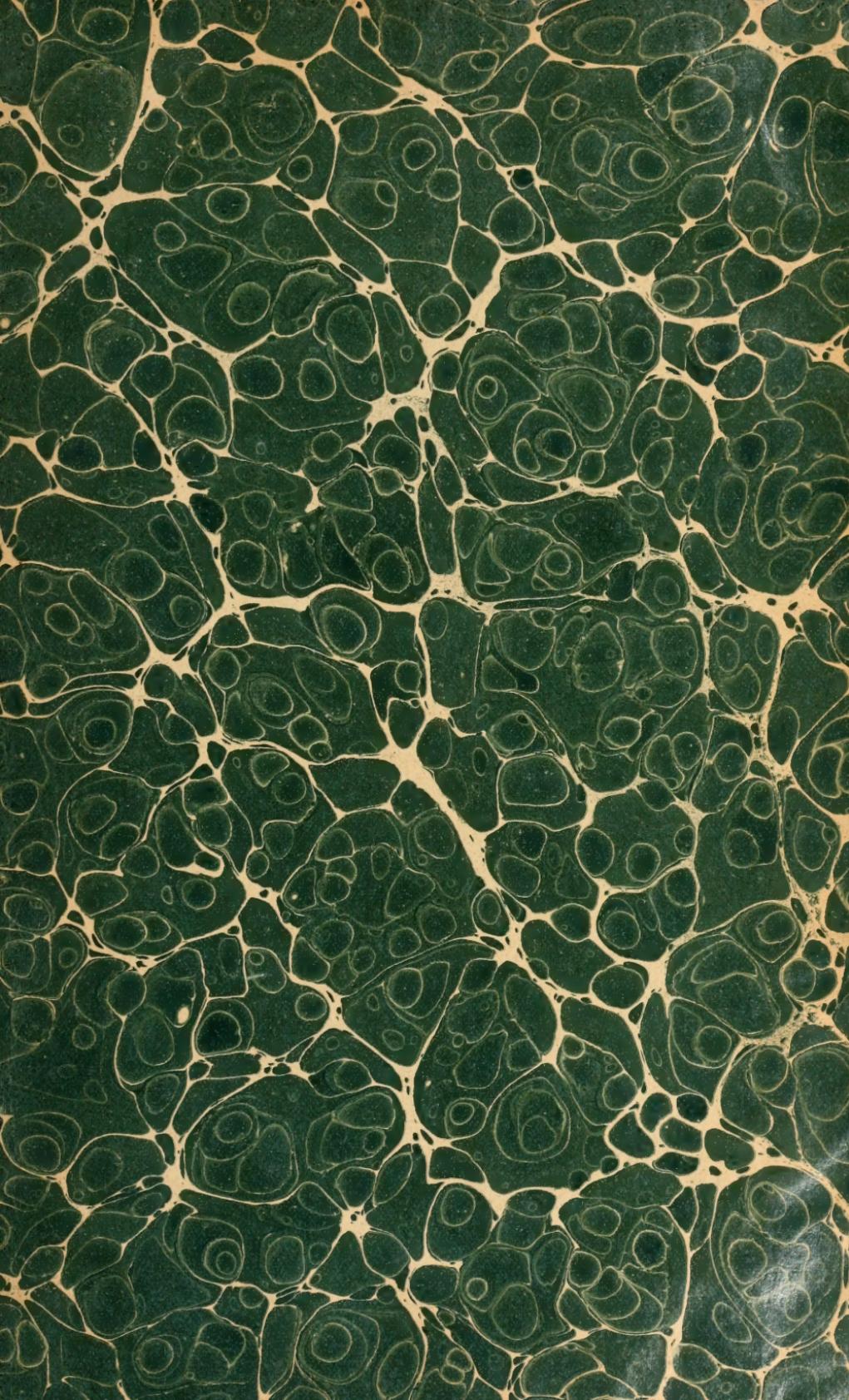


Class F102  
Book N7N7  
2d set













2

521

RECORDS AND PAPERS  
OF THE  
NEW LONDON COUNTY  
HISTORICAL SOCIETY.



VOLUME II. 1895-1904.

---

100

PUBLISHED BY THE SOCIETY.  
NEW LONDON, CONNECTICUT.  
Press of The Day Publishing Company.



## ILLUSTRATIONS.

---

	<b>Part II</b>	<b>Frontispiece</b>
	<b>Facing Page</b>	
Benjamin Stark.....	" "	116
"Master" John Owen.....	" "	117
The "Third Brick School House".....	" "	120
Union School House.....	" "	134
E. B. Jennings, A. M. ....	" "	135
Bartlett High School .....	" "	136
Nathan Hale Grammar School.....	" "	138
Leonard H. Bulkeley.....	" "	139
The Bulkeley School House.....	" "	140
Harriet P. Williams.....	" "	141
Williams Memorial Institute.....	" "	141
Hon. Charles Augustus Williams.....	" IV	Frontispiece
		Facing Page
Elisha Turner.....	" "	377
Governor Jonathan Trumbull.....	" V	Frontispiece
		Facing Page
Hon. Richard A. Wheeler .....	" "	474
Rev. John Avery.....	" "	478
Rev. Samuel George Willard.....	" "	484
Portrait Hon. LaFayette S. Foster .....	" "	490
Captain Stevens Rogers.....	" "	493
Steamship Savannah.....	" "	498

## INDEX.

---

- Avery, Rev. John.** Reminiscences of Ministers Meeting, (with 60 brief biographies) 23.  
Memoir, by Amos A. Browning, 479.
- Benjamin, Mary Eddy.** Secretary's Annual Reports, 399, 403, 407, 421.  
Annual and Special Meetings, 400, 402, 405, 406, 409, 410, 415, 418.
- Blake, S. Leroy, D. D.** Editor Two Hundred and Fiftieth Anniversary of the Settlement of New London, 187.  
Oration, 277.
- Browning, Amos A.** The Preston Separate Church, 153.  
Memoir of Rev. John Avery, 479.
- Bush, Celeste E.** A Letter to my great-great grandmother, Mistress Dorothy Lay, 470.
- Champion, May Kelsey.** Secretary's Annual Reports, 104, 175.  
Minutes, Annual Meetings, 103, 173, 506.
- Chew, James Lawrence.** Famous Old Taverns of New London, 69.  
Fact and Reminiscence, 86.
- Clark, Colonel James. Memoir, by Mary Clarke Huntington, 457.
- Ernesty, Frederick O.** Highways, Holdings and Landmarks in the Ancient Town of Lyme, 462.
- Fletcher, Benjamin. Sketch of, and Reception in Hartford in 1693, by Jonathan Trumbull, 381.
- Foster, LaFayette S. Presentation of portrait, to the Society, by Jonathan Trumbull, 490.  
Acceptance of portrait, for the Society, by Ernest E. Rogers, 492.
- Gorton, Elizabeth.** Secretary's Annual Reports, 508, 517.  
Board of Directors' Meetings, 503, 505, 514.
- Griswold, Conn. Daniel L. Phillips, 448.
- Hawley, Joseph R.** Address at 250th anniversary of the settlement of New London, 291.
- Harwood, P. Leroy.** Minutes, Annual Meeting, 1903, 514.
- Huntington, Mary Clarke.** Memoir of Colonel James Clark of Lebanon, 457.
- Lathrop, George Parsons.** Poem—"New London," read at 250th anniversary of settlement, 257.
- Law, William H.** Address at 250th anniversary of the settlement of New London, 268.
- Lay, Mistress Dorothy.** Letter to, by Celeste E. Bush, 470.

INDEX.

v

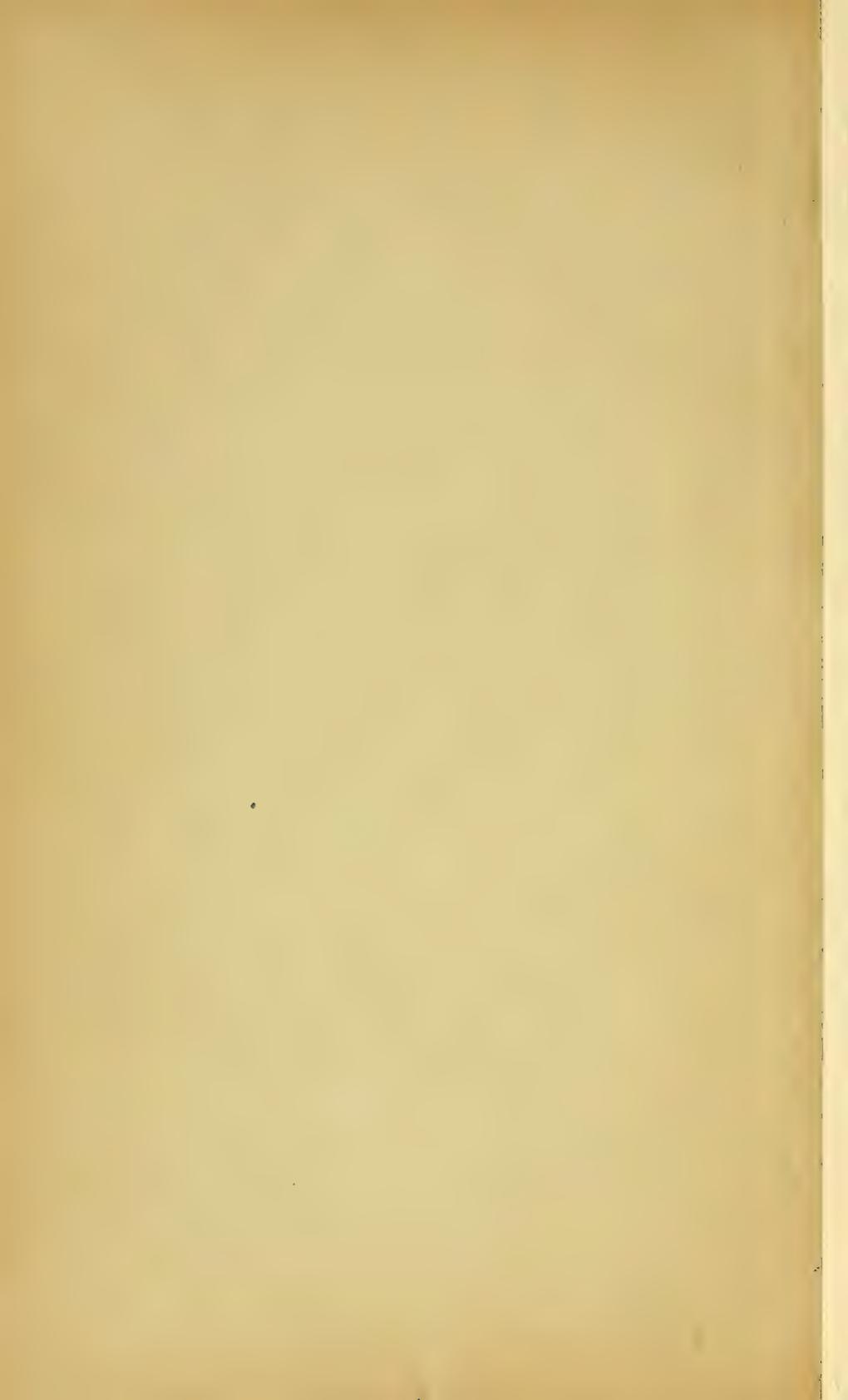
- Learned, Walter.** Oration at 250th anniversary of the settlement of New London, 240.
- Lyme, Highways, Holdings and Landmarks in. Frederick O. Ernesty, 462.
- McGinley, John.** Memoir of Charles Augustus Williams, 367.  
    Memoir of Benjamin Stark, 371.
- Memoir of Elisha Turner from Hartford Courant, 377.
- Memories. Richard A. Wheeler, 474.
- Ministers Meeting. Reminiscences, by Rev. John Avery (with 60 brief biographies), 23.
- New London. Early Whaling Industry, by C. A. Williams, 3.
- Famous Old Taverns, by J. L. Chew, 69.  
    Fact and Reminiscence, by J. L. Chew, 86.  
    Historical Sketch of Schools, by Benjamin Stark, 115.  
    Society for Trade and Commerce, by N. Shaw Perkins, 145.  
    250th Anniversary, edited by S. Leroy Blake, 187.
- New London County Historical Society.  
    Minutes annual and special meetings. (Annual) Sept. 6, 1894, 103.  
        Sept. 2, 1895, 173. Sept. 1, 1896, 351. Sept. 1, 1897, 397. Sept. 1, 1898, 400. Sept. 1, 1899, 402. Sept. 7, 1900, 406. Sept. 3, 1901, 418. Sept. 9, 1902, 506. Sept. 1, 1903, 514.  
    (Special) Nov. 16, 1895, 176. Jan. 12, 1900, 405. Sept. 18, 1900, 409.  
        Jan. 26, 1901, 410. May 23, 1901, 415. Nov. 20, 1901, 503. June 4, 1902, 505. May 13, 1903, 514. May 20, 1903, 514.  
    Meeting in Norwich, Jan. 30, 1901, 412.  
    Meeting in Lyme, June 7, 1901, 416.  
    Secretary's reports for years ending Sept., 1894, 104. 1895, 175.  
        1896, 353. 1897, 397. 1898, 399. 1899, 403. 1900, 407. 1901, 421.  
        1902, 508. 1903, 517.  
    Treasurer's reports for years ending Sept., 1902, 513. Sept., 1903, 522-523.  
    List of officers for years ending Sept., 1895, 106. 1896, 178, 355\*. 1901  
        423. 1902, 420. Elected Sept., 1903, 525.  
    List of members for years ending Sept., 1895, 107. 1896, 179, 356\*.  
        1901, 424. 1903, 526.  
    List of publications, 502.
- Perkins, Nathaniel Shaw. New London Society for Trade and Commerce, 145.
- Phillips, Daniel L. Griswold, Conn., 448.
- Platt, O. H. Address at 250th anniversary of the settlement of New London, 263.
- Potter, Fannie. Minutes, special meeting, Nov. 16, 1895, 176.
- Publications of The New London County Historical Society, 502.
- Rogers, Ernest E. Acceptance of Foster portrait, 492.
- Rogers, Stevens. Sketch, by Richard B. Wall, 493.

\* Date on page 355 should be Sept. 2, 1897.

- Russell, Charles A. Address at 250th anniversary of the settlement of New London, 260.
- Separate Church of Preston. Amos A. Browning, 153.
- Smith, Rev. George W. Address at 250th anniversary of the settlement of New London, 298.
- Stark, Benjamin. Historical Sketch of the Schools of New London, 1645-1895, 115.  
Memoir, by John McGinley, 371.
- Stark, William M. Secretary's Annual Report, 353.  
Minutes Annual Meeting, 351.
- Trumbull, Jonathan. Joseph Trumbull, First Commissary-General of the Continental Army, 329.  
Memoir of John T. Wait, 375.  
Benjamin Fletcher, and his Reception in Hartford in 1693, 381.  
Jonathan Trumbull, Governor of Connecticut, 1769-1784, 431.  
Presentation of Foster portrait, 490.
- Trumbull, Jonathan, Governor of Connecticut. Sketch, by Jonathan Trumbull, 431.
- Trumbull, Joseph, First Commissary-General of the Continental Army, 329.
- Turner, Elisha. Memoir, from the *Hartford Courant*, 377.
- Wait, John T. Memoir, by Jonathan Trumbull, 375.
- Ware, Charles B. Treasurer's Reports, 513, 522, 523.
- Wall, Richard B. Sketch of Captain Stevens Rogers, 493.
- Waller, Thomas M. Address at 250th anniversary of the settlement of New London, 270.
- Wheeler, Annie E. Secretary's annual report, 397.  
Minutes, annual meeting, 397.
- Wheeler, Richard A. Memories, 474.
- Willard, Abby G. Memoir of Rev. Samuel George Willard, 484.
- Willard, Samuel G. Memoir, by Abby G. Willard, 484.
- Williams, Charles Augustus. Early Whaling Industry of New London, 3.  
Memoir, by John McGinley, 367.

RECORDS  
AND  
PAPERS  
OF THE  
NEW LONDON COUNTY  
HISTORICAL SOCIETY,

PART I. VOLUME II.



RECORDS  
AND  
PAPERS  
OF THE  
NEW LONDON COUNTY  
HISTORICAL SOCIETY,

PART I. VOL II.

---

PUBLISHED BY THE SOCIETY.

---

NEW LONDON, CONNECTICUT.

1895.

---

Copyright by the New London County Historical Society.  
1895.

---

## CONTENTS.

	PAGE.
Early Whaling Industry of New London, by C. A. Williams...	3
Reminiscences of the Ministers' Meeting, by Rev. John Avery.	23
Famous Old Taverns of New London, by James Lawrence Chew.....	69
Fact and Reminiscence, by James Lawrence Chew.....	86
Report of Annual Meeting.....	103
List of Officers.....	106
List of Members.....	107



# EARLY WHALING INDUSTRY OF NEW LONDON.

---

BY C. A. WILLIAMS.

---

READ AT THE ANNUAL MEETING OF THE NEW LONDON  
COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY, SEP-  
TEMBER 6TH, 1894.



# EARLY WHALING INDUSTRY OF NEW LONDON.

— BY —

C. A. WILLIAMS.

---

The earliest authenticated account of a whaling voyage is that of Othen, a native of Heligoland, diocese of Dronheim, Norway, written out by Alfred the Great in the year 890. Othen communicated the enterprise and voyage to King Alfred himself, who preserved it and handed it down to us in his translation of Crosius. Crosius was a Spaniard who wrote a summary of history in the year 417. Alfred the Great translated it and added of his own composition a sketch of Germany, including the valuable voyages of Othen to the North Pole, and Wolfstan to the Baltic Sea. In 875 mention is made of the whale fishery on the French coast. The English people first attempted whaling in 1594. Several ships were fitted from Cape Breton. One, the Grace of Bristol, took about 800 slabs of whalebone in St. George's Bay, where two Biscayan ships were wrecked three years before. The claim of the English to the discovery and first practice of whaling on the coast and island of Spitzbergen stands undisputed. The Dutch allow that the English preceded them to the Spitzbergen fishery by four years.

In 1598 the port of Hull fitted ships to Iceland and the North Cape, and to Spitzbergen in 1607, after its re-discovery by Hudson. In 1611 Thomas Edge, in the Marie Margaret of 160 tons, and Jonas Pool, in the Elizabeth of 60 tons, whaled in the Spitzbergen seas and took the first oil there. In 1614 the Dutch made their beginning. In 1616 Edge says in his journal : "This year it pleased God to bless their labors, and they filled all their ships and left a surplus behind which they could not take on."

On moving resolutions for conciliation with America, House of Commons, March 22, 1775, Edmund Burke, in that great speech, the most faultless of his productions, thus noticed the whaling industry of New England :

" As to the wealth which the colonies have drawn from the sea by their fisheries, you had all that matter fully opened at your bar. You surely thought those acquisitions of value, for they seemed even to excite your envy ; and yet the spirit by which that enterprising employment has been exercised ought rather, in my opinion, to have raised your esteem and admiration. And pray, Sir, what in the world is equal to it ? Pass by the other parts, and look at the manner in which the people of New England have of late carried on the whale-fishery. Whilst we follow them among the tumbling mountains of ice, and behold them penetrating into the deepest frozen recesses of Hudson's Bay and Davis's Straits ; whilst we are looking for them beneath the arctic circle, we hear that they have pierced into the opposite region of polar cold, that they are at the antipodes, and engaged under the frozen serpent of the South. Falkland Island, which seemed too remote and romantic an object for the grasp of national ambition, is but a stage and resting-place in the progress of their victorious industry. Nor is the equinoctial heat more discouraging to them than the accumulated winter of both the poles. We know that whilst some of them draw the line and strike the harpoon on the coast of Africa, others run the longitude, and pursue their gigantic game along the coast of Brazil. No sea but what is vexed by their fisheries. No climate that is not witness to their toils. Neither the perseverance of Holland, nor the activity of France, nor the dexterous and firm sagacity of English enterprise, ever carried this most perilous mode of hardy industry to the extent to which it has been pushed by this recent people,—a people who are still, as it were, but in the gristle, and not yet hardened into the bone of manhood."

This graphic portraiture forces recognition of the character of the industry we are to consider, and makes it evident that only mighty hunters, sagacious and fearless men, could successfully conduct it. But in this commendation New London had no share.

The earliest records indicate that William Hamilton was the first person to kill whales on the New England coast. He was born in Scotland in 1643, and coming to this country in the early part of his life, took up his residence at Cape Cod, where he was persecuted by the inhabitants for killing whales, as one who dealt with evil spirits. Whaling was afterwards carried on by a Mr. Paddock, who went to Nantucket about the middle of 1680 for the purpose of instructing the English in the art of whaling in boats from the shore, which business continued good and profitable till the year 1760, when it diminished in consequence of the scarcity of whales.

In 1718 whales were pursued on the ocean in small sloops and schooners of from 30 to 50 tons. The blubber was brought home and tried or boiled in try-houses. A few years later vessels of larger burthen were employed, and the oil was boiled out in try-works at sea.

In 1775 (the year of Burke's great speech) Nantucket had 150 vessels, and employed in them 2,200 men on whaling voyages, who took annually about 30,000 barrels of oil. These, therefore, were the men who drew forth Burke's encomium.

In 1794 the ship *Commerce*, owned in East Haddam, 177<sup>23</sup>/<sub>35</sub> tons, licensed by Samuel Phillips Lord, sailed from New London on a whaling voyage.

In 1795 (April 5) the following notice appeared in the New London Gazette : "All persons who wish to be interested in a Whaling Company to be established in this place, are requested to meet at Miner's Tavern at 4 o'clock p. m. on Monday, the 20th inst., to consider on the most proper means to promote said establishment." Evidently the response to this call was insufficient, as it led to no material result.

May 4, 1798, ship *Criterion*, from Brazil Banks, arrived at Sag Harbor with 1,400 barrels of oil, 14,000 pounds of bone, and 500 sealskins, and reported as left on the "Banks," ship *Commerce*, Ranson, New London, with 500 barrels of oil. July 6, 1798 (same year), the ship *Commerce* arrived in New London from a cruise of fifteen months, full cargo of oil. She must have made two voyages, but I cannot find that she appears again on the New London records. Probably she was withdrawn from whaling, as was not unusual, and put into some other trade. The next notice of the *Criterion*, above mentioned, is as follows : "The *Criterion*, belonging to Gen. William Williams, sailed, armed for Bilboa, from New London, September 19th, 1798 ; she, also, having been withdrawn from whaling and put into merchant service."

The next effort was from Norwich. In 1799 a company was there formed for prosecuting the sealing and whaling business. They fitted the following vessels, viz.: Ship *Susannah* and schooner *Oneeo*, which sailed from New London in October, 1799; the ship *Miantonomah*, which sailed in April, 1800; and the ship *Mars*. This energetic attempt was worthy of a better fate than fell to its lot. The *Susannah* was wrecked on the Brazil Banks, and the three

other vessels were seized and confiscated by the Spanish authorities at Valparaiso.

In 1805 another trial was made from New London. A whaling company was formed mainly through the efforts of Dr. S. H. P. Lee, whose memory should be cherished as the brave physician who was faithful to his profession and his post when others fled during the scourge of yellow fever which prevailed here in 1798. The company purchased and fitted the ship Dauphin, built at Pawtucket Bridge by Capt. John Barber with special reference to the whaling business. She sailed for the Brazil Banks, September 6, 1805, and returned with her cargo of oil, June 14, 1806. The ship Leonidas was then bought, and the two vessels sailed in August, 1806, and returned in 1807 with full cargoes. The company added another vessel to their list, the ship Lydia, and the three sailed for the coast of Patagonia. They all returned in 1808 with good catches, but only the Leonidas is reported as sailing again that year. Then followed the embargo, non-intercourse, and war, and from this period the shadows darkened until all our commerce was entirely broken up.

In 1819 Thomas W. Williams fitted the brig Mary, Captain Davis, for a whaling voyage; and Daniel Deshon and others fitted the ship Carrier, Douglass, master, and the brig Mary Ann, Inglis. They all returned the next year; the Mary with full cargo, the Carrier with half a cargo, the Mary Ann limping after with but 59 barrels of oil. In 1820 the brig Pizarro, Elias Coit, master, was added, and in 1821 the brig Thames and ship Commodore Perry, and the ship Stonington, built at Stonington. The Gazette of September 15, 1821, thus notices her arrival: "Arrived here on Saturday last from Stonington, the new ship Stonington, 350 tons burthen, owned by Gen. William Williams and others, intended for a South Sea whaler. She appears to be as fine a ship as ever floated in this harbor."

As the venture of this ship required a larger employment of capital than the earlier efforts had done, it was divided into shares of one thirty-second each; and the list of ownership will interest today those of our citizens who can recall the names of men who more than seventy years ago, were active and prominent in the business of the community. In this year (1821) the Carrier and the Stonington sailed on what was then called the long voyage, i. e., around the Horn to the Pacific Ocean. The Carrier was absent twenty-

eight and one-half months and returned with 2,100 barrels of oil. A detailed statement of her cruise is preserved, which is interesting as showing the parts of the ocean visited and the class of whales taken. On "Chili and off shore ground" she took 57 whales, on coast of Japan 58, and on the coast of California 13; a total of 128 whales, yielding less than 17 barrels of oil each by average. The Stonington was absent about the same time and brought in about 1,550 barrels of sperm oil.

In 1822 the ship Connecticut, built at Norwich, and the ships Ann Maria and Jones, purchased, were added to the list, and in 1824 the bark Neptune. The Carrier and the four brigs were withdrawn about this time, and no further additions made to the fleet until 1827, when the Chelsea was built. That year the whaling list of the port consisted of seven ships, six fitted by Thomas W. Williams, and one, the Commodore Perry, fitted by N. & W. W. Billings, who were just entering the business, and who, towards the close of the year, added two ships, the Superior and the Phoenix, to the list. Ephraim M. Frink, about the same time, fitted the ship Friends for the Pacific ocean. In 1828 William Williams, Jr. and Acors Barns established a firm and fitted the ships Stonington and Electra. In 1829 A. M. Frink fitted the ship Mentor. In 1830 Benjamin Brown entered the business, taking over the aforementioned ships, Friends and Mentor, and fitting them for the Pacific. In 1832 the Messrs. Frink united, and formed the firm of E. M. & A. M. Frink and fitted the Palladium and Wabash. In 1832 to 1834 two ships were fitted from Norwich. In 1834 Joseph Lawrence fitted the ship Boston. Mr. Lawrence for some years previous to this date had been engaged in the sealing business. The firm name of E. M. & A. M. Frink was this year (1834) changed to E. M. Frink & Co. In 1835 Coleby Chew fitted the ship Commedore Perry. In 1836 the firm of William Williams, Jr. & Acors Barns was changed to Williams & Barns, on the admission of Thomas W. Williams, 2d, to the partnership. In 1837 Coleby Chew associated in business with the Messrs. Frink, under the firm name of Frink, Chew, & Co.

Eighteen years had passed since the business was continuously prosecuted and now it was firmly established. Since 1827 many vessels had been added; and the total number from this port engaged

in whaling in 1837 was 36 vessels, aggregating over 13,500 tons, with upwards of \$1,000,000 capital invested. The experiment stage was long since passed : and the energy and capital of New London were seeking light, sending their ships over every sea to hunt and capture leviathan. A race of men had been nurtured and trained in these ships, who were daring and skillful, with keen perceptive faculties in the pursuit of the big game. They were also able navigators and seamen, upright and careful managers of the property entrusted to them. They were gathered from the town or from the surrounding country. Naturally there was a fascination to the youthful mind.

“And the beauty and mystery of the ships,  
And the magic of the sea”

compelled them. That often they were disillusioned for a time at the start mattered not, because at that moment they could not return to the quiet routine of shore life, and when once their first misgivings were over they scorned to do so. They were the heroes of the port, and they looked to pass the grades of promotion speedily and in due time walk the deck as master. And this, those of them who were of the right stuff, readily did.

John P. Rice was a boat-steerer in the brig Mary in 1819, and in 1822 he sailed as master of the Pizarro. Robert B. Smith, after two voyages, sailed as master of the brig Mary. And though these instances were exceptional, they were sufficient to inspire every lad who felt and believed that what had been done, he too could do. The perils and hardships to be encountered but stimulated their ardor and quickened their faculties. Captain Rice lived to be the senior captain of the port in date of commission, and died, respected and honored, in 1867. Capt. Robert B. Smith, in 1828, on his sixth voyage, was caught in the line and dragged out of his boat and drowned, by a whale to which he was fast ; and so, untimely, ended a brilliant career. Capt. Frank Smith, his brother, made a record of successful whaling unsurpassed. In seven years, from 1831 to 1837, he accomplished seven successive voyages as master, and brought into port 17,301 barrels of oil. Another brother, Capt. James Smith, was also eminently successful, and, retiring from whaling, became a noted commander in the packet service in the Pacific ocean, between Honolulu and San Francisco. Geo. Benjamin, in the Clematis, went around the world

in ten months and twenty days, and brought home 2,548 barrels of oil. When such deeds were to be done, and their fame was in the air, what lad of spirit would be content to till the farm and live the dull daily round? The perils were great and the rewards not certain, but at least the game was worth a trial, and the hard work and severe discipline tempered wild youth into self-contained and self-restrained men.

The names mentioned have been taken as illustrations because the bearers of them had a certain individuality which made public impress in their day; but there were many other worthies of their time and of later date whose achievements were equally valuable and interesting, but time would fail us were I to bring them to special mention. Some of them dwell among us to this day: Captains Green, Ward, Hempstead, Tinker, Baker, Brown, Allyn, Spicer, and others, having won their laurels on the sea, now wear them on the land as good citizens, upright and capable men.

It may truly be said that the industry monopolized the town. The ships that arrived and their success, the ships that were to sail and the hopes that went with them, were in the minds of all. Nearly every one in the community had a personal interest; some one out of the family was going to venture the voyage, or some demand was made on the special skill or craft of the workers to help complete the outfit. The coopers, carpenters, blacksmiths, riggers, sailmakers, caulkers, were all needed, and contributed, each in his special line, toward the preparation. No more animated scene could be witnessed than was usual about the wharves where ships were outfitting and where these craftsmen were at work, whether when the ship was "hove down," all her length of keel exposed, her seams being caulked, and her bottom coppered, busy mallets and hammers beating a constant tattoo; or when, that work done, she was righted up, her "ground" tier stowed, and casks, shooks, and provisions busily hoisted over her side to be hidden away in "hold" or "'tween decks,"—the hard bread in casks, the flour, beef and pork and other stores all finding a place in that cavernous interior. The lading completed, the ship was painted, black outside and green inside. She was hauled into the stream with all flags and signals flying. There she lay for a day, the admiration of all the town, the next morning to spread white wings and sail for distant seas.

At first the voyages were confined to the Brazil Banks and the coast of Patagonia. Soon after they rounded the Horn and chased the sperm whale in the Southern Pacific, and the right whale on the coast of Chili, or across the wide ocean on the Japan ground.

In these long voyages the islands of the Pacific became well known to these mariners, and served them as recruiting stations from which to gather fresh supplies, and as places where the crews could be allowed liberty on shore, to change the monotony of sea life for a stretch in the ideal surroundings of cocoa palms, green jungles, and waving grass, a paradise indeed after months of confined life within wooden walls. The natives of these islands were kindly and gentle, and readily bartered the bounties of their soil for the wonders of hoop iron, tobacco, and bread. Some specimens of the handiwork of those island people, brought home more than sixty years ago, bear witness to the skill of the islander in carvings with shell on hard wood. Years ago a most interesting collection of like objects, of feather *lais* and robes, of shell and sea wonders, could have been made in this town ; but such relics are scattered far and wide, and if in existence, are in the hands, doubtless, of people who know not whence they came or what they illustrate. The islands are still there, but the simple life of the native has changed, and he is as astute to-day in the traffic of his wares as the shrewdest of the whites that visit them.

One splendid example of development for good stands out in bold relief to-day—Hawaii, a self-governed state, led by the descendants of the American missionaries, who in early days carried the light of life to the ancestors of the present Hawaiian race. And we may recall with pleasure that Capt. John P. Rice, in the ship *Mentor*, carried from this port some seven missionary souls who did good work in those islands, and carried also the frame of the Bethel or Seaman's Chapel, which stands at Honolulu to-day, a monument to steadfast New London men who united practical effort for good with their business endeavors.

The islands of Oahu and Maui, of the Hawaiian group, were the chosen meeting places of the whalers. Here they "recruited," got news from home by the ships latest round the Horn, exchanged experiences of success or failure on the cruise, before going out again to take the season. Far down to the westward, too, on a desert coral island (Baker's Island), these wanderers had a post box

of their own, where letters were left to be taken by the next home-ward bound ship that might call, and where ships out from home left letters for ships that were cruising on that ground.

Life on shipboard on such long cruises was doubtless somewhat monotonous ; but each day brought a round of duties, and when on the whaling ground every one was on the watch for whales. As soon as they were sighted boats were down and all but the excitement of the chase was forgotten.

Sometimes the prey was readily secured, but often long hours of toil at the oar were required. When the boats were fast and the whale was running out line, or when the final conflict came, there was no lack of intense excitement. And when the fight was ended, and the monster rolled over, spouting thick blood, the hunters felt all that thrill of success that was rightfully theirs after such a struggle. Then the big fish was taken alongside of the ship and made fast, head and flukes, and the process of cutting in and trying out began.

Consider that the huge animal had to be stripped of his blubber, that cut into small pieces, tried out in the pots set in brick-work on the ship's deck, and the oil, as it was rendered, bailed from these into a copper cooler, and then filled into casks. Remember that these casks were all below the decks, but before they could be filled, all of them in turn had to come on deck and be coopered and stowed back before the oil was run into them. All this handling and re-handling must be done on ship's deck at sea—no place outside to store one lot while working on another. Then you will be able to realize something of the puzzle of it all, and what method, as well as madness, was needed to make a competent officer and master to direct the whole, and deliver the monarch of the ocean, liquefied and contained in casks, safely at the home port of the ship.

The journal of Capt. James Davis, ship Chelsea, covers the record of the second voyage of that ship, and gives a fair epitome of life on a whaler in those days. The ship sailed from New London, June 19, 1831. Arrived home, September 6, 1834, (just 60 years ago this day.) Absent 3 years, 2 months, 18 days. Her catch was 2,232 barrels sperm oil. Value, \$53,568. Leaving New London June 19, 1831, the ship touched at Flores (Azores), July 6, and at Cape de Verde Islands, July 27, to leave letters and "make some trade." "August 5," the record reads, "crossed the Equinoctial

line, being the eleventh time I, James Davis, have crossed the line outward bound. Sept. 22, rounded Cape Horn, Lat. 57 degrees, 56 minutes south. Oct. 20, touched Juan Fernandez. Nov. 8, came to anchor in Payta Bay (northernmost harbor on coast of Peru.) Left on the 16th with a good 'recruit.' December 20, anchored at Galapagos Islands—stayed eight days. January 23, 1832, spoke ships Superior, Fitch ; Phoenix, Smith ; Friends, Blydenberg, all of New London, on off shore ground ; remained in company some days. January 30, saw number large whales. Struck one. Iron dropped apart in weld. It might have been as well stuck together with paste. Mr. Glasgow, maker. Three thousand dollars lost by negligence ! April 13, came to anchor in Karakaoa Bay (Hawaii.) April 27, anchored at Labaina. May 7, Honolulu. Left, May 9, for Japan, crossing the Pacific ocean. Whaled on Japan ground and returned to the California coast." November of this year, 1832, found the ship off Point Conception. Thence she proceeded to Santa Barbara ; got a good supply of wood and water, and tolerable supply of potatoes. Thence to the off shore ground, where he seems to have found whales plenty, Feb. 15, 1833, Lat. 2 degrees north, Long. 127 west. "Saw several schools cows and calves. Killed three. Stove waist boat bad, lost one line, two irons, two oars. March 7, spoke ship Helvetius, New London, Brewster, master. Secured from him some letters and some codfish and a great deal of news from home. April 6, anchored in harbor of Oahu (Honolulu.) May 1, ship Mentor, of New London, Rice, master, came to anchor, with his wife, missionaries, and lumber for a meeting house (Seaman's Bethel.) No oil ; had lost four boats in a gale off Cape Horn."

Captain Davis remained in Honolulu till the 26th of May, cooping oil and overhauling ship and rigging ; then sailed with a good "recruit," thirty-four hogs, fifteen goats, potatoes, etc., again bound for the Japan ground. On the 16th of July occurs the following entry :

" Finished sheathing main course and bent it ; hard times ; sails and rigging failing fast ; copper going off the bottom ; provisions going incredible fast ; fine weather and no whales."

" August 18, spoke bark Fame, of Sidney, Edwards, master. He informed me that there was a rising of fifty sail of vessels in the whaling business from Sidney. September 6, latitude 31 N, longitude 158 E, saw more sperm whales than I ever saw in one day

in the Pacific Ocean; going westward from 7 a. m. till 7 p. m., they were in sight; got two. September 25, saw ten or twelve large whales going to westward; got fast to three. Iron drawed from one. Killed two, about seventy barrels each. Heavy squalis of wind and rain; heavy sharp cross sea. Got one whale along side ship, and parted two chains, small ropes, etc. Put on nine-inch manilla rope; that held the whale. Got ship near enough to the other whale to run the lines to the ship; parted them both; tore out part of the stern of the starboard boat trying to tow the whale. Weather so bad and day so far spent could not think of slipping from the whale alongside to work the ship up to the other, for fear of losing both. Spoiled three lines hauling the whales. Cut from other whale and boats came on board. Put our whole mind on the plan of saving the whale alongside. Got ready for cutting, and lay by the whale through the night. Weather and sea as bad in the morning as before night. Wore ship; cut the whale to leeward with great difficulty. Ripping, tearing, parting work. Good luck, no man hurt; saved the head.

"October 1, finished stowing down oil. Fore, main, and after hatches chocked. The run and fore peak will hold about forty barrels more. Have about 230 barrels between decks."

November 7, 1833, finds the ship again in Honolulu, where she lay to till December 6, refitting, rigging, coopering oil, painting ship, etc. February 28, 1834, the ship's company seems to have been visited by *la grippe*. The record reads: "All hands well from the 12th until to-day. More or less men have been taken sick with painful gripings, pains in the head, eyes, breast, back, and hips. Only eight men in the ship escaped. Supposed it to be occasioned by a cask of bad water. Cleaned out the butt, put good water in it. Made no difference. Last two men was taken 25th and was worse than any had been. Cure: Abstain from vegetables, beans, and meat. First take small dose of castor oil, work it off with rice water or gruel. Blister on the back of the neck and forehead. Take half a gill of water, stir in as much flour as will make a paste as thick as a man can swallow, well sweetened with sugar, two or three times a day. First dose should be taken on empty stomach, after that in the morning and before supper, or three or four hours after supper. Eat pap, made of flour sweetened well with sugar. Drink no water without mixing one large spoonful of flour to half a pint of water. Every man that went by the above directions was well in three

days, and others lingered ten or twelve days and took flour at last. March 16, touched at Marquesas Islands, staid about a week getting wood, water, cocoanuts, and fish. April 5, came to anchor under reef at Papatee, Tahiti, staid three weeks. Three men deserted—good recruit. June 13, rounded Cape Horn, Lat. 58 degrees, 6 minutes south. Long. 67 degrees west—coldest weather we have had. Scuttle butt froze up, and water makes ice as soon as it strikes the deck. Snow squalls from south-east. July 4, being the 58th year of the independence of the United States of America, dined on damaged flour pudding and boiled ham. July 9, 1834, spoke ship William Metcalf, of London, from Portsmouth for Van Dieman's Land with convicts, out forty-two days, all well. July 21, anchored at Pernambuco and staid five days. July 31, about 8 a. m., John Lewis came aft and complained of pain in his breast. As Mr. Johnson has stood principal doctor since he has been on board, he gave him medicine. At meridian I asked him how he felt, he said better. August 1, John Lewis, about 4 p. m., sat down on a line tub on the quarter deck. I asked him how he felt, he said better. In about one half an hour the man at the wheel asked me what was the matter with Jack. I went immediately to him, and supposed him to be in a fit. Rubbed his wrists, hands, temples, etc., with cold water and spirits camphor as soon as it could be obtained. In less than ten minutes from that time he fell with his back against a spar. He died in my arms. At 5, laid him out on the quarter deck, kept a light and two men by him through the night. At 9:20 a. m., August 2, hove the ship to, and buried him after the usual ceremonies. Every man appeared solemnly to deplore the loss of this old shipmate. Scarcely a word was spoken through the day, and no work was done but trim sails. September 6, came to anchor in New London harbor abreast of the market, after an absence of three years, two months, eighteen days." So ends.

The position of a competent master of a good ship was one to be envied. Even if it did for a time cause separation from home ties and familiar surroundings, it was a position of honor and trust and great responsibility, as is every separate command. The master was in charge of life and property, his word was law, and where he willed he could go. On his discretion and good judgment turned success or failure to many besides himself on sea and shore. His draft in foreign ports for supplies or requirements bound every in-

dividual owner in the ship for the full amount of his disbursements. In this respect the power entrusted to him illustrated the inconsistencies of our human nature; close, careful men, who on shore would not trust their neighbor with a small portion of their property, who distrusted everyone's judgment and integrity, would placidly repose in the power of a master who was to sail the world around, the right to make drafts in any quarter, that might easily absorb their all.

To the honor of the men who commanded ships and accepted such trusts be it said, that instances wherein they were unfaithful to the confidence reposed in them were rare indeed. The business was an almost perfect instance of co-operative work. The owners furnished the ship and all necessary outfits and advances. Captain, officers, and crew took these from their hands, and furnished their capacity and energy to procure the cargo: each man on board to receive a certain pro rata, or share, called lay (whence such use of the word *lay*?), of the net result, the distribution being in the proportion of two thirds to capital invested, and one third to labor; in the latter, "ability," readily recognized, commanded the highest reward.

Sometimes the voyage was made to the eastward to Tristan da Cunha, past the Cape of Good Hope to the Crozets, and north to Mozambique and Madagascar, and farther east to the shores of New Holland, as it was then known, (now Australia), round its southern shore to New Zealand, and so into west longitude in the Pacific, and north to the Sandwich Islands, to meet the ships which had pursued their voyage around the Horn and burst stormily into the great Southern Ocean. Then came the extension northward in the Pacific, first on the northwest coast of America, Mt. St. Elias in sight, and then on the opposite coast of Kamtschatka, until finally, in 1848, Captain Royce, of Sag Harbor, pushed through the fog and ice of Behring Strait and entered the Arctic Ocean, to find the summer pleasure-ground of the great bow-head whale. Two New London ships, about the same time, passed through the Kurile Islands into the Okhotsk Sea, and there also found abundant reward for their enterprise. From this time on, there was indeed no sea that was not, as Burke expressed it "vexed with their fisheries."

The Island of Desolation, or Kerguelen's Land, and Herd's Island, in the Southern Indian Ocean, had become stations for hunt-

ing the sea elephant, and Hudson's Bay and Cumberland Inlet, in the North Atlantic, a hunting station for whales. It is interesting here to note that a harpoon that was put into a whale in the ice in Cumberland Inlet, was years afterward found in the blubber of that whale captured in the Arctic Ocean on the Pacific side. Each iron or harpoon used had stamped into it the name of the ship to which it belonged and from which it was used.

Capt. John Spicer, of this port, when whaling in Cumberland Inlet, in 1867, captured a whale bearing the iron of a New Bedford ship, a peculiar make, called a hoop gig, because it was partly formed of "hoop" iron. This gig was only used in 1852. After that season it was superseded by the Sag Harbor gig; so that the whale had carried it fifteen years in his blubber. He also took from the hard bone of the head of a whale killed by him, a "Greener gun" iron that had been shot into the whale eleven years before, from the Scotch ship *TrueLove*. This iron was exhibited in Philadelphia at the Fair in '76, and it so happened that the ship *TrueLove* was in that port at the same time with a cargo of "Cryolite" from Greenland. The old ship still sails the ocean and is 117 years of age. The New Bedford ship, *Cornelius Howland*, off Point Barren in the Arctic Ocean, took a large whale, in the blubber of which was imbedded an iron, bearing the mark of the ship *Ansel Gibbs*, which was put into the whale some ten years before by the latter ship in Cumberland Inlet. These instances prove that however the passage north about this continent may be blocked to man, it is free to the whale from east to west or *vice versa*.

The magnitude of some of these northern whales is almost past belief, and New London has the record of taking the very largest known. Capt. I. Slate, in the ship *Mc' Clellan*, fitted by Messrs. Perkins and Smith, captured a bow-head whale near Cumberland that turned out 362 barrels of oil and 4,000 pounds of bone. As this was the only whale taken on that voyage, the quantity of oil and bone was confirmed by the gauger and weigher's report. Captain Rice, in the *Isaac Hicks*, fitted by Messrs. Lawrence & Co., killed a bow-head which is reported to have stowed down 337 barrels of oil. Capt. Samuel Green, in the ship *George and Mary*, of this port, killed in the Arctic three whales that stowed down 800 barrels of oil. Truly there were giant whales in those days. The great bow-head was from eighty to eighty-five feet in length and of enormous bulk. The sperm whale was often a longer animal,

but of not nearly the girth of the bow-head. The ship *Venice*, of this port, killed a sperm whale 115 feet long that made 140 barrels of oil.

The perils and privations connected with the pursuit of whales were made evident in the early stages of the business, as shown by the following extract from *The Gazette* of June 23, 1868: "The ship *Leonidas*, Barns, master, arrived from a whaling voyage with 1,200 barrels oil. The 8th of May she touched at the Small Desert Islands of Trinidad, latitude 21 degrees S., longitude 28 degrees W., for the refreshment of the crew, who were severely afflicted with scurvy. The weather prevented part of them who landed from getting off, and five unfortunate men were left on the island, which is without human inhabitants, but has plenty of wild goats, frogs, fish, and water."

Wonderful tales might be told of perils and dangers encountered and overcome, of human daring and endurance, of men driven like a nail through the bottom of a boat by a blow from a whale's fluke, of others lifted by the sweep of the fluke over the side of the boat and landed twenty feet away in the ice-cold sea, with no bones broken, but with the whale's broad brand of black skin on back and side. Two vessels from this port belonging to different owners were working Desolation and Herd's Island for sea elephants. Between the masters was a compact that before either left for home he should assure himself of the safety of the other. The one on Herd's Island was lost, and becoming so long overdue, the owners procured the aid of a government vessel to run down 1,000 miles south and east from the Cape of Good Hope to look for the crew. They were found and rescued, but the returning government ship, though passing in sight of Desolation, unwisely took it for granted that the vessel and crew at that island were safe and able to care for themselves, and so passed on without calling; when in truth, the Desolation vessel also had been wrecked, and her crew waited wearily through months of hardship until, they also being overdue, a vessel was sent out for their rescue. Only in a slight degree do such incidents illustrate the dangers of the voyage and the brave persistency of the men employed. Between 1837 and 1840 the business increased gradually but steadily. Other vessels were added, new firms established, and affairs progressed most favorably. From 1840 to 1846 the enlargement was rapid, and many fine, large, and handsome ships were added, and many large

catches brought to port. In this year, 1846, the fleet consisted of seventy-one ships and barks, one brig, and six schooners. A list of the agents in 1846 is appended, their ships aggregating over 26,000 tons burden, and employing about 2,500 men on the sea, with about \$2,500,000 of invested capital.

	VESSELS.
Williams & Haven .....	11
Miner, Lawrence & Co .....	4
Abner Bassett .....	2
Perkins & Smith .....	8
Williams & Barns .....	9
N. & W. W. Billings .....	7
Joseph Lawrence .....	4
Frink, Chew & Co .....	7
Weaver & Rogers .....	2
Thomas Fitch, 2d .....	5
Stoddard & Learned .....	3
Lyman Allyn .....	3
Benjamin Brown .....	4
William Tate .....	2
Wm. P. Benjamin .....	1
Total .....	<hr/> 72

Price obtained for sperm oil, 92 cents; whale oil, 35 cents; bone, 35 cents.

Here the topmost wave was reached, and in 1847 the fleet began to decline in numbers; whales were growing scarce after the years of unrelenting pursuit by man; there was no close time, no protection for age or sex for them.

In 1849 the discovery of gold in California turned both the heads and hearts of men away from the long and arduous sea voyage, and filled them with hope of speedy wealth from the golden sands of El Dorado. Upwards of twenty-five whaling masters abandoned the business and went to California, and the fleet was reduced to less than fifty ships and barks.

A little later the character of the business changed; the oil and bone taken by the whaling vessels in the Pacific was at Honolulu transferred, in many cases, to freighting ships to be brought home by them, and the whaler refitted for another season, returning to her home port only when in need of more thorough overhaul and repair. The crew were thus frequently changed, and the iden-

tity of interest between owners, officers, and men, was much weakened.

Honolulu and Lahaiua were headquarters; and the main interests centered there. The possibilities of mineral oils were being developed in the Middle States, and all oils were lessening in market value.

Soon, through the '50's, the business declined with increase of competition from other than fish oils. In the '60's the war caused the withdrawal of many vessels, and as it progressed, the commerce destroyers, Alabama, Shenandoah, and others, distinguished themselves mainly by burning helpless ships, which by their course were more than 15,000 miles away from the scene of the conflict ; but owing to the extremely high price of both oil and bone, caused by the piracies, some great successes were achieved. Capt. E. Morgan, in the bark Pioneer, sailed from this port, June 18, 1864, vessel and outfit costing \$35,000. He returned, September 18, 1865, with 1,391 barrels of oil and 22,650 pounds of bone ; and the cargo sold for \$140,000. Capt. Spicer, in the Georgiana, sailing at less cost and absent about the same time, brought in a cargo that sold for \$98,000. The oil by these vessels sold for \$1.65 per gallon, and the bone for \$2.40 per pound.

In the '70's the business from the New England coast was steadily declining, and in '71 over thirty ships were caught in the ice grip in the Arctic Ocean and crushed like egg-shells, their crews barely escaping with their lives to such favored vessels as were outside the pack. The port of San Francisco, Cal., is adjacent to the whaling grounds of the Pacific, and in its turn took up the business which was rapidly failing on the New England coast. To-day there is a goodly fleet from that port, and in several instances large and able steam vessels are employed ; but oil is of little value compared with the cost of catching it, and were it not that for many years whalebone, that unique product, has sustained so high a value, the business long since would have been abandoned. As it is, the steam vessels, with their peculiar facilities, are pursuing the whale into his last resort, farther and farther each year, killing for bone more than for oil, and it is not likely that the species can withstand the attack much longer.

Whalebone, which in 1820-1824, was worth only eight to ten cents per pound, was sold in 1890 for \$6. The whalebone taken in Hudson Bay by a New London vessel, in 1891, was sold for \$5.75.

Its present value is about \$3.50 per pound. Whale oil is now worth about thirty-two cents per gallon, and sperm eighty cents.

To New London the whaling business came at a time of the utmost depression ; vessels were idly rotting at the wharves, and grass was growing in the streets. The new enterprise came like a breath from the sea to dispel the prevailing languor. An individual spirit was needed to give the impetus, but once started, there was place for all, and hope reigned ; success followed perseverance. For half a century it occupied the mind and the energies of the people and served the necessities of the occasion. As the value of oil diminished, enterprise gradually was turned in other directions and new industries were developed.

The old order is changed ; but to-day our city presents a healthy, vigorous front to the world's competition, and if the sound of the cooper's hammer and the caulkers' mallet is no longer dominant along our wharves, there are still the hum of the mill and the noise of the steam whistle to indicate that others have entered upon different scenes of labor and its reward. But the solid foundation for the growth and prosperity of New London was obtained from the sea, brought in by our ships, and built into the general structure that makes the city of to-day so fair to the eye and so pleasant to dwell in.

Like phantoms of the past, a brig and schooner to-day rest idly at the wharves of their respective owners, sole representatives of the goodly fleet which once bore our country's flag on every sea. But taking into view the unrivalled excellence of our harbor, the closeness of our touch with the great marts of commerce, and the development of facilities for transportation from inland to the sea-board, it is not a wild prophecy to venture, that the time is not far distant when New London keels will again turn the furrows of the great deep, and contribute their quota towards the future growth of this city by the sea.

LETTER FROM WM. H. ALLEN TO C. A. WILLIAMS, RELATING TO  
EARLY WHALING.

Dear Sir:—I have looked over my "Friends" but I have been unable to find Royce's First Voyage to the Arctic. However, I give you below some facts in regard to whales, so far as my memory serves me, which I trust will be of some information to you.

The largest whale caught in the Arctic Ocean was a bow-head, caught by Capt. "Bony" Rice, that made 350 barrels of oil, which is the largest whale I ever heard of. According to the rule, that whale would yield over 5,000 pounds of bone, 17 pounds to the barrel. Polar whales in the Arctic Ocean yield 17 pounds to the barrel, in the Okhotsk Sea, 14 pounds to the barrel, all right or black whales, 10 pounds to the barrel.

Now, in regard to the whales I have caught myself : The largest right or black whale made 275 barrels, caught on Kamtchatka in 1845, in ship Robert Bowne, of New London.

The largest Polar whale made 287 barrels of oil, caught in the Okhotsk sea while in ship Charles Phelps, owned by C. A. Williams.

The largest sperm whale made 105 barrels ; its length was 95 feet.

The largest humpbacked whale made 111 barrels.

The largest California gray made 101 barrels.

In regard to length of whales, the sperm is the longest that we catch ; a 100 barrel sperm whale would be, say, 90 feet. I believe I have caught all the different kinds that swim in the ocean and sea, and of all whales I have any knowledge of, the sulphur bottom are the longest, but we do not fish for them to any great extent. They are occasionally caught, however. My boat once bumped one and killed him. From this whale we got 80 barrels of oil. In length, I should say it was nearly 125 feet. However, I think I have seen even larger than this.

In regard to fin-back whales, I have killed a number by firing bombs into them,—one in particular, which I remember as having killed off the river La Platte. He made only 30 barrels of oil. His length was over 90 feet.

In regard to the breadth of whales. The polar is the broadest. The 287 barrel whale ( previously referred to ) which I caught, was 17 or 18 feet broad.

The bow-head caught by Capt. Rice, must have been 20 feet broad and 60 feet in circumference.

The right whale is not as broad in proportion to its length.

The 100 barrel sperm whale would be, I should say, about 10 or 12 feet broad. All others are less, except humpbacks, which have about the same dimensions as the right.

The French ship Ajax one season caught four whales in the Arctic Ocean, from which they obtained 1,100 barrels of oil, and 18,000 pounds of bone.

The ship Ocean, of New Bedford, caught a whale in the Arctic Ocean which made 100 barrels of oil and 3,600 pounds of bone. The bone was over eighteen feet in length. This particular whale was all head and small body.

Bull whales yield more bone than cows.

GROTON, CONN., Sept. 6, 1894. •

W.M. H ALLEN.

SOME REMINISCENCES  
OF THE  
MONTHLY MEETING  
OF THE  
CONGREGATIONAL MINISTERS  
Of New London County and Vicinity.

---

READ BY REV. JOHN AVERY AT THE MEETING IN NORWICH, FEBRUARY 13, 1894.



## REMINISCENCES OF THE MINISTERS' MEETING.

—BY—

REV. JOHN AVERY.

On the twelfth day of August, 1846, a portion of the class in Yale Divinity School, which was to be graduated the following year, were licensed to preach the Gospel, by the New Haven West Association. Of the fifteen young men receiving licensure at that time, I was one. The next Sabbath but one, I spent in Central Village, and made my maiden effort in the pulpit, among a people to whom, twenty-eight years afterward, I was called to sustain the relation of acting pastor.

Journeying on foot from Central Village, toward my home in Preston, I turned aside, Tuesday morning, to Jewett City, and called on Rev. T. L. Shipman, with whom I was already acquainted. By his courteous invitation, I attended the New London County Ministers' Meeting, which assembled that day at his house; and was thus introduced to a body, of which, a year or two later, I became a regular member, and have remained a member to the present time.

Upon looking over the books, I find a record of that meeting at Jewett City, held August 25, 1846. Of the twenty-two persons present, I was probably the youngest. Nearly all of them seemed much older than myself. Several were far advanced in life.

It may be interesting to those now connected with this New London Association, into which the old Ministers' Meeting has been merged, to know something of the ways in which things were done

by our predecessors, nearly half a century ago,—something, too, of the personal make-up of the meeting. And I believe there is no one here to-day who can speak on these topics quite so fully from personal recollection, as myself.

The meetings, in those days, were much more numerous than they are at present. Vacations were less fashionable. And if the pastors had no vacations, and the Sabbath schools no vacations, why should the Ministers' Meeting have any? It usually gave place to the Association in June, and the Consociation in October; and sometimes was omitted in July or August: otherwise it was held regularly, every month in the year, from January to December.

Further, each meeting occupied much more time than any one meeting now does. It began at 11 o'clock a.m., on the second Tuesday of the month, and was liable to remain in session till 11 o'clock a.m. on the following day. The members usually dined together on Tuesday at the minister's house, or in the vestry of the church; but aside from the Tuesday's dinner, they were entertained by families in the neighborhood. A pleasant result of this mode of doing things was that every minister came to know the family of every other minister, and also formed pleasant acquaintances in every parish; and every parish came to know every minister. Thus many ties of Christian friendship were formed which were long and affectionately cherished.

On Tuesday afternoon or evening a sermon was preached by one of the ministers present, who had been appointed to the service at the previous meeting. After the preaching service, the ministers, being by themselves, criticised the services,—pointing out the faults thereof, and commending the excellences. In many cases, doubtless, good resulted from this mode of procedure. The criticisms were kindly and judiciously given, and received in a similar manner. But I recall a few instances in which the result was unhappy. The criticisms were severe and well nigh merciless, and inflicted wounds which were not soon, if ever, entirely healed.

There was no standing committee to arrange for the meetings, as there is now. But at each meeting, a programme was made out for the meeting which was to follow; and every member had some part assigned to him. If, at any meeting, the programme was not exhausted, the remainder went over to the next month. It was no uncommon thing for brethren to fail to fulfill their appointments; and indeed, in those days, as well as in our own, some members

seldom or never did anything to help the meeting along. Others, however, were almost invariably present, and seldom failed to perform any part assigned to them. There were three brethren, in particular, to whom this last remark applies. They were McEwen, of New London, Tuttle, of Ledyard, and Shipman, of Jewett City.

As implied in some things already said, the meetings were held in the rural parishes, as well as in the cities ; though less frequently in the former than the latter. There was hardly a church in the County so small that it was not favored occasionally with the presence of the Ministers' Meeting. And all the little churches, away from the center of population, and remote from the lines of travel, were accustomed to look with great interest to the coming of the Ministers' Meeting among them, and to remember the occasion with even greater interest after it was past. There were but few ministers who did not own horses and carriages. Occasional carriage rides—sometimes alone, more frequently with a neighboring brother—from Lebanon to Griswold, over twenty miles ; from Lebanon to Mystic or Stonington, a distance of thirty miles or more, are to me pleasant and refreshing recollections of those by-gone days.

It was not often that the utterances in the meetings assumed the form of predictions. But in one instance, I remember, they did. And the predictions were in due time literally fulfilled. The meeting, I think, was at Norwich Town ; and the time, about 1855 or 1856. The subject of discussion was “ Slavery,” as it frequently was in those days. Somebody—some statesman or philanthropist—whose opinions were thought to be worthy of special consideration, had outlined and published a project for the removal of slavery ; the substance of which was that the United States Government should purchase the slaves of their masters, and then set them at liberty. One or two individuals in the meeting referred to, had, by previous appointment, read essays upon the subject ; and the matter was under discussion, when a comparatively youthful brother, of bold and ardent temperament, took occasion to dissent utterly from the project under consideration, as well as from most of the remarks that had been made upon it, and to add : “ Brethren, take my word for it, when slavery goes down in this land, *it will go down in blood*. All history points in this direction. And the very signs of the times in which we live clearly indicate this result. I repeat, therefore, that when slavery goes

down in this land, it will go down in blood." To all appearances, there was not another member of the meeting who had, at the time, the slightest sympathy with the views of this young man. All seemed to think that slavery would be disposed of in some other way than that which he had suggested. Certainly a nation so highly civilized as ours, and so thoroughly permeated with the peace-giving principles of the Gospel of Christ, would not go to war over the subject. And yet, in less than half a dozen years, the thunders of war were actually rolling through the land. And our eyes, long clouded and darkened on this subject of slavery, began to open, and to see "the glory of the coming of the Lord." Slavery, after struggling hard to live, though clearly doomed to die, went down in blood ; and the words of our youthful prophet were verified. That prophet was Rev. J. P. Gulliver.

When our meetings were appointed in Norwich or New London, it sometimes happened that something else, very important, was also to occur. Some renowned pulpit orator was to preach, or some famous lecturer was to lecture; and we were invited to attend. In such cases our custom commonly was to put over our usual preaching service to the next month, and attend upon the special service to which we were invited. In this way we were sometimes fortunate in hearing distinguished speakers whom most of us would not otherwise have had opportunities to hear. In one instance, I remember, we were greatly interested in listening, in the Second Church, Norwich, to that famous Quakeress Evangelist, Miss Smiley. On one or two occasions we were entertained by Dr. Pentecost, in the Broadway Church. At another time, in New London, we gave up our evening service to attend a lecture on "Work," by Henry Ward Beecher.

But the most notable thing of this sort that I recall, was a political lecture in Norwich, by Abraham Lincoln. This lecture did not come at the time of our meeting ; but it was heard by several of our number, and by them, especially by Mr. Gulliver, reported to us the next time we came together.

It was early in the Presidential campaign of 1860, not long before Mr. Lincoln was nominated for the Presidency. He lectured in Norwich, New Haven, and I think, in several other cities in the State ; and made a most profound impression in every place he visited. The morning after his lecture in Norwich, Mr. Gulliver took the cars for New Haven, where he was to attend

a meeting of the Corporators of Yale. He soon saw Mr. Lincoln in the cars, and went and took a seat with him. Mr. Gulliver presently took occasion to say : " I was very much interested in your lecture last evening, Mr. Lincoln." " Yes," said Mr. Lincoln, " I noticed you were,"—a remark which showed how quick he was to see who in his audience were specially interested and appreciative. The subject being thus introduced, Mr. Gulliver soon proceeded to say : " I think I see the secret of your power—the hidings of your strength." " Do you ?" said Mr. Lincoln. " Well, I should like to have you tell me what that secret is, and where those hidings are." " I think," replied Mr. Gulliver, " that the whole matter is explained by the clearness with which you hold and express your opinions." " That is it exactly," said Mr. Lincoln. " I never could have any patience with a speaker who was not clear in his statements. In my boyhood, even, I longed for and strove after this very thing. And one of the first books I recall as exerting a most decided influence upon me in this line was Playfair's Euclid. In that book I found, and greatly rejoiced in, what I had never before met with—accurate statements, clear explanations, convincing demonstrations. And from that time on in life, whenever I have tried to investigate any subject, or prepare myself to speak upon it, I could never feel satisfied until I could bound it on the north and on the south, on the east and on the west, till, in a word, I had mastered every important particular involved in it." This long and interesting conversation was continued till the cars arrived in New Haven, when Mr. Gulliver said to Mr. Lincoln : " Mr. Lincoln, it is very evident to you and to me, and to every thoughtful man, that our nation is on the eve of troubrous times. We need strong men in the management of our national affairs ; and if I am not very much mistaken, you are one of the strong men to whom we must look as a leader." " Good," says Mr. Lincoln. " Good bye; God bless you."

It is hardly necessary for me to add that when, a few months later, Mr. Lincoln was nominated for the Presidency, and many (some in this meeting even) were murmuring that William H. Seward, or some well known statesman like him, was not the nominee, Mr. Gulliver did not share in this feeling, but was bold to affirm that, according to his view, no man in the country was better fitted for the position than Lincoln.

The following will illustrate the kindly spirit which has usually prevailed among us : At an early stage of one of the meetings,

Mr. Tuttle, of Ledyard, had performed some part, and Mr. McEwen, of New London, had criticised his performance very sharply. After a recess, the first topic of discussion which came up was "The employments of the redeemed in Heaven." When McEwen was called upon to speak, he said : " I know of one thing that I shall do there, and the first thing that I shall do, if I haven't had a chance to do it before; it will be to look up Brother Tuttle (for I know he'll be there somewhere) and apologize to him for the harsh words I used in regard to his performance ~~this morning~~." Another similar case occurred within the recollection of several of us who are here to-day. Some seemingly sharp words had passed back and forth between Messrs. Shipman and Couch, when Shipman, fearing that he had been rather too severe, and had given Couch just occasion to be offended, began to explain and apologize. To this Couch promptly, yet very kindly and courteously replied : " You need not do that, Brother Shipman ; for I was not offended, as you seem to imagine. We have been so long and so thoroughly acquainted with each other, have known and loved each other so well, that it would be impossible for you, my dear brother, to say or do anything that would give offense to me."

Of the articles that have been read in the meetings, some, of course, being hastily prepared, have possessed no great merit. Others have been on local or transient matters which have soon lost their interest. But not a few have possessed sterling excellences, and have exerted wide and happy influences. A considerable number have found their way into print—have been published in "The Independent," "The Congregationalist," "The Congregational Quarterly," "The New Englander," and other similar publications ; or have obtained more or less extended circulation as booklets or books.

If the question should be raised whether the meeting has, in any proper sense, been a paying concern,—in other words, whether it has remunerated those who have sustained it, for the large amount of time and money they have put into it,—a sufficient answer might at once be found by glancing backward over its history. That history covers a much longer period than the written records indicate. According to these records, the meeting would seem to have been started in 1828. On the 30th day of April, in that year, six ministers met at the house of Rev. Levi Nelson, in Lisbon, and considered the question, " Whether it was expedient to attempt the

formation in this County of an association for mutual improvement to be called the 'Ministers' Meeting ;'" and the question was decided unanimously in the affirmative. A constitution was drawn up and adopted. And from that time on to the present, with the exception of one or two brief intervals,—one especially in 1831, when nearly all the ministers were occupied with special revival services in their churches,—meetings have been held regularly, and minutes of the proceedings recorded in books provided for the purpose. But previous to the formal organization of 1828, it appears that a meeting of the same general character had, in fact, been sustained for a good many years. For in 1861 Mr. Tuttle, of Ledyard, gave us some reminiscences of the meeting, which were published in "*The Congregational Quarterly*," in which he said : "In giving the history of this monthly meeting of ministers, I cannot go further back than the spring of 1810, the time when first I came to reside in this County. Whether such a meeting had been in existence before that time, or, if it had, how long it had existed, I do not know. I was present at a meeting of the kind, at New London, sometime in the summer of that year ; and it was not then spoken of as a new thing."

Further, Dr. McEwen, of New London, in his half-century sermon, preached in 1857, says: "From the commencement of my residence here, in 1806, until the present time, a monthly meeting of ministers has been sustained for devotional services, and for the discussion of a great variety of subjects. In the exercises of this meeting, its members have taken a deep interest ; and from them they have, it is believed, derived great improvement and a rich and pleasant harmony. One minister may be found who has written for the meeting more than four hundred dissertations."

It appears, then, that our meeting was in being 88 years ago—that its history, even if it cannot be traced any further back than the date of Dr. McEwen's coming into the County, covers the entire century in which we live, with the exception of the six years at the beginning and the six years still remaining. And surely men of the stripe of the Congregational clergy of New London County, would not keep the thing going thus long if they did not believe that it paid.

Further, those who have attended most constantly, and contributed most liberally to its services have usually put the highest estimate upon its value. The venerable men whom I first knew in

it often testified to the excellence of its influence upon themselves. Mr. Tuttle once said to me, when he was quite an old man : "I have learned my theology in the Ministers' Meeting, and have received much benefit from it in many ways." After I had been absent from the meeting a few times, early in my ministry, I met Mr. Arms, of Norwich Town, in a store in Norwich, and he at once took me to task for my delinquency. By way of apology, I told him I had been very busy with other matters, and had not found time to attend the meeting, and then jocosely added : " You know, Mr. Arms, I haven't got my barrel full yet." " Ah," said he, " but attendance upon the meeting will help you to fill your barrel. You will hear your brethren preach—will listen to their discussions ; and all the while you will be filling up, and then the barrel will keep filling up as a matter of course."

A brother, near my own age, who had long been a member of the body, said to me some years since : " Have you noticed how the men run down who allow themselves to drop out of this meeting ?" I told him I had, and he went on to say : " I can't think of a single one who has for any reason allowed himself to drop out of the meeting and keep out of it, who hasn't deteriorated in mental activity and ministerial usefulness. They may not think so themselves, but the fact is patent to everybody else."

But I have said enough, perhaps, of the character of the meeting, and will now speak of the men who have been connected with it since I first became a member,—referring particularly to those only who have finished their earthly course, and naming them pretty nearly in the order of their ministerial age. The names of the present members will be given in a list by themselves ; and the names of former members, who are still living, in another similar list.

#### SAMUEL NOTT

was the oldest member. He was born at Saybrook, Jan. 23, 1754 ; was graduated at Yale College, 1780 ; studied theology with Dr. Edwards of New Haven, and was licensed to preach, 1781 ; was ordained pastor of the church in Franklin, March 13, 1782 ; received the degree of D. D. from Yale, 1825 ; died in Franklin, 1852, at the age of 98. His long and useful ministry was all accomplished in a single parish, though he was widely known and greatly respected by all the churches in the region. He is the only minister whom I remember as wearing a style of dress prevalent in the gen-

eration previous to my day,—a peculiar coat, its form and make-up being about mid-way between a modern frock coat and a swallow-tail ; a ruffled bosom ; short breeches with buckles at the knees ; long black stockings; and either white-topped boots or shoes with buckles. One of the most noticeable things in Dr. Nott was his gentlemanly deportment. He was strict in conforming to all the rules which the etiquette of his times prescribed. I have been told by those who were familiar with his work in Franklin, that he often disarmed and subdued his opponents by courtesy and kindness. For a good many years he received scholars into his own house, who were often boarders in the family. These scholars were generally quite young men, preparing to teach in the public schools, or those who were somewhat older, fitting for college or studying for the ministry. Some of these young men acquired considerable distinction in after years. This was especially the case with his own brother Eliphalet 20 years younger than himself, who became one of the most renowned pulpit orators of his day, and as President of Union College, was famous all over the land for the reformatory and ennobling influences he exerted upon his pupils. Dr. Nott, of Franklin, being quite proud of his brother's success, used sometimes to take his visitors out to a large oak tree, some distance from his house, and remark to them : "Here, under this tree, I taught my brother Eliphalet his eloquence." He was proverbially prompt and punctual in all his official duties. After he had passed into the eighties, there was to be some ecclesiastical gathering in Griswold ; and a day or two before the meeting, one Griswold man said to another : "Do you think Dr. Nott will be here?" "Of course he will," said the other. "The meeting begins Tuesday forenoon at 11 o'clock ; and about ten minutes before 11 you will see him rounding the corner out there, on horseback, and, as he comes in sight of the church, taking out his watch, to see whether he is on time." And, sure enough, when Tuesday morning came, this minute prediction was fulfilled to the very letter. He kept up his connection with the Ministers' Meeting almost to the close of his life ; and this notwithstanding his powers of body and mind were much impaired. Sermons preached by him on the fiftieth and sixtieth anniversaries of his ordination were published—also some other sermons preached at earlier dates.

## LEVI NELSON.

Born, Milford, Mass., Aug. 8, 1779. Entered the Sophomore class, Brown University, 1796 ; entered Williams College, 1797, but on account of sickness, did not graduate ; was voted an Alumnus of Williams, 1810 ; studied theology with Dr. Emmons; was ordained pastor of the church in Lisbon, December 5, 1804 ; died in office, December 18, 1855. He published several pamphlets on controverted theological subjects ; also several sermons—among them one on the completion of fifty years in the ministry. He was present in the first meeting that I attended at Jewett City ; and when he rose to speak, supported himself in part upon a tall staff. A few years after this, by his invitation, the meeting was held in Lisbon. Upon our arrival we were presently ushered into a room in a small building, near the parsonage, that had been newly fitted up very nicely for the occasional gatherings of the church. As an introduction to the ordinary exercises Mr. Nelson took occasion to say : “ Brethren, I wish you to rejoice with me and my people, and with us praise God for the wonderful change that has come over the place in which we are here assembled. Here for many years was one of the worst rum-holes that Lisbon ever knew. In this very room where we are gathered there has been an untold amount of drinking and cursing and fighting. But the terrible traffic that was the cause of all these revolting scenes has now left Lisbon, I hope never again to return.” Presently the meeting was called to order, and Mr. Arms, as moderator, led in prayer, in which he made happy allusion to the facts that had been stated. Mr. Nelson, though a very godly man and a faithful minister, took a great dislike, toward the close of his life, to the New Haven theology in general, and the New Haven Seminary in particular. He wrote and published a pamphlet, setting forth his views in terms of unmeasured severity. And when he made his will, he bequeathed a portion of his property to the Lisbon church, on condition that they should never employ for their minister one who had been educated at the Divinity School connected with Yale College.

## ABEL McEWEN.

Born in Winchester, Conn., February, 13, 1780; graduated at Yale College, 1804 ; Fellow of Yale, 1826. He studied theology with Dr. Dwight, of New Haven, and Dr. Hooker, of Goshen ; was ordained

pastor of the First Church, New London, October, 1806, and continued to discharge the full duties of the office till 1854, when Dr. Thomas T. Field became his colleague. He received the degree of D. D. from Union College, 1846. He died, Sept. 7, 1860. Dr. Nott and Mr. Nelson were both bowing under the weight of years when I first began to know them. But McEwen was in the full vigor of his mature manhood. More than any other, perhaps, he was a leader in the meeting. He was always present and always prepared.

He gave promise of a successful career in connection with his graduation from Yale ; for he was the valedictorian of his class, his competitor for that honor being that brilliant statesman, John C. Calhoun, of South Carolina. The First Church, in New London, when he took charge of it, was in a very critical condition. His predecessor, Mr. Channing, had become a Unitarian, and, as such, had ministered to the church for seventeen years. Yet the church remained orthodox, and under the ministry of its young orthodox pastor, began at once to enjoy unusual prosperity, and continued to do so during the whole of his ministry, which, including the four years in which he had a colleague, covered a period of fifty-four years. Though an able preacher, he did not commonly manifest much emotion in the pulpit. Hence he was spoken of by his Baptist neighbor, Elder Swan, as Abel Iceberg. Elder Swan persisted in applying this and other opprobrious names to McEwen, till, owing to certain questionable behavior in which he himself had indulged before coming to New London, an ecclesiastical censure was hanging over his head, and a kind word from McEwen averted the impending blow. After that Abel Iceberg became Brother McEwen. Dr. McEwen used to tell this story as an illustration of one of the ways in which we may heap coals of fire on the head of an enemy and overcome his evil with our good. He took great interest in all the churches about him as well as his own ; and he did much for these churches by recommending ministers to them, by preaching for them when they had no ministers, and in other ways. He was rejoiced to witness many happy changes in these churches. I have often heard him state the fact that, for a considerable time after he moved to New London, he was the only settled Congregational minister on a territory in Connecticut twelve miles by fifty ; but that in a few years there were about a dozen settled ministers on this same territory. The churches which for years had maintained only a feeble life, with stated or perhaps only occasional supplies, procured pas-

tors to live and labor among them. In the Ministers' Meeting, McEwen was a tower of strength rising quite above most of his fellows. When he got up to speak he would sometimes seem for a little while rather pointless and prosy ; but he would almost invariably make a point—not infrequently several of them—and present it with happy effect. His relations to his brethren in this meeting were very familiar. He was easily approached by even the youngest members, and was constantly exerting an influence promotive of friendly feeling and successful work. Sometimes by a single timely and happy remark, he would turn the whole current of thought and feeling out of the channel in which it was running, especially if he saw that that channel was leading on toward danger. I recall an instance of this kind. A brother was under criticism for a sermon he had just preached, and the criticisms had been unusually severe—so severe that the preacher was evidently stung by their bitterness. McEwen was the last to speak ; and he did so pretty much in these words : “ Well, Brother B. has passed through sixteen riddles, and every one of them has given him a pretty hard shake ; but there is one little speck which they have not got out yet. The proper name which he had occasion to mention quite a number of times, was not, according to my notion, pronounced with entire accuracy. I understood him to say *Phil-lipp*—as if the word were spelt with two *l*'s and three *p*'s.”

On another occasion, I remember, a brother, who was habitually very repetitious, preached a sermon in which this characteristic fault was very conspicuous. The criticisms at once caught it up and dwelt largely upon it. McEwen presented his about like this : “ The preacher seemed to me like a blacksmith with a piece of iron upon his anvil which he was trying to work into a desired shape. With his hammer he gave it a light blow, without producing much effect—then another and another, each being a little heavier than its predecessor. But finding that the metal was still unyielding, he laid aside his hammer, stepped back, and took up a massive sledge, and with it paid on with all his might, his whole air and manner seeming to say, ‘ Now I guess I'll fetch you.’ ” In a similar vein with these criticisms were some of his invitations to his brother Jared R. Avery, of Groton, to ride with him to some forthcoming ecclesiastical council or Ministers' Meeting. Early one Monday morning Mr. Avery received a note which read thus:

"Dear Brother:—My black pony starts for Griswold to-morrow morning at 8 o'clock. Ballast wanted. A. McEwen." While he was, as a rule, remarkably courteous and kind in his intercourse with his brethren, he was sometimes pretty severe in his replies to anyone who attempted to be rather hard upon him. On one occasion he was the preacher, and, as he came under criticism, Brother Ayer, of North Stonington, remarked : "I think the sermon was not sufficiently popular in its structure. It was above the heads of the people. I doubt whether many of them understood it." McEwen replied : "Did you understand it, Brother Ayer?" "Why, yes, of course I did." "Well," said McEwen, "I'll risk the *people* then." Though McEwen was well up with his times in most respects, he was pretty strongly conservative on some lines. If I remember aright, he was rather tardy in embracing decided anti-slavery sentiments ; and he never accepted to any great extent the teachings of geology. On this subject he felt a good deal like his friend and contemporary, Professor Stuart, of Andover, who used to tell his students that in twenty years the claims of geology would all be set aside, and the science, falsely so called, would be as if it had never been. Dr. McEwen did not seem to be ambitious to appear in print. Among the few things that he published were his "Half-Century Sermon," "Biographical Sketches of Litchfield County Ministers," and "Congregationalists in Their Relation to Other Religious Sects."

#### TIMOTHY TUTTLE.

Born at East Haven, Conn., Nov. 29, 1781. Graduated at Yale College in 1808. He studied theology with Rev. David Smith, of Durham; was ordained pastor of the First and Second Churches in Groton, Aug. 11, 1811 ; was dismissed in April, 1834, from the pastorate of the First Church that he might give his whole time to the Second—situated in North Groton, now Ledyard ; and died, June 6, 1864. During the last few years of his life, his son-in-law, Rev. N. B. Cook, lived with him and assisted him in his ministerial work. Mr. Tuttle was not particularly attractive in the pulpit, yet his preaching was highly appreciated by those who heard him habitually ; and the fruits of his labors were abundant and excellent. Socially, he was a man of few words ; but his words were often presented with such brevity, clearness, and force, as to make a deep and lasting impression. After his retirement from the pastorate of the First Church, the members of that church and society

continued to cherish the most friendly feelings toward him, and often invited him to enjoy the hospitality of their homes. Among those who were specially friendly was the patriotic "Mother Bailey," the woman who, in the second war with England, acquired great notoriety by pulling off her petticoat in the street, and giving it to the cannoneers, who were inquiring for, but were unable to find, flannel to be used in the management of their guns. Mrs. Bailey gave Mr. Tuttle to understand that he was always welcome to her home. In one instance he stopped to take tea with her. While arranging the tea table, she became so much interested in conversing with her old-time pastor, that she forgot to put any tea in the tea-pot, and when she filled the cup of Mr. Tuttle, of course filled it with water. Presently she asked him if his tea was agreeable. He, not wishing to hurt her feelings by divulging her mistake, replied : "There is no *bad taste* in it." Mr. Tuttle was bereft of his excellent wife some years before the close of his life, and, during a portion of these years, was favored with the services of an excellent house-keeper, a Mrs. Gallup, a worthy member of his church. As he returned, in one instance, from marrying a couple, Mrs. Gallup was quite desirous of finding out how large the fee was ; and, feeling that she had the confidence of her pastor, put a question to him, with a view to draw from him the desired information. Mr. Tuttle turned to her, and inquired : "Can you keep a secret ?" "Why, yes, certainly I can," she replied. "So can I," said he ; and thus the conversation ended. At a Ministers' Meeting, which I recall, some important subject was up, and had been thoroughly discussed, when Mr. Tuttle was called upon to speak. In about half a dozen sentences he summed up nearly all that had been said by the others, and presented the whole subject in such a strong and convincing light that everyone was impressed with the clearness and force of his utterances ; when one of the younger members of the body slapped his hands and exclaimed : "There, there isn't another man in this room that could do that!" Mr. Tuttle published several sermons and tracts. The sermon which he preached in August, 1861, in commemoration of fifty years of ministerial work accomplished in the same parish, was the last sermon of the kind preached in the County ; and probably will continue to be the last for a long time to come.

## ALVAN BOND.

Born, Sutton, Mass., 1793. Brown University, 1815. Andover Theological Seminary, 1818. Ordained at Sturbridge, Mass., 1819 ; dismissed, 1831 ; Professor of Sacred Literature, Bangor Theological Seminary, 1831-35 ; pastor, Second Church, Norwich, 1835-64 ; without charge, 1864-82. He received the degree of D. D. from Brown University, 1846 ; published a dozen or more sermons ; died at Norwich, 1882. He was a man of high intellectual culture and great personal excellence, and was much beloved, not only by his brethren in the ministry, but by the people of Norwich generally. His best efforts in the pulpit were of a high order, and always with a written sermon ; for he found it hard to extemporize. I have been told by Mr. Shipman that, as a rule, he wrote but one sermon a week ; that he began it on Tuesday, wrote just about so much every day, and closed it on Saturday. Dr. Bond was very courteous in his intercourse with his brethren ; but I do not remember that he ever took an active part in any of the jovial episodes which occasionally happened. Whenever any question arose which needed to be settled by a reference to the original Hebrew or Greek, he was more frequently appealed to than any other. After retiring from the pastorate of the Second Church, he was very often called upon to officiate at funerals, to supply pulpits where pastors were absent ; and this not only among Congregationalists, but among Baptists, Methodists, and other denominations.

## FREDERICK GRIDLEY.

Born, Watertown, Conn., 1796. Yale College, 1816. He studied theology with Dr. Ely, of Monson, Mass., and Professors E. T. Fitch and C. Goodrich, of New Haven ; was ordained at Ellsworth, Conn., 1820 ; dismissed, 1836 ; pastor, East Lyme, 1836-56 ; died, Stratford, Conn., 1871. He was a "brother beloved," but in rather feeble health, and therefore not so active in the meeting as he otherwise might have been. In his parish at East Lyme, in the year 1828, a few years before he came to it, a scene occurred which attracted much attention, both in that and neighboring communities, by reason of its connection with the great temperance reform. Mr. St. John, a pastor of the church, had died, and several ministers from adjoining parishes were assembled at the funeral. As they stepped into the room arranged for their reception, they saw there, what they had been accustomed to see on such occasions—a table with

numerous bottles and decanters of spirituous liquors upon it, of which they were expected to partake. One of the ministers, on coming into the room, turned and said to those in charge of the funeral arrangements : "Take these things hence ; we want never to see them again on an occasion like this." And they never did.

JOEL R. ARNOLD.

Born, Westminster, Vt., 1794 ; spent three years ( 1811-14 ) in Middlebury College ; received from Middlebury and Dartmouth an honorary A. M. in 1824 ; studied medicine and practiced a year or two in his native town ; studied theology with his brother, Rev. S. S. Arnold, of Alstead, N. H.; was ordained at Chester, N. H., 1820 ; dismissed, 1824 ; pastor, Waterbury, Conn., 1831-36 ; pastor, Colchester, 1836-49. He had several other, though shorter, pastorates in different parts of New England, and died, Chester, N. H., 1865. He published several sermons, also two articles in the *New Englander*. He was one of the intellectually strong ministers of New London County. His preaching, though not "sensational" in the ordinary sense of that word, often produced a most profound sensation. While fitting for college at Bacon Academy, Colchester, I sat under his ministry a year ; and I think I never heard the Gospel preached with greater power than it was often preached by him. I might refer to a good many incidents that came to my knowledge, illustrative of some one or more of the strong points of his character. But I will take time to give only one. While he was being examined for installation, the subject of Regeneration, and the work of the Holy Spirit in Regeneration, came up ; and some one—I think Mr. Ayer, of North Stonington—asked : "Do you think, Mr. Arnold, that God could have changed the heart of Pharaoh, and made a good man of him ?" Mr. Arnold, a little fearful of being caught in a trap, answered rather vaguely and indefinitely ; and the examination was about to turn to other things. But the questioner was determined not to be baffled ; and promptly insisted that his question should be clearly and definitely answered. "Mr. Arnold, I want a categorical answer to my question. Do you think God could have changed the heart of Pharaoh, and made a good man of him ?" Mr. Arnold paused a moment, and then in a slow, measured tone, replied : "Why, yes, I suppose he could, if he had laid aside everything else, and turned his attention wholly in that direction."

## JOSEPH HURLBUT.

Born, New London, 1799. Graduated at Yale College, 1818; Princeton Theological Seminary, 1822; was ordained pastor of the Third Presbyterian Church, Albany, N. Y., 1823; dismissed, 1824; in the service of the American Tract Society and the American Home Missionary Society, in New York City, 1824-32; acting pastor, Second Church, New London, 1833-37; Mohegan, 1848-62; post chaplain at Fort Trumbull, New London, 1863-67; died, New London, 1875. For many years he was accustomed to attend the Ministers' Meeting, especially when it was held in New London; and very often he entertained some one or more of the brethren at his own home.

## JOSEPH AYER.

Born, North Stonington, 1793. Brown University, 1823. He was licensed by the New London Association, 1823; ordained as an evangelist, 1825; acting pastor in North Stonington 13 years; afterward pastor in Hanover, South Killingly, East Lyme, Voluntown, and Sterling; installed in the last named parish at the age of 77; dismissed at the age of 82. He died, 1876, aged 83. His birthplace in North Stonington, was only two miles from the home of my own childhood in Preston. He comes up to me among the early recollections of my youth as a tall, slim man, wearing green spectacles, with a grave countenance which was seldom enlivened by a smile. During the whole of his ministry he was a constant attendant upon the Ministers' Meeting, and in it, always ready to defend orthodoxy from his own standpoint as a decidedly old-school man. He greatly magnified the work of the Holy Spirit in Regeneration and Sanctification, and minimized the work of man in effecting these changes. Some theologians of the class to which he belonged, were wont to affirm that a man might be regenerated without any conscious action on his own part—that he might go to sleep with a heart utterly estranged from God, and wake up a new creature in Christ Jesus. Such views, as announced from time to time in this meeting, forty years ago, often excited a smile on the part of the new-school men, but rarely awakened very earnest discussion. The great temperance reform began during Mr. Ayer's ministry in North Stonington; and he was an earnest worker in it. I have often heard him allude to the fact that at one time there were no less than ten places in the village where he lived in which intoxicating

liquors were sold to be drunk on the premises ; and that as soon as they had organized and marshalled their temperance forces, they succeeded, within a single year, in putting a stop to the ruinous traffic in every one of them.

NEHEMIAH B. COOK.

Born, Westhampton, N. Y., 1793. Graduated at Andover Theological Seminary, 1821 ; was ordained, 1825 ; acting pastor of several Presbyterian churches on Long Island, 1825-36 ; pastor of First Church, Stonington, 1838-59 ; acting pastor, Ledyard, 1864-67 ; published several funeral sermons ; died, Ledyard, 1879. Mr. Cook loved his home and his home work, and did not attend the Ministers' Meeting very often. But he did so occasionally ; and sometimes invited the brethren to meet with him and his people in the old historic church of Stonington.

CHARLES THOMPSON.

Born, Stratford, Conn., 1796. He studied theology two years at Princeton Theological Seminary, in the class of 1822 ; was ordained, 1826 ; had one parish in Pennsylvania, and two in Western Connecticut ; was pastor, Salem, 1833-55 ; died, Salem, 1855. He attended the meetings occasionally, and added to the interest of them by his cheerful, sprightly conversation, but especially by his zeal and ardor in the devotional services. He was an uncle of Rev. Joseph P. Thompson, pastor of the Broadway Tabernacle Church, New York. By reason of this relationship, the people in Salem had the opportunity from time to time, of hearing, in their own church, that distinguished pulpit orator.

THOMAS L. SHIPMAN.

Born, Norwich, 1798. Yale College, 1818. Andover Theological Seminary, 1821. He was ordained at Southbury, Conn., 1826 ; dismissed, 1836 ; supplied, Bozrah, 1837-41 ; Norwich Falls, 1842 ; was pastor, Jewett City, 1843-54 ; lived at Jewett City the remainder of his life, and was frequently called upon to supply vacant pulpits ; published several funeral and historical discourses ; died, 1886. His first appearance in the meeting, as shown by the records, was at Stonington Borough, July 26, 1836. The following year he was chosen clerk, and served in this capacity until disabled by his last sickness in 1886—nearly half a century. No one ever took greater interest in the meeting ; and probably no one ever did more to pro-

mote its welfare. He was uniformly present, and almost invariably fulfilled his appointments. Indeed, he frequently had something to present in the place of anyone who had failed. He was always ready and prepared to preach if the regular appointee was not present. Almost every year, while his family were in such a condition that they could receive us, we were entertained at his house ; and entertained most sumptuously, too. Those of us who partook of those rich repasts, after we had been holding our sessions in the spacious study, with its well-selected library, or (if the weather was mild and pleasant) out some distance from the house, under the great, branching trees, upon the banks of the Shetucket, cannot easily forget them. He always seemed to be in his happiest moods in the Ministers' Meeting, and was always ready to do his best toward making the meeting a success. And then, he was so cheerful and pleasant, so courteous and kind, that we all loved him, and were all sincere mourners when at length he passed away from us. He had a great fund of anecdotes, with which he was wont to enliven our gatherings. It sometimes seemed as if he and McEwen were both bound to outdo each other in this matter of story telling. One would tell a story ; then the other would tell one to off-set it, and to beat it if he could. Then the first would take his turn again. And so the thing would run on till the whole company were convulsed with laughter ; and it would often be a considerable time before we could sober down sufficiently to go forward with the more serious business before us. There was one instance, however, in which our merriment was repressed and well nigh stifled in a way that we were not anticipating. The meeting was at Stonington Borough, with Mr. Gilman, in the parlors of his house ; and arrangements were being made for us to dine in an adjoining room. The dinner hour was pretty near, and the discussion of the subject in hand was at its height, when Mr. Shipman, in illustration of some point we were just then considering, told one of his most laughable stories, and, in the midst of our laughter over it, the doors were thrown open, and we were called out to take our places around the bountifully spread tables. As soon as we were seated, and a blessing was asked, some one said : "Now, Mr. Shipman, you must tell that story again, that Mrs. Gilman and these other ladies may have the pleasure of hearing it." So, presently, he began, and went through with the story the second time. But, for some reason which we could not explain, it did not sound as it had sounded in the other room. Mrs. Gilman

and the other ladies smiled; some of the brethren tried to laugh again; but, on the whole, the effort was a failure. Mr. Shipman enjoyed his dinner as well as he could, under the circumstances. But, as soon as we had left the tables, and returned to the parlors, he stepped up to the brother who had asked him to repeat the story, and said : "Don't you ever call upon me again to tell a story to order ; the thing can't be done, even by the best story teller in the world." In after years, he often referred to this scene in Stonington as one, the like of which, he hoped he should never have to pass through again.

PAUL COUCH.

Born, Newburyport, Mass., 1803. Dartmouth College, 1823, and Andover Theological Seminary, 1826. He was ordained at West Newbury, Mass., 1827 ; pastor or acting pastor in several other parishes in Massachusetts ; acting pastor, First Church, Stonington, 1863-87 ; representative in Massachusetts Legislature, 1856-57 ; in Connecticut Legislature, 1869 ; died, Mystic, 1891. He published several sermons. He was connected with the Ministers' Meeting a great many years, making not a few valuable contributions to its exercises. As a representative of the town of Stonington in our State Legislature, he performed his part with distinguished ability and success. In one instance some question came up which involved an important moral principle, and was in great danger of being decided as Mr. Couch felt that it ought not to be. Just before the final vote was taken, he addressed the House at considerable length ; and his speech seemed to turn the scale on the side of righteousness. He had a very clear mind and a clear way of putting things, and yet a way which was somewhat peculiar. The following story will illustrate : At the funeral of Rev. Joseph Ayer, mentioned above, Mr. Shipman preached the sermon. And within a few weeks he read the sermon in this meeting. This called forth remarks in regard to Mr. Ayer from those who had been well acquainted with him. Several brethren touched upon the fact that for many years his looks and personal appearance had remained just about the same. He had not seemed to grow old ; indeed, there had been no visible change in him. When Mr. Couch's turn came he put the singular fact in nearly the following language : "I knew Brother Ayer for over forty years, and forty years ago he

looked just as he did the last time I saw him, which was near the end of his life. I think I never before knew anything in human form which came quite so near to *immutability*."

JOHN W. SALTER.

Born, Mansfield, Conn., 1798. Yale College, 1818. He studied law with his uncle, Chief Justice Williams, of Hartford, and practiced several years in his native town; commenced the study of theology in New Haven, 1827; settled at Kingston, Mass., 1829-31; supplied in Milford, N. H., and Douglass, Mass.; was pastor, Bozrah, Conn., 1832-35; acting pastor, Montville, 1847-58; died, Mansfield, 1862. He possessed fine social qualities, which made him a very enjoyable member of the meeting. His biographer very truly says of him: "He had a lively and powerful imagination, and wrote with a flowing pen. He often electrified the Ministers' Meeting by his coruscations of fancy, and everything which flowed from his lips or his pen, bore the stamp of his quick-working brain."

SPENCER F. BEARD.

Born, West Brookfield, Mass., 1799. Amherst College, 1824, and Andover Theological Seminary, 1827. He was ordained, 1829; served several churches in Massachusetts; in Greeneville, 1835-37; pastor, Montville, 1838-46; died, Andover, Mass., 1876. Of his three sons, two became successful ministers of the Gospel in Connecticut, and the third acquired distinction as a physician and writer on medical subjects in New York City.

NATHANAEL MINER.

Born, Stonington, 1798. Bangor Theological Seminary, 1824. He was ordained, Chesterfield, Conn., 1826; dismissed, 1829; acting pastor, Grassy Hill and Bozrahville, 1829-31; pastor, Millington, 1831-57; acting pastor, Salem, 1857-65; died, Salem, 1884. During some portions of his ministry he was a member of this meeting, and was much esteemed by those who knew him well. He was very happy at times in illustrating and enforcing Scriptural truth; was a remarkably good story teller, and seemed to have a large fund of stories to draw from. One of his stories, I recollect, was greatly enjoyed, when first told in the meeting. It was as follows: "One of my predecessors in Millington, was Dr. William Lyman. He was a popular preacher, and was often called upon to

officiate on occasions of special interest in neighboring parishes. Rev. Joseph Vail, in the adjacent parish of Hadlyme, was a quiet man, faithful in his home work, but not ambitious for notoriety. In the early part of a week, Mr. Vail received from his brother Lyman, a note which read thus : ‘Dear Brother :—You remember I spoke to you about preaching the preparatory lecture for me, next Friday. Please don’t disappoint me, for I have as yet made scarcely any preparation for next Sabbath. Moreover, I have an ordination sermon to preach next Tuesday. Meantime, the stones are very dull, and the water is very low.’ To this Mr. Vail at once replied : ‘Dear Brother Lyman :—You may rely upon me for the lecture. But as to that ordination sermon, don’t borrow any trouble about it ; for though the stones be dull, and the water low, you have wind enough to carry it through.’”

#### BENNETT F. NORTHRUP.

Born, Brookfield, Conn., 1801. Yale College, 1824, and two years in Auburn Theological Seminary. He was ordained, Manchester, Conn., 1829 ; dismissed, 1850 ; agent of American S S. Union, 1850–52 ; pastor, Griswold, 1853–70 ; died, 1875. For more than twenty years he was an esteemed member of the meeting, and often made valuable contributions to its services.

#### STEPHEN HUBBELL.

Born, Wilton, Conn., 1802. Yale College, 1826. Yale Divinity School, 1829. He was ordained, 1830 ; was pastor at Hamden, Wolcottville, East Avon, North Stonington, and Long Ridge; died, New Haven, 1884. While in North Stonington, 1853–69, he proved himself a faithful minister of Christ, and was meantime an efficient helper in the Ministers’ Meeting. His wife was the authoress of a little book entitled “The Shady Side,” in which the trials and hardships of ministerial life are set in a pretty strong light. This book called forth several others, presenting quite different aspects of the same general subject—such as “The Sunny Side,” “The Parish Side,” etc.

#### HIRAM P. ARMS.

Born, Windsor, Conn., 1799. Yale College, 1824, and Yale Divinity School, 1828. He was ordained, Hebron, Conn., 1830 ; dismissed, 1832 ; pastor, Wolcottville, 1833–36; pastor, First Church, Norwich,

1836-73, and pastor emeritus, 1873-82. N. Y. University gave him the degree of D. D., 1864. He was a Fellow of Yale College, 1866-82; published eight sermons and addresses; died at Norwich, 1882. As Dr. Bond was appealed to in matters pertaining to Hebrew and Greek literature, Dr. Arms was for many years regarded as high authority in all matters connected with a correct use of the English language. In my early manhood I was quite well acquainted with a member of his congregation who was a great reader, and who wrote a good deal for the press. He said he greatly enjoyed his minister's preaching because he spoke the English language so correctly. In this meeting, if any question was raised in regard to the proper construction of a sentence, or the proper pronunciation of a word, the remark would often be made: "Ask Brother Arms; he'll tell you." But he did not have inflexible rules to go by in such matters. In one case, I remember, some one inquired: "Mr. Arms, how do you pronounce such a word?" "Well," said he, "there are two or three ways of pronouncing it." "But how would *you* pronounce it?" "That would depend upon circumstances," said he. "If I were addressing a company of schoolma'ams, I should pronounce it so; but if I were speaking to a congregation of good common-sense, uneducated people, I should pronounce it so."

GEORGE J. TILLOTSON.

Born, Farmington, Conn., 1805. Yale College, 1825. Yale Divinity School, 1830. He was a Fellow of Yale, 1849-88; ordained, Brooklyn, Conn., 1831; dismissed, 1858; acting pastor twelve years in Putnam, three years in Central Village, and two years in Hampton. He died at his home in Wethersfield, 1888. Through the whole period of his ministry he was a frequent, though not constant, attendant upon our Ministers' Meeting; and he is remembered as a remarkably fluent speaker, a warm friend and active promoter of revivals, and a liberal contributor to benevolent objects. Tillotson Institute, at Austin, Texas, was named in recognition of his generous contributions and valuable services.

JARED R. AVERY.

Born, Groton, Conn., 1804. Williams College, 1830, and Auburn Theological Seminary, 1833. He was ordained, 1833; agent of American Tract Society, 1833-38; pastor, Groton, 1839-51; pastor,

Franklin, 1851-60 ; died, Groton, 1885. He used to attend the meeting pretty regularly, and, while living in Groton, as he kept no horse, he often rode with Dr. McEwen. He entertained the meeting, from time to time, at his house ; and was always willing to take his turn both as reader and as preacher. He had a voice which, though not seemingly peculiar, was easily heard in large churches, and in open-air gatherings. At the Groton Centennial, in 1881, though he was then an old man, he was more distinctly heard than any other speaker. One quality of his mind may be inferred from a remark which an intelligent man made of him after an ecclesiastical trial before the consociation, in which he had taken a prominent part. The remark was : "That minister would have made a good lawyer."

JOHN C. NICHOLS.

Born, West Brookfield, Mass., 1801. Yale College, 1824, and Yale Divinity School, 1831. He was ordained as an evangelist, to labor in Canada, 1831 ; pastor, Second Church, Stonington, 1834-39; pastor, First Church, Lebanon, 1840-54. He was a member of the meeting from 1834 to 1854. I heard him read in it several articles of decided merit. He was one of my nearest ministerial neighbors in Lebanon ; and we frequently exchanged pulpits. On account of failing health, he retired from the ministry, and, for several years, taught a family school for boys in the town of Lyme. It fell to my lot to make the address at his funeral in Lebanon, in 1868. That address was published in the *Congregational Quarterly*.

TRYON EDWARDS.

Born, Hartford, Conn., 1809. He was a great-grandson of President Jonathan Edwards. Yale College, 1828, and two years in Princeton Theological Seminary, in the class of 1830. He was ordained, 1834 ; received the degree of D. D. from Wabash College, 1848 ; died, Detroit, Mich., 1894. He was pastor of the Second Church, New London, 1845-57. During the earlier portion of this pastorate, he attended the meeting occasionally, and took part in it, but at length dropped out, having become engrossed with other matters. After leaving New London, he had several pastorates, mostly in Presbyterian Churches in other parts of the country. He was the author of quite a number of books, some of which have obtained a wide circulation. He was a frequent contributor to the *Congregationalist* and other religious journals.

## ALPHONSO L. WHITMAN.

Born, Turner, Me., 1805. Bangor Theological Seminary, 1834. Ordained, Holden, Me., 1834 ; dismissed, 1838 ; pastor, Greeneville, 1838-46 ; Westerly, R. I., 1847-66 ; acting pastor, Tiverton, R. I., 1866-72 ; died, Groton, 1874. Dr. Bond, of Norwich, his teacher in Bangor, and his intimate associate in later years, after the death of Mr. Whitman, made the following, among other, statements, in regard to him : "As a man, he inspired the confidence of those who knew him best, and endeared himself to a large circle of Christian friends, and especially to his brethren in the ministry. \* \* \* As a preacher, he was serious, earnest, and direct—ever loyal to the truth, and at times using great plainness of speech. \* \* \* As an independent thinker, he called no man Rabbi. The Bible was his text book, his body of divinity, and to this he devoutly adhered. \* \* \* He was a progressive man in principle and practice, ready for every good word and work."

## NATHAN S. HUNT.

Born, Coventry, Conn., 1802 ; entered Hamilton College, 1826 ; graduated, Williams College, 1830, and Andover Theological Seminary, 1833. He was ordained, Abington, Conn., 1834 ; dismissed, 1845 ; acting pastor, Montville, 1846-47 ; pastor, Preston, 1847-58 ; acting pastor, Bozrah, 1858-70 ; died at Bozrah, 1882. While in Montville and Preston he frequently attended the meeting and took part in it, but after going to Bozrah he dropped out and never saw fit to return.

## ANSON GLEASON.

Born, Manchester, Conn., 1797 ; missionary of the American Board to the Choctaws in Georgia, 1823-31 ; minister in Mohegan, 1831-48, being ordained there in 1835 ; agent of the American Board, 1848-51 ; missionary to the Six Nations, N. Y., 1851-61 ; City Missionary in Rochester, N. Y., 1862, in Utica, 1863, in Brooklyn, 1864-85 ; died, 1885. He was not versed in the lore of the schools, had no knowledge of Latin, or Greek, or Hebrew. But he was familiar with the English Bible, and was an expert in the language of the heart. To him, more than to almost any minister that I ever knew, would the remark apply that was once made by way of describing President Edwards's eloquence. A young minister who had never known him, asked an older minister who had

known him well, what it was that gave Edwards his wonderful power in the pulpit. The older minister replied : "President Edwards had a high-pitched, squeaky voice, which, of itself, would repel rather than draw people to him." "Well," said the younger minister, "it could not have been that that made him eloquent." "No." "Well, what was it?" "President Edwards wrote out his sermons in full in a very fine hand, and on very small-sized paper. He stood erect and still like a post in the pulpit, held his manuscript right before his face, and read it, scarcely ever looking at the congregation." "Well, but that was not the secret of his power." "No." "What was it then?" "It was simply this—*he felt what he said.*" This was eminently true of Mr. Gleason. Hence his services were very acceptable, not only to his little church in Mohegan, but to almost any church in this region. And when he was called to speak on the platform of the American Board, as he sometimes was, there was no speaker who could sway the vast audience gathered before him more effectually than he. He moved from the County pretty soon after I entered the ministry ; and I recall but one instance in which he took a prominent part in this meeting. By previous appointment he presented a subject, and did it in his own peculiar fashion. He read and talked, and talked and read, and kept the whole meeting in an uproar of laughter, or in a state bordering closely upon weeping, for half an hour or more. When the remarks upon the subject began, Dr. Bond was one of the first called upon, and said something like this : "Well, this is very interesting to me. It reminds me of a scene that occurred in Hartford a good many years ago. I, then a young man, was assisting Dr. Hawes in a series of revival meetings. There was a very deep and wide-spread religious interest in the city. One evening, after the public service, inquirers in great numbers came into a retired room to confer with us ministers. Among them was a young man, apparently a mechanic, who was evidently under very deep conviction, and anxiously seeking the way of life. When his turn came, he stepped up pretty close to Dr. Hawes, and the Doctor rather abruptly said to him : 'Well, young man, what do you want?' 'I want,' said the young man, 'a new heart.' Dr. Hawes and myself both talked with him, and gave him such counsel as seemed to be suited to his case. And before he left that room, he obtained, I trust, what he was seeking—a new heart. That young man was Brother Gleason."

## RICHARD M. CHIPMAN.

Born, Salem, Mass., 1806. Dartmouth College, 1832, and Princeton Theological Seminary. Ordained, 1835. While supplying in Lisbon, 1871-79, he attended the meeting and took an active part in it. Died, Devon, Pa., 1893.

## ERASTUS DICKINSON.

Born, Plainfield, Mass., 1807. Amherst College, 1832. Auburn Theological Seminary, 1833. Ordained, Canton, Mass., 1835. Pastor in Chaplin, Conn., and Sudbury, Mass. While in Colchester, Conn., 1851-55, he was a regular attendant upon this meeting. He was postmaster in Lakewood, N. J., for many years, and up to the time of his death in 1888.

## GEORGE H. WOODWARD.

Born, Hanover, N. H., 1807. Dartmouth College, 1831, and Princeton Theological Seminary, 1835, also Theological Institute of Connecticut, 1837. Ordained, 1837 ; East Stafford, 1840-50 ; Groton, 1850-56 ; Toledo, Iowa, 1856-67 ; died, 1877. During his residence in Groton he was in feeble health ; and while he occasionally attended the meeting, he was unable to take a very active part in it.

## OLIVER E. DAGGETT.

Born, New Haven, Jan. 14, 1810. Graduated at Yale College, 1828, and Yale Seminary, 1834. Pastor, South Church, Hartford, 1837-43 ; First Congregational Church, Canandaigua, N. Y., 1845-67 ; professor and pastor of church in Yale College, 1867-70 ; pastor, Second Congregational Church, New London, 1871-77 ; died, 1880. As long as he lived in New London, he took great interest in the Ministers' Meeting, and attended it constantly ; and his presence was as much prized by his brethren as the meeting was prized by him. Being older than most of us, and having seen a good deal of the world and had long and successful experience in the ministry, he contributed very much to the interest of the meeting. His essays, his sermons, and his anecdotes will long be remembered.

## EBENEZER W. ROBINSON.

Born, Granville, Washington County, N. Y., 1812. Hamilton Col-

lege, 1834, and Auburn Theological Seminary, 1837. Ordained, Freedtown, Mass., 1838 ; dismissed, 1845 ; acting pastor, Hanover, Conn., 1849–52; pastor, Bethany, Conn., 1855–60. During his pastorate in Hanover, he was habitually present and active in this meeting. While in Bethany he was the “working member” of a committee (for such the other members, Leonard Bacon and S. W. S. Dutton, of New Haven, called him) which prepared for the press that valuable book known as “Contributions to the Ecclesiastical History of Connecticut.” From 1864 onward for several years, he held clerkships in Washington, D. C. He was one of the founders of the First Congregational Church of that city. He was among the original corporators of Howard University, a member of its board of trustees, and secretary of said board, which office he held at the time of his death, 1869.

CLARENDON F. MUZZY.

Born, Dublin, N. H., 1804. Middlebury College, 1833, and Andover Theological Seminary, 1836. In the service of the American Board, 1836–64. Ordained in Madura, India, 1838. After retiring from the foreign missionary field, he was acting pastor of several churches in this country. While supplying in Mohegan, 1866–73, he constantly attended this meeting ; and whenever he spoke in it, was wont to illustrate the subject upon which he was speaking by facts with which he had become familiar in his missionary life.

JAMES A. HAZEN.

Born, West Springfield, Mass., 1813. Yale College, 1834, and Theological Institute of Connecticut, 1838. Ordained, South Wilbraham, Mass., 1838 ; dismissed, 1848 ; pastor, South Williamstown, Mass., three years ; pastor, Hanover, 1852–62 ; died, 1862. His biographer truly says of him : “He was much respected and beloved by the people to whom he ministered. He had a kind and gentle spirit which won the hearts of the people wherever he lived. During his ministry in Hanover there were three revivals of religion, and goodly numbers were added to the church.”

THOMAS P. FIELD.

Born at Northfield, Mass., Jan. 12, 1814. Amherst College, 1834, and Andover Seminary, 1840. Pastor, South Danvers, now Peabody, Mass., 1840–50 ; Troy, N. Y., 1850–53 ; professor of oratory,

Amherst College, 1853-56; pastor, First Church, New London, 1856-77; pastor of College Church, Amherst, 1877-87; died at Amherst, May 16, 1894. He was an attendant upon the meeting during his twenty years' residence in New London; and whenever his turn came, took part in the exercises both as reader and preacher—always doing it with scholarly ability and happy effect. The sermon preached by him at the funeral of Dr. McEwen was published, also that preached on the two-hundredth anniversary of the First Church in New London.

#### ELIJAH W. TUCKER.

Born, Dorchester, Mass., 1810. Brown University, 1838, and Andover Theological Seminary, 1841. Ordained, South Newmarket, N. H., 1841; dismissed, 1845; pastor, Chatham, Mass., 1846-51; supplied Essex, Conn., 1852; pastor, Lebanon, Goshen, 1853-58; acting pastor, Preston, 1858-65; acting pastor, Northfield, Conn., 1865-66; died, 1866. During his twelve years' residence in the County, he attended the meetings with much regularity, and seemed to prize the privilege of so doing. While in Goshen he was my nearest ministerial neighbor, and one of my most intimate ministerial associates.

#### CHARLES P. BUSH.

Born, Brighton, N. Y., 1813. Studied theology at Yale Divinity School and Union Theological Seminary, 1837-40. Ordained, Tenth Presbyterian Church, N. Y. City, 1841-45; pastor, Greeneville, 1846; dismissed, 1856; acting pastor, New Congregational Church, Chicago, 1856-57; pastor, Beloit, Wis., 1857-59; secretary in New York, of American Tract Society (Boston) 1860-63; district secretary and general agent of American Board, 1863-80. He received the degree of D.D. from Hamilton College, 1867; wrote a good deal for religious journals; published several sermons and memoirs. Died at Albany, N. Y., 1880. He was a very active member of our meeting for many years. He was prompt and progressive as a man, faithful and successful as a minister. At one time during his stay among us, the community in Greeneville was pervaded by deep and wide-spread religious interest; and there were large accessions to the church. Toward the close of his pastorate he performed very valuable services in the interest of temperance in various parts of the County. He would arrange exchanges with ministers with the under-

standing that he was to preach temperance wherever he went. His labors in this line extended into a good many parishes, and were very highly appreciated. Mr. Bush had in his congregation in Greeneville a bright Scotch boy by the name of William Aitchison, whom he and others encouraged in his efforts to obtain a liberal education. He was graduated with honor at Yale in the class of 1848, studied theology at New Haven, and went out as a missionary of the American Board to China ; but in five years, his career, which had opened with great promise, was cut short by death. Mr. Bush wrote a memoir of him, which was published under the title of "Five Years in China." It is one of the most charming little books of its kind that I ever read. Before going forth to his mission field, Mr. Aitchison attended the Ministers' Meeting a few times, and made a very favorable impression upon all of us.

#### ORLO D. HINE.

Born, New Milford, Conn., 1815. Yale College, 1837, and Yale Divinity School, 1840. Ordained, Clinton, Conn., 1841 ; dismissed, 1842 ; pastor in several other places, mostly in New England, and among them, Lebanon First Church, 1856-86. He was representative in the Legislature of Connecticut in 1866 ; published an historical discourse entitled "Early Lebanon ;" died, Mamaroneck, N. Y., 1890. There is no minister whom I have ever known, to whom I sustained closer relations professionally than I did to him ; and no one from whom I received so much and such valuable counsel. We worked together some twenty years on the school board of Lebanon. We frequently exchanged pulpits, often lent each other books, and often conferred very freely with each other on subjects in which we were both interested. He was quite an extensive reader, and a close, accurate thinker ; and it was always interesting and instructive to converse with him. He was a very constant attendant upon the Ministers' Meeting, and a very helpful member of it, frequently reading articles which possessed a high degree of merit.

#### WILLIAM M. BIRCHARD.

Born, Bozrah, Conn., 1810. Yale College, 1837, and Andover Theological Seminary, 1841. Ordained pastor of the church in his native town, 1843 ; dismissed, 1848. From 1849 to 1871 he was pastor or acting pastor in six other parishes in Massachusetts and

Connecticut, the last of which was Montville, 1868-71. He published several sermons, one of them a centennial discourse. Died, 1883.

AARON R. LIVERMORE.

Born, Alstead, N. H., 1810. Amherst College, 1836, and Theological Institute of Connecticut, 1839. Ordained, 1843. While pastor of the Goshen Church, Lebanon, 1860-68, and acting pastor of the Bozrahville Church, 1870-73, he attended the meeting as often as his feeble health would permit. Died at New Haven, 1892.

JEREMY W. TUCK.

Born, Kensington, N. H., 1811. Amherst College, 1840, and Theological Institute of Connecticut, 1843. Ordained, Ludlow, Mass., 1843; dismissed, 1860; pastor and stated supply in several other parishes in Massachusetts and Connecticut—among them, Jewett City, 1866-76. Died, Springfield, Mass., 1892. Published centennial address at Ludlow, "Letters of Transcontinental Travel," and occasional sermons.

ALEXANDER YERRINGTON.

Born, Griswold, 1818. Amherst College, 1841, and Theological Institute of Connecticut, 1844. He was licensed to preach, 1843, but never ordained, his health being hardly equal to the labors of a pastorate. He resided at Preston, supplied vacant pulpits as opportunity offered, and habitually attended and took part in this meeting. Died, Preston, 1868.

ROBERT C. LEARNED.

Born, New London, 1817. Yale College, 1837, and Yale Divinity School, 1841. Ordained, Twinsburg, O., 1843; dismissed, 1846; pastor, Canterbury, 1847-58; Berlin, Conn., 1858-61; Plymouth, Conn., 1861-63; died, Plymouth, 1867. While in Canterbury he was a constant attendant upon the meeting, and one of its most active members. He read several papers in it of a very high order of merit. One or two of them were on "The Separatists of Eastern Connecticut," others on "The Churches of Windham County." These essays were prepared with much research and with great painstaking and care. After they were read in the meeting they

were published in the *Congregational Quarterly*; and may well be regarded as among the best authorities on the subjects of which they treat.

WILLIAM A. CLIFT.

Born, Griswold, 1817. Amherst College, 1839, and Union Theological Seminary, 1843. Ordained pastor of the Second Church, Stonington, 1844; dismissed, 1864; engaged in editorial, horticultural, and agricultural work, 1864-68; pastor, Mystic, 1869-78; acting pastor, Hadlyme, 1881-86; died, Mystic, 1890. He published quite a number of sermons and tracts, and wrote a good deal for agricultural papers. He frequently lectured before agricultural societies. For more than 40 years he was a constant attendant upon this meeting, and an active participant in its services, and always performed his part faithfully and well. He commonly chose themes of a practical, rather than of a theological or speculative character, and generally presented his views, whether in essays or sermons, with great clearness, and often with telling effect. He was a strong man physically, and possessed withal great force and decision of character. His invincible firmness enabled him to do most excellent service in the interest of temperance, anti-slavery, and other healthful reforms. The later years of my intercourse with him were chiefly in the fellowship meetings held in the churches of Stonington and vicinity. Though beginning to be pretty heavily pressed with bodily infirmity, he took great interest in those meetings, and spoke in them as one earnestly desiring the progress of Christ's kingdom upon earth—himself meantime fast ripening for a better world.

THOMAS TALLMAN.

Born, Chatham, Conn., 1815. Yale College, 1837, and Yale Divinity School, 1840. Ordained, Scotland, Conn., 1844; dismissed, 1861. This, his only pastorate, was terminated by his failing health, greatly to the regret both of himself and his people. The remaining portion of his life was spent for the most part in Thompson, though he was frequently called upon to supply vacant pulpits in Eastern Connecticut, and sometimes to occupy a single pulpit for a year or more at a time. He represented the town of Thompson in our State Legislature in the years 1866-67. Died, Thompson, 1872. He seemed to be fond of attending our meeting, and the more so, probably, because he was pretty sure of seeing here one or more of

his four college-classmates who were wont to meet with us; viz. W. M. Birchard, O. D. Hine, R. C. Learned, M. N. Morris. Their class in Yale was the famous class of '37, which contained such men as Chief Justice M. R. Waite, Secretary of State W. M. Evarts, Attorney-General Edwards Pierrepont, President Chapin, of Beloit College, and Professors B. Silliman, Jr., and C. S. Lyman, of Yale.

#### JOSHUA R. BROWN.

Born, Stonington, 1812. Yale Divinity School, 1843. Ordained, Lebanon, Goshen, 1845; dismissed, 1852; pastor, East Longmeadow, 1854-58; died, 1858. During his Goshen pastorate, his house was only two miles from my boarding-place in Exeter; and I was quite intimate with him and his family. He was a faithful and successful minister, though his career was comparatively short.

#### MYRON N. MORRIS.

Born, Warren, Conn., 1810. Yale College, 1837. Engaged in teaching, 1837-45; studied theology privately; licensed by New London Association, 1843; ordained, North Stonington, 1846; dismissed, 1852; pastor, West Hartford, 1852-75; fellow of Yale College, 1867-85; representative from West Hartford, in the Legislature of Connecticut, 1872-75. He held other important offices, published several discourses, chiefly of an historical character, and died at West Hartford, 1885. After receiving his license, he began to preach as a candidate, but did not seem to make a very favorable impression at first; and no field of labor opening to him, he was on the point of giving up preaching, and returning to his work as a teacher, in which he had attained to high success. By and by, however, through the intervention of Gen. William Williams, of Norwich, a native of North Stonington, he was heard as a candidate in the latter place, and the way was soon opened for him to become the pastor of the church there. So long as he remained with us, he was one of the most valuable members of this meeting. When he rose to speak, we all understood that he had something to say which was worth hearing. When he took his turn as preacher, no one failed to be interested.

#### WILLIAM P. AVERY.

Born, Griswold, 1816. Amherst College, 1837, and Theological Institute of Connecticut, 1842. Licensed by New London Associa-

tion, 1841 ; ordained, Lewis, N. Y., 1846 ; acting pastor, Bozrah, 1850-56 ; acting pastor, Hampton and Chapin, Iowa, 1858-75 ; died, Chapin, 1885. He was an esteemed member of the meeting during his six years' residence in Bozrah, though his health did not permit him to attend very frequently. For a good many years he labored under the inconvenience of impaired vision, and became at length unable to read. Still he continued to do good service in the ministry, through the aid of an excellent memory and the loving co-operation of a faithful wife.

JOHN P. GULLIVER.

Born, Boston, Mass., 1819. Yale College, 1840, of which he was a fellow, 1861-66. Ordained, Broadway Church, Norwich, 1846 ; dismissed, 1865 ; pastor, New England Church, Chicago, 1866-68 ; president, Knox College, Illinois, 1868-72 ; pastor, Binghamton, N. Y., 1872-78 ; professor, Andover Theological Seminary, 1878-94 ; died, 1894. During his ministry in Norwich he usually attended the Ministers' Meeting and took an active part in it. The Broadway Church greatly prospered under his ministry. From being the eighth church in the County in respect to membership, it steadily grew and came to be the first, and has continued to prosper to the present time. Mr. Gulliver was an eloquent speaker, and a powerful advocate of every cause which he heartily espoused. He did much to advance the cause of popular education in the city of Norwich. The founding of the Free Academy and the establishment of the present excellent system of graded schools were largely due to his influence. He labored strenuously in the interest of all healthful reforms, such as temperance and anti-slavery. And when the Civil War came on, no one was more earnest in advocating the preservation of the nation against armed rebellion. Our war governor, Buckingham, was a deacon of his church.

JOSEPH E. SWALLOW.

Born, Nashua, N. H., 1817. Dartmouth College, 1843, and Union Theological Seminary, 1848. Ordained, 1848. Was pastor or supply in twelve different places in New England or New York ; in Groton, 1867-70 ; died, 1889.

GEORGE J. HARRISON.

Born, Branford, Conn., 1823. Union College, 1843, and Prince-

ton Theological Seminary, 1847. Ordained, Franklin, Conn., 1849; dismissed, 1851; acting pastor, Milton, Conn., 1851-93; died, 1893.

SAMUEL G. WILLARD.

Born, Wilton, Conn., 1819. Yale College, 1846, and Yale Divinity School, 1849. Ordained, Willimantic, 1849; dismissed, 1868; installed, Colchester, 1868-87; fellow of Yale College, 1867-87; representative from the town of Windham in the Legislature of Connecticut, 1866; held many other offices of honor and trust; published a large number of sermons, addresses, and reports; died, 1887. He early connected himself with this meeting, remained connected with it during his whole ministerial life, and did a great deal to promote its interests. He never shirked any responsibility—never shrank from any task assigned him, however difficult. He seemed to possess remarkable gifts as a scribe. He was clerk of his own church, and, I think, of several organizations within the church, clerk of his college class, clerk of the Consociation of New London County, and then of the County Conference which took the place of the Consociation, clerk of the school board of Colchester, clerk of almost every ecclesiastical council of which he was a member, and I know not of how many other organizations. He was a man of all work—of constant work, and, indeed, of excessive work; and to human view, it was his arduous labors which brought him to death, as it were before his time. He was overcome and disabled by a shock in New Haven, whither he had gone to attend a meeting of the Yale Corporators, after several days of exhaustive toil at home. Earth seemed to loose him too soon; but Heaven received him already trained and fitted for its exalted services. One of the best things that Mr. Willard ever did, aside from his pastoral work, was to set on foot a movement which resulted in the formation of one of the most needed and valuable institutions ever established in the interest of the Congregational churches of Connecticut, viz. "The Fund for Ministers." Rev. George J. Stearns, a very promising young man, pastor of the church in Windham, died, leaving a widow and two young children without the means of support. Mr. Willard prepared a full statement of the case, and read it in this meeting, and, in connection with the facts presented, showed what some other denominations had done, and our own denomination, too, in some other States, for the relief of such cases. All of us were greatly interested in his essay. And the outcome of

it was that the General Association of Connecticut took up the matter, and, in 1864, established what is now known as "The Fund for Ministers." So that New London County may be regarded as the birth-place of this valuable fund, as it had been, years before, the birth-place of "The Missionary Society of Connecticut," which last was the fore-runner of the C. H. M. S.

GEORGE J. STEARNS.

Born, West Killingly, Conn., 1825. Amherst College, 1849, and Theological Institute of Connecticut, 1852. Ordained, Windham, Conn., 1852; dismissed, 1861; died, 1861. All of us who knew him well felt that he was a young man of devoted piety and of decided talent, giving promise of extensive usefulness.

SAMUEL W. BROWN.

Born, Winchendon, Mass., 1828. Yale College, 1850. He taught school several years; studied theology at Chicago and Andover, 1858-61; supplied South Coventry, Conn., 1862-64; was installed at Groton, 1864-66; died, 1866. What his biographer says of him was eminently true: "As a Christian minister, his chief merit, and perhaps his chief power, lay in the sweet and tender spirit which made itself felt in almost every word and look. Men felt that he cared for their souls."

CHARLES H. BOYD.

Born, Francestown, N. H., 1836. Dartmouth College, 1858. Ordained, Mystic, 1864; dismissed, 1865; died, 1866. Rarely, if ever, has a young man come among us more richly endowed, or more thoroughly trained and prepared for ministerial work. He entered into the field opened to him in Mystic with high hopes of success; but his inherited tendencies to pulmonary disease were soon developed, and his life was early brought to a close.

DANIEL B. LORD.

Born, Hebron, Conn., 1840. Amherst College, 1864, and Theological Institute of Connecticut, 1868. Ordained pastor of the Goshen church, Lebanon, 1868; dismissed, 1877; afterward pastor in several places in Massachusetts and Connecticut; died, West Hartford, 1892. While in Goshen he was a constant attendant upon the meeting, and often spoke of the great good he derived from it.

## EDWARD W. BACON.

Born, New Haven, 1843. Student in military school, New Haven ; served his country both in the army and navy in the war of the Rebellion ; graduated at Yale Divinity School, 1869 ; received honorary degree of A. M. from Yale College, 1868 ; pastor at Wolcottville, 1869-71 ; supplied several churches in Michigan and Illinois, 1872-75 ; pastor of the First Church, New London, 1877-86 ; died, 1887. During his nine years' pastorate in New London, he met with his brethren as often as his health would permit, and gave promise of eminent usefulness had his life been prolonged.

## NATHANIEL G. BORNEY.

Born, Marshfield, Mass., 1834. Brown University, 1856, and Andover Theological Seminary, 1862. Ordained, Peru, Mass., 1864 ; dismissed, 1868 ; pastor or acting pastor in four parishes in Connecticut, the last of which was Hanover, 1878-83, where he died in the prime of life, beloved by his people and highly esteemed by his ministerial associates.

## HENRY D. TAYLOR.

Born, French Lake, New Brunswick, 1847. Brown University, 1871, and Rochester Theological Seminary, 1874. Ordained as a Baptist minister, Salem, Mass., 1874-77 ; pastor, Central Baptist Church, Norwich, 1887-90 ; changed his views and became a Congregationalist ; was installed pastor of Congregational church, Newtonville, Mass., 1890 ; published some eight or ten sermons ; died, 1890. Though associated with us but a short time, we had begun to esteem and love him.

## DAVID J. OGDEN.

Born, Whitesboro, N. Y., 1837. Yale College, 1861, and Yale Divinity School, 1868. After supplying in several places, he was ordained at Niantic, 1882 ; dismissed, 1885 ; Easton, Conn., 1886-91 ; died, 1891. He took great interest in the meeting, and heartily cooperated with his brethren in sustaining it.

## AUSTIN H. BURR.

Born, Charlestown, Ohio, 1849. Oberlin College, 1871, and Andover Theological Seminary, 1875. Ordained, 1875 ; pastor of

several churches in Massachusetts ; acting pastor, Mystic, 1890-91 ; died, 1891. During his short stay among us, he won the esteem and love of his brethren in the ministry, and secured a warm place in the hearts of his people at Mystic.

Of the fifty-eight brethren of whom I have spoken, some were very dear to me. I was very closely associated with them in ministerial and educational work, and have often taken sweet counsel with them. Of those who were members of the body forty-five years ago, only two, Calvin Terry, of North Weymouth, Mass., and myself, survive. The rest are with us on earth no more. Having witnessed a good confession and performed much faithful service, they have entered upon the inheritance of their reward. But are they uninterested in us, and in what we are doing here from month to month ? Do they know us no more, and care no more for these precious gatherings which were once so dear to them ? It is hard to realize that this is so. "Are they not all ministering spirits sent forth to do service for the sake of them that shall inherit salvation ?" It is when I call up thoughts like these that that passage in the Hebrews seems very sweet to me : "Ye are come unto Mount Zion, and unto the city of the living God, the Heavenly Jerusalem, and to innumerable hosts of angels, \* \* \* to the general assembly and church of the first born who are enrolled in Heaven, and to God, the Judge of all, and to *the spirits of just men made perfect*, \* \* \* and to Jesus, the mediator of the new covenant." And the exhortation—so familiar, and perhaps well-nigh powerless at times, because familiar—is brought home with peculiar force : "Therefore let us, also, seeing we are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us, looking unto Jesus, the author and perfector of our faith."

Of the 130 or 140 men connected with this meeting during the last forty-five years, six have been members of our State Legislature ; seventeen have been Doctors of Divinity ; five, members of the Corporation in Yale College ; two have been professors in Yale College ; two in Andover Theological Seminary ; one has been a professor in Amherst College ; one, in Williams College ; one, in the Theological Institute of Connecticut ; one, in Chicago Theological Seminary ; and one, a secretary of the American Bible Society.

Nearly all of these have risen to their honorable positions since I began to know them. New London never had a Doctor of Divinity among its ministers till McEwen was made such ; and this was only a year or two before I was ordained. Norwich City had had but one Doctor of Divinity before Dr. Bond. But quite a number of the country towns had had them long before this. Norwich Town, Franklin, Lebanon, Griswold, Canterbury, Scotland, Lisbon, Hanover, and Plainfield were all thus honored.

And this suggests how greatly the relative strength of the city and country churches has changed in the last fifty or sixty years. I have heard Dr. Bond say that when he came to Norwich, in 1835, the two best churches in the County—those which were regarded as the most desirable for ministers to settle in—were not Norwich and New London, but Lebanon and Griswold. During this period quite a large number of new churches have been formed in the cities and villages ; and in common with the churches previously existing in these places, have, for the most part, been constantly growing stronger, while nearly all the country churches have been growing weaker. When I was a boy, there was but one church in New London, where there are now two. There were but two in Norwich, where there are now six. There was but one in Griswold, where there are now two. There was but one in Stonington, where there are now four. The country churches have contributed large numbers to the membership of the churches in the cities and villages ; and now the city churches, or some of them at least, are contributing pretty liberally to the pecuniary support of the country churches.

Since this Ministers' Meeting began its course, the ministers and the churches and congregations to which they have ministered, have experienced great changes—changes for the better rather than for the worse, in very many respects at least. As generation has succeeded generation, there has been advance and improvement all along the line, and this notwithstanding there has been retrogression and deterioration in individual cases and in unimportant particulars.

The ministers are more thoroughly educated than they were ninety years ago ; and as new types of work have been presented to them, they have developed new resources for the accomplishment of the same. As the world has made progress, they have made progress with it ; and indeed have commonly been foremost leaders in all its forward movements. Some of the younger members

of this meeting scarcely realize, perhaps, that the whole system of Sabbath schools, as now established in this country, is from ten to twenty years younger than this Ministers' Meeting—that the great work of home and foreign missions, now carried forward with such wonderful success, in every part of our country, and on every quarter of the globe, as well as on the isles of the sea, came into being a good while after the older men, whose career I have sketched, had commenced their ministerial work. And but few of us realize, till we have stopped to think, what an important part the clergy and the churches of New London County have performed in connection with this great work. Dr. McEwen, in his half century sermon, tells us that the Connecticut Home Missionary Society—which suggested and brought into being the American Home Missionary Society—really originated in a private conference between himself and Rev. Ira Hart, of Stonington, in the old parsonage at New London, in 1815. And if we take pains to look up the facts, we shall find that large numbers of educated young men and women from these New London County churches, have gone forth as teachers of the freedmen in our southern States—as teachers and missionaries all over the great West—as heralds of the Gospel in distant heathen lands. I think that nearly, if not quite, half of the churches in the County have each raised up one or more missionaries to represent them in the foreign field. And then, too, the amount of money contributed to carry forward the work would have seemed perfectly marvelous to our predecessors three-quarters of a century ago. Dr. McEwen would doubtless have been startled, if he had been told in 1806, that, within seventy years, a member of his own church would bequeath almost a million of dollars to foreign missions—that another man in the County would give a million dollars for the education and elevation of the freedmen—that one single church in the County would make regular contributions of over \$30,000 a year to benevolent objects.

While there has been this advance in outward activity, the inquiry naturally arises whether, in the matter of Christian experience—of spiritual development—of upright, holy living, there has been progress or retrogression. In view of not a few facts with which I am familiar, I feel constrained to say that the whole movement in these respects, has been a most decidedly forward movement. I have no hesitation whatever in reaffirming with emphasis what Dr. McEwen once said in this meeting some forty years ago. His

words were pretty nearly as follows : "The churches of Christ in this County never wielded greater influence for good than they are wielding to-day; the ministers were never more respected; and the manners and morals of the people, as influenced by the ministers and the churches, were never of a better type. If you, young men, could be put back among the people living here fifty years ago, you would meet constantly with such coarseness and boorishness as you rarely find here to-day. Everywhere you would come upon things in the daily conduct and conversation of the people, that would be utterly disgusting to you. And I want you to understand that it is the churches, with their educated and cultivated ministers, that have been very largely instrumental in working these most desirable changes."

Surely, on this general topic upon which I am here speaking, the principle holds good—"By their fruits ye shall know them." We have no occasion, then, to mourn that we have fallen upon evil times, and worry over the groundless assumption that the former days were better than the present.

On the contrary, the sublime and substantial progress that has been made—the magnificent results that have been achieved—should inspire us with a holy zeal in the service of our Master—with a lofty ambition to do our own work in our own day in the best possible manner, that those who come after us may have occasion to look with grateful emotions upon the precious inheritance we have transmitted to them.

Four of the former members of this New London Association have died since the present year began. Tryon Edwards, a great-grandson of President Jonathan Edwards, formerly pastor of the Second Church, New London, died at Detroit, Mich., Jan. 4, at the age of 84. Thomas K. Fessenden, once pastor of the church at Norwich Falls, now extinct, died at Farmington, Conn., Jan. 18, at the age of 80. John P. Gulliver, whose first pastorate of about twenty years, was in the Broadway Church, Norwich, died at Andover, Mass., Jan. 25, at the age of 74. Thomas P. Field, for twenty years pastor of the First Church, New London, died at Amherst, Mass., May 16, at the age of 80.

When we think of the long continued and eminent usefulness of these four brethren, and indeed of nearly all of those whom I have specially named, the words of our Savior are brought freshly to mind : "If any man serve Me, him will My Father honor." And surely there is no nobler, better life lived here on earth than that of

a faithful Christian minister—none that brings greater present satisfaction to the soul—none that is cheered with a brighter outlook into the opening future. “They that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament, and they that turn many to righteousness as the stars forever and ever.”

## NEW LONDON ASSOCIATION.

ORGANIZED, 1750. RE-ORGANIZED AND COMBINED WITH  
THE MINISTERS' MEETING, 1891. MEETS, SECOND  
TUESDAY OF JANUARY, FEBRUARY, MARCH,  
APRIL, NOVEMBER, AND DECEMBER.

---

*John Avery, Registrar.*

---

### PRESENT MEMBERS.

Names, Residences, Dates of Ordination, Ministerial Ages, and Occupations, Oct. 1, 1894.

Frederick E. Allen.....	Griswold.	May 29, 1879	15	Pastor
John Avery .....	Norwich.	June 21, 1848	46	No charge
Leonard W. Bacon.....	Norwich.	Oct. 16, 1856	38	No charge
Lewis W. Barney .....	Greenville.	June 7, 1888	6	Pastor C
John O. Barrows.....	Stonington.	June 9, 1864	30	Pastor C
Nathaniel Beach.....	Norwich Town.	Nov. 22, 1837	56	No charge
James W. Bixler.....	New London.	Nov. 13, 1889	4	Pastor C
S. Leroy Blake.....	New London.	Dec. 7, 1864	29	Pastor C
Daniel J. Bliss.....	Lebanon.	Dec. 6, 1868	25	Pastor
Quincy M. Bosworth.....	Lisbon	Nov. 18, 1856	37	Preacher
George A. Bryan.....	Norwich.	June 13, 1849	45	No charge
William B. Cary.....	No. Stonington.	Nov. 27, 1871	23	Pastor C
J. R. Danforth, Jr.....	Mystic.	Oct. 25, 1892	2	Pastor
Franklin E. Fellows.....	Norwich.	Dec. 18, 1858	35	No charge
William A. Fobes.....	Worcester, Mass.	Nov. 8, 1855	38	No charge
Richard H. Gidman.....	Preston,	Aug. 27, 1867	27	Pastor
Henry E. Hart.....	Franklin.	Sept. 19, 1866	28	Pastor C
Lucius H. Higgins.....	Hanover.	June 21, 1866	28	Pastor
Charles J. Hill.....	Stonington.	June 27, 1857	37	Pastor C
Samuel H. Howe.....	Norwich.	Oct. 10, 1865	29	Pastor C
George N. Kellogg.....	Morrisville, Vt.	June 19, 1878	16	Preacher
H. Martin Kellogg.....	Wolcott.	Apr. 12, 1878	16	Pastor
Albert E. Kimouth.....	Ledyard.	Apr. 9, 1874	20	Pastor
Andrew J. McLeod.....	Stafford Springs	Feb. 27, 1870	24	Pastor
Horace E. Morrow.....	Jewett City.	May 11, 1886	8	Pastor C
Charles A. Northrop.....	Norwich Town.	Oct. 2, 1878	15	Pastor C
Jairus Ordway.....	Salem.	Apr. 26, 1848	46	No charge
William S. Palmer.....	Norwich Town.	Feb. 19, 1862	32	Pastor
Lewellyn Pratt.....	Norwich.	May 27, 1864	30	Pastor C
Robert P. Stanton.....	Norwich	Feb. 9, 1848	46	No charge
Edward G. Stone.....	Niantic.	Oct. 28, 1874	20	Pastor
Charles F. Weeden.....	Colchester.	Apr. 4, 1888	6	Pastor C
Charles T. Weitzel.....	Brooklyn, N. Y.	Apr. 18, 1876	18	No charge
Asher H. Wilcox.....	Norwich Town.	June 27, 1865	29	No charge

Total, 34. Average ministerial age, 26 years.

## NEW LONDON ASSOCIATION.

Former members who are still living, with the names of the churches which they served in the County, and the years in which these services began and closed.

MINISTER.	CHURCH.	BEGAN	CLOSED.
Edward P. Armstrong.....	Taftville.	1883	1885
Milan C. Ayers .....	Niantic.	1878	1879
William A. Benedict.....	Eagleville.	1868	1870
James R. Bourne.....	North Stonington.	1873	1879
L. T. Chamberlain.....	Norwich, Broadway.	1877	1882
William B. Clark.....	Griswold.	1875	1882
William B. Clark.....	Central Village.	1882	1884
Lucius Curtis .....	Colechester.	1856	1868
*Charles Cutting .....	Ledyard.	1868	1881
*Charles Cutting .....	Montville.	1881	1890
M. McG. Dana.....	Norwich, Second.	1864	1874
M. McG. Dana .....	Norwich, Park.	1875	1876
William E. Dickinson.....	Montville.	1865	1867
Charles W. Denison.....	Editor.	1871	1871
George Dodson.....	Taftville.	1874	1874
John Elderkin .....	Salem.	1872	1872
Edward W. Gilman.....	Stonington, Second.	1864	1871
Algernon M. Goodenough.....	Mystic.	1866	1867
John Haskell .....	Lisbon.	1867	1870
Sylvester Hine .....	Groton.	1856	1861
Samuel Hopley.....	Norwich, City Missionary.	1867	1871
Albert C. Hurd.....	Montville.	1874	1875
Albert C. Hurd.....	Taftville.	1877	1881
James G. Johnson.....	New London, Second.	1885	1890
Franklin C. Jones.....	Franklin.	1863	1880
Robert F. Lawrence.....	N. London, C'y Missionary	1866	1866
Walter R. Long .....	Mystic.	1853	1863
Walter R. Long.....	Montville.	1863	1865
Oscar G. McIntyre .....	Jewett City.	1889	1891
Elbridge W. Merritt.....	Hanover.	1884	1887
Henry B. Mead.....	Stonington, Second.	1880	1883
Daniel Merriman .....	Norwich, Broadway.	1868	1874
Nelson Millard.....	Norwich Broadway.	1884	1886
George A. Miller.....	Bozrah and Bozrahville.	1886	1890
William H. Moore.....	Norwich, editor Examiner.	1854	1855
Dighton Moses.....	Montville.	1877	1879
Charles H. Oliphant.....	Mystic.	1879	1884
Henry A. Ottman .....	Bozrah.	1872	1875
Charles H. Peck.....	Griswold.	1882	1888
Edward K. Rawson .....	Chaplain, U. S. N.	1880	1882
John W. Savage.....	North Stonington.	1880	1882
J. Addison Saxton .....	Fitchville.	1859	1861
William C. Schofield.....	Norwich Town.	1873	1874
Thomas Simms .....	Greeneville.	1888	1891
R. B. Snowden .....	Montville.	1862	1863
Andrew J. Sullivan .....	Greeneville.	1880	1886
John P. Taylor .....	New London, Second.	1878	1881
Calvin Terry .....	Griswold.	1846	1851
Pliny F. Warner .....	Stonington, First.	1860	1863
William F. Warren .....	Taftville.	1885	1885
John S. Whitman .....	Hanover.	1866	1868
Edward M. Williams .....	Groton.	1892	1894
Josiah G. Willis .....	Lisbon.	1880	1881
Giles B. Wilcox .....	New London, Second.	1859	1869
John C. Wilson .....	Stonington, First.	1888	1892
John A. Woodhull .....	Groton.	1872	1880

\*Died, 1894

Total, 50.

# FAMOUS OLD TAVERNS

OF NEW LONDON.

---

FACT AND REMINISCENCE.

---

BY

JAMES LAWRENCE CHEW.



# FAMOUS OLD TAVERNS OF NEW LONDON.

—BY—

JAMES LAWRENCE CHEW.

---

The introduction of railroads appears to have revolutionized the social life of New England.

As we reflect, the leaves of memory are stirred, and we live for the moment in the primitive days, when no rails of steel had preempted our river front, and when at night no rumble of incoming trains shook our pillow. Science had not lifted from the shoulders of man and beast the burden which machinery was destined to bear.

The iron horse had not entered the lists for popular favor, and the stage coach was the reliable dependence of the public, while the tavern, with its large representation of village wisdom, curiosity, and wit, dotted the highways of travel. We move, for the moment, amid scenes which would have delighted the heart of Dr. Johnson, or moved the pen of that lover of inns, the father of English poetry.

Modern rapidity of travel which scarcely stops for a hasty refreshment, has greatly diminished the good cheer of the old landlord, if indeed such a character is now more than a reminiscence. The commendation of Shenstone has little applicability to the present :

“Who e'er has travelled life's dull round,  
What e'er his stages may have been,  
Must sigh to think he still has found  
His warmest welcome at an inn.”

It is with peculiar pleasure that I ponder over these old houses and picture them to myself as again inhabited by the busy tenants of former years. I call up the scenes which must have been witnessed in these haunts of the pleasure seekers, the tavern with its merry company, and the coffee house with its demonstrative politician. While errors of fact and opinion may be discovered, I shall try to rescue from oblivion a few facts about some of the old houses before which swung sign boards which were often instances of the decorative humor of our ancestors.

Beginning at Lyme, we note the Parsons tavern, which was famous during the revolutionary period, as also during the first quarter of the present century. It is still standing, greatly increased in size and changed into a handsome residence, the property of Mr. C. H. Ludington, of New York, who married the daughter of Daniel R. Noyes.\* Whitfield, the famous preacher, visited the place, June 12, 1745, and addressed the assembly from a rock just north of the house. On Oct. 1, 1842, a regimental inspection and review of the Third Regiment, State Militia, took place in the lot adjoining the house. Orrin F. Smith, of this city, was then colonel of this regiment. Our local company was the first company of infantry. Charles E. Holt was at this time captain and W. M. Smith orderly sergeant.

The brick building at Lyme station, on the water's edge, just west of the depot, now occupied as a tavern by Erastus Clark, has been such since its erection in 1830. At that time and until the completion of the New Haven railroad, it was known as the stage house. It was first kept by Matthew Bacon, who to his duties of inn-keeper sometimes added those of a medical practitioner. It is needless to mention the names of subsequent proprietors, the two best known to the New London public having been John S. Bacon and Chas. Babcock.

I cannot recall any tavern between this and the Widow Calkins's at Flanders, opposite the Bank road. This was discontinued as a public house in 1842. The house is at present occupied by Dr. Daniel Calkins, whose ancestors came from Wales and who have lived here since it was built, about 200 years ago. The house derived its name from the widow of Daniel Calkins, the grandfather of the present occupant, who died in 1793. Mrs. Calkins here kept an inn for many years subsequent to her husband's death. The sign which was at that time pendant from the house was the Rising Sun.

---

\*1895. Has been removed and given to the town for school purposes.

I do not know what causes may have led to the frequent adoption of that luminary as a sign, but have seen it stated that the rising sun was a badge of Edward III, while the sun rising in full splendor was the cognizance of several kings. General Washington spent a few hours at this tavern in April, 1776, and Lafayette rested his detachment of troops under the willows in front of the house and partook of refreshments, while on the march from Boston to New York, July, 1778.

Lafayette, while on his second visit to this city, in April, 1824, visited the place, and, I am informed by a member of the family, remained over night, and was introduced the next day by Judge Moses Warren to a large concourse of people.

A regimental training was held here about 1833, when George Wilson was captain of the First Company of Infantry, Frank Chappell, Edward Prentis, and R. A. Manwaring, sergeants, and John Bishop and John H. Butler, corporals. The house that all will remember, and which stood at the fork of the roads, with the triangular green in front, and which was destroyed by fire last November, was built in 1820 by James Buckley, who here kept an inn till 1832, when it was sold to Henry Gardner, the father of T. W. Gardner of our city.

Mr. Gardner kept it as a tavern till 1842 only, but still continued to reside there till his death in 1863. About 200 feet from this was formerly the structure which was burnt in 1819, and which, I have been told by an old resident, was many years before occupied as an inn by a man named Miner. I am not certain of my position, but conjecture this may have been the place referred to in a sketch of Whitfield's life, where it is said that on the 12th of August, 1745, his wife passed through New London in a chaise and lodged at Solomon Miner's on the road to Rope Ferry. Whitfield himself left town earlier in the day on his way to Lyme, having preached twice under an oak tree, presumably near where is now Bukeley square.

This was frequently the place selected for the general training of half a century ago, when flint locks were the national arms and hard cider and New England rum the national beverage. These were the days when Benjamin S. Scovel was captain of the Bloody First, a name derisively given to our local company, otherwise known as First company, First regiment, Third brigade. Tom Sizer was one of the corporals. On January 28, 1832, George Wilson was elected commander to succeed Captain Scovel.

Our older citizens will recall an old house, long since removed, which during the youth of the writer was unoccupied and rapidly going to decay, situated at Rope Ferry bridge, just at the foot of Dursey hill. Here in 1818 Asa Wightman kept a tavern. He was followed in 1829 by Avery Smith, since which time William Allen, F. W. Bolles, and James Reed, the father of the well-known peripatetic almanac dealer, have here served the public.

A well-known place during the first quarter of this century was known as "Old Sol's" on the Lyme turnpike, corner of Clark lane. The house is still standing and was owned and occupied by the late Martin Coates. This inn was kept by Solomon Rogers, invariably known as Old Sol. At a later period, or about 1840, it was occupied as a school for boys, kept by Reuben Moore.

From an advertisement in *The Gazette*, May 2, 1808, I learn that Daniel H. Caulkins keeps the Crocker Coffee House and offers the same to be let. This house is on the top of Dursey hill on the left side, coming in from Rope Ferry, and is about opposite the well-known William Champion farm.

I can think of no taverns other than those I have described till we reach Bank street, on the left side of which, between Tilley and Pearl streets, stood that famous place of entertainment known in local history as "Madame Winthrop's." Here, as early as 1657, an inn was kept by George Tongue, whose daughter, Elizabeth, married Fitz John Winthrop, governor of the colony of Connecticut. After Tongue's death the place was continued by his widow, at whose decease it was inherited by Madam Winthrop, who kept it as a tavern after the death of her husband. She died, April 25, 1731.

As this period antedates the publication of local papers, no information concerning this hostelry is at hand. We can say, however, that Hempstead recorded in his diary that a great entertainment was given, April 13, 1732, on the occasion of the marriage of Samuel Browne, of Salem, to Katherine Winthrop. Again—"A lion was brought to town, April 17, 1729, in a wagon drawn by four oxen. It came by way of Lyme and was lodged for several days in the barn of Madam Winthrop."

On Bank street, near Barrel's wharf, now known as Lawrence wharf, stood the Union Coffee-house, kept in 1798 by Elijah Bingham. Mr. Bingham, who died, August 26th, 1798, was the first victim in the terrible visitation of yellow fever which occurred that

year in New London, and by which in about eight weeks, eighty-one persons were cut off.

The building on Bank street next north of the New London City National bank, and familiarly known as Bacon's, or the Steamboat hotel, deserves especial notice. I am unable to trace the proprietorship to an earlier period than that of P. T. Taber, who had charge of the house May 27th, 1818. Subsequent landlords, whom, however, I may not be able to give in their proper order, have been Abram Shepard, Col. J. C. Ely, John Prentis, Widow Forsyth, Eben R. Bacon, and William and J. L. Bacon.

In the early existence of this stage house a hall on the second floor was devoted to the purpose of lectures, amusements, and public meetings. In 1839, when this house was kept by Eben R. Bacon, it was the general stage office. Conveyances left the house each day at 2 p. m. for Lyme and there intercepted the steamers Charter Oak or Cleopatra for New York, touching at New Haven. Passengers by this line arrived in New York in time for the morning lines for Albany and Philadelphia. Passengers from New London for Hartford were obliged to tarry in Lyme from 6 p. m. until 2 a. m. and then took the steamer for Hartford, at which place they were due at 7 a. m.

The fare to Hartford was \$2.00, and to New York \$2.50. The regular mail stage left this house every week-day at 7 a. m. for New Haven, at which place it was scheduled to arrive at 5 p. m., fare being \$3.00. A stage line owned by Amasa Rockwell also left New London for Mystic, Stonington, and Westerly every morning at 7. For Mystic the fare was 50 cents, to Stonington and Westerly \$1. The steamer Thames, Captain Stoddard, left New London each day at 3 p. m. for Norwich, and returning left Norwich at 8 the next morning.

Space will not permit us to linger at the old Steamboat hotel longer than to recall the banquet that took place within its walls on July 6, 1834. The house at that time was kept by Mrs. Forsyth, invariably known as Widow Forsyth. Probably on no previous occasion had the national anniversary of American independence been celebrated with greater eclat. This circumstance will justify the departure from my subject to summarize the features of the day, which I gather from the papers of that period.

Both political parties paraded on their own account. The Jackson party met at the court house and listened to an address by

Nehemiah Dodge. The Whig procession under E. V. Stoddard as marshal, and accompanied by the Rifle company, Capt. G. A. Jones, of Norwich, met at the Methodist church on Union street, on land where now stands the house of Nathan Belcher deceased, here the Declaration of Independence was read by John Dickinson and Washington's farewell address by Stanley G. Trott. Rial Chaney organized a choir for the occasion and took charge of the music.

One of the best known and best conducted taverns of the olden times was "Frink's," on the east side of Bank street, known also as the Merchant's Coffee house. The building is still in existence opposite the Metropolitan hotel, and is owned by Mr. Burckle. Here, I doubt not, the sons of the ocean were wont to recount their adventures in the Arctic or Southern seas. Here doubtless the witty lawyer settled knotty questions, or was constituted a final court of appeal. Here the sturdy Federalist and the uncompromising Democrat came to champion the merits of their respective parties, equally ready to write up the local political slate, or to calculate the possibilities of a European war. The nation's birthday was often celebrated at this house.

On July 4, 1804, the Democratic Republicans assembled at the court house and listened to an oration by Christopher Manwaring, father of the late Dr. Manwaring, after which an adjournment was had to "Frink's tavern," where a grand banquet was served. On July 4, 1806, the young men observed the day at this house with a dinner, after which they marched to the court house where a characteristic celebration of the day took place.

On July 4, 1808, another dinner was given at Frink's, with an oration by Christopher Manwaring. July 4, 1820, was remarkable for a grand military display and a banquet at this old house. These extracts from the papers might be multiplied, but enough has been written to serve my purpose. I will remark on taking leave of Frink's tavern that on this spot Ebenezer Dennis opened a place of entertainment in 1710, which after his death in 1726 was sold to Matthew Stewart.

About sixty years ago there stood near the site of Lawrence hall a house in which Mrs. Forsyth kept an inn. This was the same person to whom allusion was made in my notes on the Steamboat hotel, Mrs. Forsyth, or Widow Forsyth, as she was called, having removed to the latter place after John Prentis had relinquished its

management. Nehemiah Dodge, who served as pastor of the First Baptist church in this city from 1816 to 1821, and who in 1823 became a Universalist minister, kept this house for a period.

We now come to State street, at the foot of which, near the ferry wharf, in 1761, we find the Tavern of the Sun, kept in that year by Amos Hallam. The Sun and the Rising Sun were very common emblems in colonial days, notably the latter, possibly on account of the favorable omen it presented for a man about embarking in a new business. I cannot find mention of this house in the list of those burned on the 6th of September, 1781, but as the destruction of property was then complete from the water to a point above Main street, it is fair to conclude that it fell a prey to the flames of that eventful day.

I cannot with certainty say that this is the house referred to by Miss Caulkins as the Plumb house, where during the great snow storm of 1716 the sessions of the county court were held, but such I incline to think is the case, and the conjecture lacks none of the elements of probability.

One of the best known of our public houses was the old City Hotel which stood on the site of the Cronin building, on State street, and which on the 9th of April, 1891, in answer to the prayers of many progressive citizens, went through its third and final baptism of fire. I am unable to name the exact year when this house was launched on its checkered career, the best authorities give 1793 as an approximate date. Such an ambitious undertaking as the building of this large and pretentious structure would imply, doubtless at this early period excited as much interest as in our day would attend the opening of a new railroad.

The earliest proprietor whose name I can recall was Thomas Pool, who married the granddaughter of Rev. Eliphalet Adams, for forty-nine years pastor of the First Congregational church. Mr. Pool was a noted horseman, and if I have been correctly informed, was at one time attached to the circus. He was succeeded by Thos. Allen, who in turn was followed by his son, Lewis Allen, in 1826. Mr. Allen was father of the late F. L. Allen. Subsequently the management of the house was in the hands of Ebenezer Wood, Pember Caulkins, Geo. Bartholomew, Bacon & Douglass, Walter Edwards, Cady & Root, and others till in 1858 Eldridge P. Beckwith assumed control. It is not important to trace the record to a later date.

In 1826, during the management of Lewis Allen, a lottery drawing under the patronage of the state, for the purpose of building the Groton monument, was held in this house. A blind-folded party drew the tickets from the wheel, while Erastus Smith, of Centre Groton, announced to the eager assembly the fortunate numbers. For over forty years this house contained a spacious room known as Washington hall, which was used by the Masonic fraternity as their lodge room till 1845, when Mr. Douglass having built the brick block on the north side of Golden street, they removed to the third floor, known for years as Union hall.

A conspicuous feature of Washington hall, and one that I fancy suggested the name, was an elegant portrait of General Washington which hung upon the walls, and which was given to Union lodge in 1812 by General Huntington, five years before his death. The occupancy of this hall in the City hotel by the Masons was by no means exclusive, here also were given lectures, receptions, dances, and all the various entertainments incident to the social life of the people. Here was given the Polk ball, Jan. 8, 1845. I copy below the invitation issued for the event :

E Pluribus Unum.

---

YOUNG HICKORY—DALLAS AND VICTORY.

---

The managers of the Polk Ball solicit your company at the City Hotel, Jan. 8, 1845, at 6 p. m.

MANAGERS.

CHARLES DOUGLASS,	E. H. DOUGLASS,
DR. W. W. MINER,	C. L. DABOLL,
B. F. BECKWITH,	A. JACKSON PRENTIS,
THOMAS S. BADET,	J. P. C. MATHER,
A. C. CADY,	H. A. LATIMER,
A. W. TUCKER,	F. L. ALLEN.

In the summer of 1833 General Andrew Jackson, then president of the United States, while on a tour through New England, visited New London and was entertained at this house.

He was accompanied by Vice-President Martin Van Buren, Lewis Cass, secretary of war, the secretaries of the navy and state de-

partments, and Governor Edwards of this state. It is unnecessary to say that their advent drew forth a lively exhibition of respect. The pulse of the entire people beat stronger and quicker as the little steamer which brought the party from Norwich landed at the old steamboat wharf (now Mitchell's).

The First Company of Light Infantry, Captain Nathan Beckwith, did escort duty on the march to the hotel. In passing I may say that Charles French was lieutenant and Rial Chaney ensign of the above company. On the march General Jackson walked arm in arm with Silas Burrows of Mystic. Business was suspended. An arch of welcome was erected on State street, near the hotel, while at the foot of the parade a gun for every state in the union indicated the march of civilization in the territory which bore America's name.

At about sunrise next morning, Captain Beckwith and his company met at the steps of the hotel, and the column being formed, Old Hickory was conveyed by horse-boat to Groton, there to hold a short interview with that historic character known as Mother Bailey. I incline to the opinion that Mr. Thomas P. Badet is the only survivor of our local military company which did escort duty on this occasion.

The enthusiasm of Elnathan Butler, a resident of a remote and rocky section of Waterford, found an unique expression at the time of Jackson's visit. He brought into town the day before his arrival a good sized hickory tree which he planted in front of the hotel, but which it is needless to say did not long survive the occasion it was designed to commemorate.

Abraham Lincoln honored this hotel with his presence just previous to his election to office for the first term. Daniel Webster came to New London in 1840, and remained at this house over night. From *The Gazette* of July 7, 1841, it is learned that a commemorative banquet was given at the City hotel on the 4th of July, at which time Bacon & Douglass were the proprietors. The toasts were prepared by Thomas S. Perkins and consisted in part of honorable mention of revolutionary worthies. Some of these toasts were as follows: Captain William Coit, Elisha Hinman, Major James Chapman, Nathaniel Saltonstall, Nathaniel Shaw, Richard Law, judge of the maritime court, Richard Law, 2nd, Colonel William Ledyard, Captain Adam Shapley, Peter Richards. Of these names Richard Law, 2nd, was the only one then living.

We now come to the old building which stood on State street, where now is Bacon's Marble block, and which was removed about thirty years ago. It was generally known as the Mechanics' hotel. This building antedated the revolutionary period. I know of no house between this and the water that escaped the conflagration of the sixth of September. History fails to record the name of the party who kept this house of entertainment at that time, but tradition says that the landlady's husband, a sergeant in the militia, was at his post in the field, while her brother was an officer under Arnold's command.

From *The Gazette* I can establish the fact that Nathaniel Otis, father of the late Asa Otis, was proprietor in 1801. The 4th of July, 1806, was observed by an oration at the court house by Jirah Isham, and by a dinner at this well-known inn. Here again on the 4th of July, 1807, a banquet was served, and the day was further commemorated by an oration by William F. Brainard. From an advertisement in the paper of June 10, 1801, it appears that—

"There has just arrived from New York, and to be seen at the Otis tavern, a most delightful representation of the latest different dresses of Europe, both of ladies and gentlemen, the portraits of the principal characters that have flourished since the commencement of the French revolution, and the foreigners that have been distinguished either for their virtues or their vices, the French generals, large size, elegant representation of Bonaparte's passage to the Bridge of Arcole, full mounted on his horse, most striking pictures of the distressed situation into which France has been plunged by her assignants, one of the best likenesses of General Washington done on enamel, elegant view of Philadelphia, the first funeral of Washington, etc., and finally, as it appears that numbers of people in every town have never seen a rattlesnake, the curious may be gratified to see one living with a flying squirrel and other animals. Doors open from 9 o'clock till 12, and from 2 to 7. Admittance, one shilling for grown persons and half price for children."

The last person who kept this house was Cary Leeds, during whose administration it was the headquarters of the Democratic party. Here slates were made and broken and most of the caucuses of that party were held. During the boyhood of the writer this old house was occupied by a Mr. Fairbrother, who carried on a manufactory of fireworks on a very limited scale, and whose sign

of a red umbrella indicated a readiness on his part to repair that necessary and easily alienated article.

Passing up State street we pause to note the Dutton house, which stood on the corner of Union and State streets, in front of the First Congregational church, when the entrance to that edifice was from the former street. I learn from what I regard an authentic source that this house was erected by Lieutenant John Richards, who lived on the site of the public library when there were only two houses in town west of the court house. Mr. Richards died in 1720. The Dutton tavern, about which we speak, was kept by Asa Dutton, father of the late E. F. Dutton, who was cashier of the New London City bank from 1833 to 1853.

In 1840 this house was sold by the then owner, Lydia Hallam, to Cary Leeds, formerly of the Mechanics' hotel. Mr. Leeds occupied it till 1849, when it was removed by James Greenfield to its present location on the south side of the Hartford turnpike, on the division line between New London and Waterford. From *The Gazette* of 1818 it appears that the stage left this tavern for Hartford on Tuesdays and Thursdays at 8 a. m. and that the return trip was made from the latter place at 8 o'clock every Wednesday and Friday.

As indicating the slender facilities for travel, I copy the announcement that "The steamboat Fulton will discontinue running after December 5, for the present season; the stage with the mail on the New London route from Boston will be extended to New Haven during the winter for the accommodation of such passengers as wish to join the Connectient, Captain Bunker, at that place on their way to New York." The veteran stage driver, H. G. Broome, announced to the traveling public, October 5, 1823, that the steamer "Experiment, having commenced to run twice a week to Hartford, he should withdraw his stage line, as he feared the competition would prove disastrous to his business." I think that the little boat must have been all that its name implied, for Broome continued for many years the patron of the public as well as the theme of our local poet.

"Or where Broome drives his furious steeds  
Safely, securely and on time,  
To Norwich, Colchester and Lyme,  
Through ice and snow and rain and hail,  
Drives Mr. Dutton's safety mail."

Broome and his stage must have been, I think, a fit subject for the pencil of Leech and one which he doubtless would have consented to treat without exaggeration. Nevertheless, I can readily suppose they were the envy and wonder of the youthful mind which then, as now, sees in the profession of stage driver the realization of the fondest hopes. Scarcely less wonderful must have seemed the Arabian enchanter who, mounted on his bronze horse, mocked at time and space.

Somewhat of historic interest attaches to the residence of the late Asa Otis on Golden and Union streets. This was for some years after its erection a tavern, the sign being the golden lion or the golden ball, a point not absolutely settled. In either event it may be inferred that the sign suggested the name of the street which was known for years as Golden hill. This trivial particular may serve as a fit starting point for a few notes about the house, all of which are given on the authority of the late Mr. Otis.

The peace ball given in 1783 to commemorate the close of the Revolutionary war, was held in this house, and it was understood that its completion was hastened to accommodate that event, hence it is fair to infer that it was built about that time. In this connection it may be remarked that what was known as the peace ball, given after the war of 1812, was held in the court house, February 21st, 1815.

The Otis house, as at present, seems ill fitted for a public ball, but it is not necessary to suppose the interior arrangements at that time to have been the same as now, since after its first occupancy by a Mr. Douglass as a tavern, it passed into the hands of an old sea captain, whose name I cannot recall, and who made an entire re-division of the interior. It was sold by this man to Nathaniel Otis, the father of Asa Otis. The latter occupied the house from 1835, when he came to this city to reside, till his death in 1879.

I think it is not generally known that the building, now the Smith Memorial home, was originally occupied as an inn. The cornerstone was laid, June 25, 1799, by Captain Eben Perkins, master of Union lodge, and the place was originally called Free Masons' Hall and at times Free Mason Hotel. From an advertisement in *The Gazette* of July 15, 1800, it was called the latter, and it would appear that its first proprietor was Eliphalet Bulkley. From *The Gazette* of 1804, I learn that he was succeeded by Ebenezer Hotchkiss. Shortly after this it appears that the community was shocked by

the news that a man known as Captain Hotchkiss had committed suicide by shooting himself in the head while standing in the doorway which opened on the easterly side of the house. The identity of name leads me to conjecture that this may have been the proprietor of the house, but of this fact I have no absolute proof.

On the 4th of July, 1804, the Federal Republicans celebrated the day with great pomp and display. Ebenezer Learned delivered an oration in the court house, after which a grand dinner was served in this house, then under the management of Mr. Hotchkiss. Two years later, or in 1806, William Morgan became proprietor, and in 1808 the house was sold to William P. Cleveland, who occupied it till his death, which I think took place in 1848.

Passing up Main street the first building to engage our attention is the old Fox tavern, next north of the residence of Mrs. Goddard, early known as the sign of the Fox and Grapes. In the history of sign boards Reynard's predatory habits were often illustrated. Whether in this case the emblem was intended to suggest the well-known fable or to indicate the residence of the well-known occupant of the house, I am at a loss to determine.

Mr. Ezekiel Fox for many years kept this well-known house of entertainment. He died in 1844, at the age of 88. He was a man of character and good sense, yet held some views not in accord with the Copernican system of philosophy, and spent much time in combatting the theory of the convexity of the earth.

We next visit the old Belden house on the east side of Main street, a place which deserves more than passing notice. The antiquity of this old inn, for such it once was, the reputable character which it had in local history, and the fact that many distinguished visitors honored it with their presence, gives interest to the spot. From the *New London Summary* of 1761, I learn it was known as the sign of the Red Lion. Whether the lion was rampant, or represented as crouching, regardless of his heraldic origin, I am unable to say.

Here we have reason to believe Washington and his brilliant companions were entertained, when in March, 1756, the time of the old French war, he visited New London, at which time he was chief commander of the Virginia forces, and but 24 years of age. This old house, at the period about which we speak, was kept by Nathaniel Coit, grandfather of the late R. N. Belden. A superadded interest would attach to this house if we could with certainty locate

the town meeting called just after the skirmish at Lexington and at which Nathan Hale, while yet not of age, was permitted to address the assembly, but history is silent on this subject and we are left to conjecture.

At this house an important meeting was held on the 27th of June, 1774, when the news arrived of the edict of Parliament closing the port of Boston. Toward the close of the last century the place was the centre of good living and convivial brotherhood. Here game suppers were frequent, and if my researches have not been misleading, our citizens were very generally gastronomically inclined. In confirmation of which I copy the following from *The Gazette* of 1788.

"This day at Coit's Coffee house a number of respectable gentlemen dined on a fresh salmon, when a number of patriotic toasts were drunk in commemoration of the Federal constitution being ratified by the commonwealth of Massachusetts."

On the 4th of July, 1798, a dinner was here given by the independent company of infantry, Captain Smith, and the cavalry company, Captain Austin, after a joint military parade had taken place.

About thirty years since a building which stood on the southwest corner of Hempstead and Broad streets was removed, which for years was known as Belcher's tavern. In the rear, on Broad street, was a tenpin alley. On the spot where this house stood the first school building was erected in 1713. As early as 1691 the widow of John Prentis, she being his third wife, kept an inn on Main street, north of the residence of the late J. P. C. Mather.

Information at hand is too slender to justify more than a mention of the Dodge Tavern, at the corner of Main street and the Norwich road, and we pass on to say that in ante-revolutionary days, there were three well-known half-way houses, so-called, between this point and Norwich. They were known as Bradford's, Raymond's, and Haughton's; the last of these was situated nearest to New London, and will serve to indicate the associations of the whole class.

Haughton's tavern was in existence at such a recent period that the writer has often listened to the personal experiences of those who went thither to partake of a tripe supper or to enjoy the pleasure of a cotillion. Haughton's was about six miles from New London, on the first chartered turnpike in the state, and the house,

which I think is still in existence, is known as the Burr Bradford place.

The subject of old taverns is one which it is difficult to exhaust. Williams' Coffee house, known to have been in existence in 1815, Dow's tavern in 1818, Miner's in 1774, the Marine tavern in 1804, and the City Coffee house in 1788, the best efforts of the writer have failed with certainty to locate.

The frequency of taverns when our population was small, and the occasions for travel few, must, I think, have excited the surprise of the reader. Newspapers, it must be remembered, were in these early days scarce, and business was conducted with more privacy than at present. Our ancestors appear to have entertained a prescriptive love for places of concourse. The inn was not only the place of convenient sojourn, but offered to the lounger and politician the advantages of the club, and to the shop keeper served the purposes of the exchange. Such was the inn

“Where village statesmen talked with looks profound,  
And news much older than their ale went round.”

## FACT AND REMINISCENCE.

---

Mrs. Hardcastle, in Oliver Goldsmith's play, "She Stoops to Conquer," is represented as saying, when addressing her husband : "Aye ! your times were fine times indeed. You have been telling us of them for many a year. Here we live in an old rumbling mansion which looks for all the world like an inn, but that we never see company. Our best visitors are old Mrs. Oddfish, the curate's wife, and little Cripplegate, the lame dancing master, and all our entertainment your old stories of Prince Eugene and the Duke of Marlborough. I hate such old-fashioned trumpery." To which Mr. Hardcastle replies : "And I like everything that's old—old friends, old times, old manners, old books, old wine, and I think, Dorothy, pretty fond of an old wife." - It is quite probable that the leading lady of the play represents the public at large, but I confess that with one important qualification, I find in the sentiments of Mr. Hardcastle much to admire.

The language of Ecclesiastes, the preacher, seems expressive of the condition under which we live : "One generation passeth away and another cometh. There is no remembrance of the former things ; neither shall there be any remembrance of those that are to come with those that shall come after."

I trust this is not true of any of us who dwell amid scenes so replete with historic interest and in a town like this, which has an aboriginal as well as an English and American history. The surface of this beautiful river, which like a silver thread marks the boundaries of sister towns, was once familiar with the canoe of the Pequot and the Mohegan.

These little hills which surround us, at one time reflected the glare from a burning town. This noble harbor, whose commercial aptitude is at once the theme of the press and the board of trade, was once blockaded by a British fleet. Yonder burial ground, the oldest in Eastern Connecticut, is populous with the bones of those who died in the early colonial period.

New London's natal day may be said to have been the 6th of May, 1646, the day on which the commission of government was issued. For three years, or till 1649, it was known as the Plantation of Nameaug, an Indian name, supposed to be derived from Namas, a fish, and the termination, eung or aug, land that is a place to fish.

Dr. J. Hammond Trumbull, the ultimate authority upon the North American Indians, and probably the only man in the world competent to undertake the revision of Eliot's bible, published a few years since a little book on the Indian nomenclature of Connecticut. Mr. Trumbull attempts to show that every Indian name is designative in its character of some local feature. Thus Pequonnoc, a name found at least in four towns of the state, means "cleared land;" Housatonic signifies "over the mountain," probably referring to the discovery of the river of that name by Indians from some elevated land; Sunkipaug, the Indian name for Bride brook, that beautiful sheet of water which enters the Sound one mile west of Giant's cove, signifies "cold water."

New London originally included the territory now known as East Lyme, Waterford, Montville, Groton, Ledyard, and Stonington. In 1705 all the territory east of the Thames river was relinquished, and we thereby lost seventy-two square miles. In this year Groton, which derives its name from Groton, Suffolk county, Eng., where the family of Governor Winthrop originated, was incorporated as a town with about thirty-five square miles.

It is unfortunate that the Indian name of the river which divides Groton from this municipality, should have been lost. Jonathan Brewster, New London's first town clerk, and the son of Elder Brewster, of the Mayflower colony, called it the Great river of the Pequot. It is difficult to see the applicability of this name. As compared with the Connecticut or the Hudson, the Thames river is incomparably small.

New London was reduced to its present proportions in 1801 by the secession of Waterford. We now cover but 2,200 acres, and our limited area may be seen when we remember that Central Park,

New York, has 840, and Jackson Park, Chicago, 593 acres. One hundred years ago New London was the second town in the state in point of population. I give the figures for the year 1790.

Middletown.....	5,375
New London.....	5,150
New Haven.....	4,486
Groton .....	4,302
Lebanon.....	4,166
Hartford.....	4,090

Hartford, New Haven, Middletown, and New London were all incorporated as cities in the year 1784. By the charter all the officers were to be chosen annually, except the mayor and treasurer, who when elected, were to remain in office during the pleasure of the general assembly. This may perhaps account for the fact that Richard Law, our first mayor, continued in office till his death in 1806, twenty-two years, and his successor Jeremiah G. Brainerd, from 1806 to 1829, when he resigned from office.

But instances are not wanting to show that offices in general were more permanent than at the present day. I find that Dr. Simon Wolcott and George Colfax each served between 1786 and 1812 either in the common council or as aldermen. John Owen, the first city clerk, remained in office seventeen years. William Richards was chosen first city sheriff, and was annually elected to the same office twenty-eight years, or until his death in 1812.

It is interesting to note with what pertinacity the local names adopted by the first settlers have been retained. I cite some instances : Bream cove, Trading cove, Close cove, Fog plain, Mile plain, Manatuck hill, Great hill, Ridge hill, Mullen hill, Foxen hill, Wolf Pit hill, Loggy hill, Flat rock, Wolf rock, Pine neck, Bruin neck, Winthrop neck, Goshen neck, Green harbor, and Alewife cove. Some few names, however, have become obsolete, thus Long Island was originally known as Nassau Island, Gardiner's Island as the Isle of Wight, and Plum Island as the Isle of Patmos.

Let us now take a bird's-eye view of the town at the time of our seven years' war for liberty. Unlike its neighbor seated at the head of the river, defended by its hills and nourished by its valleys, New London, the only port of entry in the colony, suffers in all her material interests. The fierce blast of war has driven her commerce from the seas.

The new fort at Mamacock, known as Fort Trumbull, is in process of building, and a 20-gun ship is on the ways at Winthrop's neck.

A few privateers ride at anchor in the harbor, and a few idle masts may be seen at the docks, but the blacksmith's fires have gone out, and the cooper's hammer is silent. There are but two churches. High on a bleak and barren hill, like the weather-beaten ark stranded on Mount Ararat, stands the old Saltonstall meeting-house, located near what is now known as Bulkeley square. The Episcopal, known as the McSparren church, so called because Rev. James McSparren, a missionary from the Narragansett country, was largely influential in its establishment, stood near the center of the Parade, at the foot of State street. This structure was erected in 1732 and was surrounded by a burial ground. The entire church lot consisted of twenty square rods, in an angular form, the western boundary of which was in line with Bradley Street. The church was destroyed by fire on the sixth of September, 1781.

When in 1870 excavations were being made near the corner of State and Bradley streets, a coffin plate was exhumed which bore the inscription "Major John Merritt, 1732." From the fact that the church was built in that year it is inferred that this was one of the very earliest interments in the churchyard.

I have taken some pains to gather facts in relation to Major Merritt, and learn that he was a resident of what was then known as the North Parish (now Montville). The farm on which he lived was called "the great farms," and was estimated to contain 1,800 acres. He owned about twenty slaves, three of whom were Indians. He also owned large tracts of land in Colchester and Norwich, and was a generous contributor to the fund for the erection of the McSparren church, of which he was an attendant.

But to resume our story of the town at the Revolutionary period : The Court house, the first in Eastern Connecticut, was near the foot of the Parade, facing west. The building was of very rude construction, its entire cost having been \$240. There were three doors, all on the western side. In the attic were stowed the arms and ammunition of the town. It was burnt at the time of Arnold's raid, and we were without a Court house till 1784, when the present structure was erected at the head of State street.

The jail stood about where is now the Adams Express office, and just north was a slip for small craft. It was burnt the 6th of September, 1781, but was rebuilt the next year on the same site. At this point it seems appropriate to introduce a few words about the Debtor's Limits. In 1820 the line extended from Tilley's hay scales

at the foot of Tilley street, to Federal, then west, including the north side of Federal, to Huntington, south to Broad, then west, including the north side of Broad, to Hempstead, to the southern extremity of the second burial ground, now the park, then along the south side of Broad to Huntington, including the Court house, to Tilley street, and then to the water line. The debtors' lines were so arranged that parties on the town limits could attend funerals and town meetings.

The old Battery or Fort, which was built in 1691, was located at the time about which we write near the site of the Groton Ferry wharf. The magazine stood just west of the fort, which had a garrison at the outbreak of the war of from twelve to twenty-four men, who were boarded at the house of a Mrs. Potter, near the junction of what is now known as State and Bradley streets. Fort Trumbull, named after Jonathan Trumbull, governor at this period, was begun in 1775 ; it was an irregular work of comparatively small size. In 1812 the old walls and battlements were entirely leveled, and the work was reconstructed from the foundations.

This second fortification was demolished in 1839 and the site graded for the reception of the present fortress, which was completed in 1849. The present structure is, therefore, the third which has stood upon this spot. The old original block-house of 1775, has, if I am not mistaken, been retained through all changes.

The open space at the foot of State street was originally reserved for the use of a fortification, and was known as Fort hill. Because of this the name "Parade" attaches to the lower part of this street.

The almshouse at this period (1777) was the building still standing on the east side of Truman street, just north of Blinman, the present No. 31. The almshouse which subsequently stood on the present site of the Bulkeley school was not built till the year 1782. The custom house and collector's residence was on the east side of Main street, not far from the East New London bridge. The printing office was on Main street, a short distance north of the residence of the late Mr. Mather. The three last named buildings were burnt by Arnold's forces.

Probably the most conspicuous taverns were the Red Lion, kept by Capt. Nathaniel Coit, and now known as No. 59 Main street ; the old Mechanics' Hotel, site of Bacon's marble block ; and Miner's Tavern on Bank street, long since destroyed, where an important

meeting was held on the 27th of June, 1776, when the news was received of the edict of Parliament closing the port of Boston.

Let me now transport the reader to what is known as the lower end of the town, and note some of the changes within the precincts of this century.

From the records it would appear that as early as 1712 authority was given for the construction of a bridge over the waters of Bream cove, an estuary which it is needless to say, covered the space now known as Bank Street, between the southerly end of G. W. Rogers property and Mr. Dart's building, and which flowed nearly as far in a westerly direction as the Atwood silk mill. It is the impression that this bridge was a very rude affair, for foot-passengers only. In 1766 the town voted to replace this structure with a suitable bridge for the transit of man and beast. This was built on piling.

In 1807, the year of the incorporation of the New London and Lyme Turnpike Co., a substantial stone structure was built across the cove and denominated the Long Bridge, a name which attaches to lower Bank street till the present time. This bridge was built by a Mr. Canada, and was at the time regarded as a great piece of engineering skill. Mr. Canada built, I think, the first house on Tilley street, which was originally known as Canada lane. The city contributed \$500 and the materials from the old wooden bridge, and the balance of expense was borne by the turnpike company.

Previous to 1807, the year when the Lyme Turnpike Company was incorporated, Town Hill ended at its intersection with the Brown's Gate road, now known as Ocean avenue. Up to this period the entire travel to the Connecticut river was down the Brown's Gate road to Jordan lane, just north of the Alger place, and thence to its junction with the present turnpike near Fengar's hollow. Over this road Washington must have traveled on his second visit to New London, in 1776, on which occasion he remained over night at the home of Nathaniel Shaw.

Without doubt Benjamin Franklin also, when as Colonial Postmaster-General, in company with two assistants, he personally superintended the erection of milestones on this the important post road between New York and Boston. One of these milestones is still to be seen on Dorr's hill, between this city and Lyme ferry. Lafayette, on his visit to our city in 1824, had no occasion to follow this somewhat circuitous route, and no doubt came over Town Hill road as it at present exists.

The writer well remembers the distinctive features of the Long Bridge. On either side were the waters of the cove. In the center of the bridge, under the road, was an archway just wide enough to enable row-boats to pass through. This may now be seen from a point near Mr. Wilkinson's building. On either side of the bridge was a stone wall two or three feet in height, on which at all hours might be seen men or boys fishing in a very primitive way or watching the men attempting to handle the floating spars with which the cove abounded. But four houses could be seen between Perkins' Green and Howard street. No part of the town possessed greater interest to the average boy than the Long Bridge. Hardly more pretentious or interesting could have appeared the bridges which connect the various sections of the world's metropolis.

The old Fort road and the section contiguous was in old times known as Lewisville, from Thomas Lewis, who owned considerable land in that section, and who from 1809 to 1837 occupied a store on lower Bank street nearly opposite the Fort road. The northerly extremity of the town, on the tract lying west of Hewitt's store and north of the Post Hill house, was known as Waxlerville, from Mr. Waxler, who owned much land in that section. These two names were invariably used to designate the sections referred to.

Truman is one of the oldest streets and was known in early history as the main street. It was named from Joseph Truman, who came to New London in 1666, and was chosen constable the first year. He owned two tanneries, one located at Truman's Brook and the other near the old Hempstead house. Truman street for a long time was the only thoroughfare from the West Parish, (East Lyme, Waterford,) and Meeting House hill, now known as Bulkeley place.

William Morton, one of the early settlers, owned most of the land between Bream and Close cove; hence Howard street was at first known as Morton lane. Later it was known as Sandy Point road. In my boyhood days Howard street was Windmill point. The windmill had long before disappeared, but the road ended some distance west of Mr. Hammond's houses, and all beyond this was the water of the cove. The poet Brainard in his newsboys' address in 1822 writes :

"Cold is the breeze from Briggs' Hill,  
And from the cove 'tis colder still,  
And sharp the North wind whistles o'er  
The Windmill Point's clam furnished shore."

As my thoughts are somewhat fugitive, I find myself again on the old Parade. The hands on Time's dial plate are reversed and a prosaic

atmosphere settles over the town. A few sea captains on Hancock corner discuss the latest news from the whaling fleet. Peter Ball and Jno. Hunting are seen driving their trucks across the square. I take my position by the town pump, which like some lonely sentinel guards this once military spot.

I watch the wheezy, groaning horse-boat as under its four horse-power it enters the ferry slip—

“O'er the dark waves from shore to shore,  
Majestic glides the horse-boat o'er.  
Swift from the wheel the spray is flung,  
Like music thy sweet bell is rung.  
The market wharf's left far behind.  
Yonder's the shore ! Gee up ! old Blind.”

Whether blind horses only were selected for the boat I am unable to say, but certain it is most of those employed labored under this physical disability. I well remember with what interest and sympathy I watched the poor horses, two of which on either side worked a treadle attempting to solve the vexed question of perpetual motion. I remember Mr. Coggeshall was captain of the boat. He lived on Golden street, and was a deacon of the First Congregational church.

Horses were first used as the motive power in 1821, previous to which sculling, rowing and sails were used. The first application of steam was made in 1835, but as this was found expensive and in some ways unsatisfactory, a return was had to horses, which furnished the power till 1849, when the steamer Mohegan was built and placed on the line. The width of the river from the foot of State street, as measured on the ice some years since when people crossed and recrossed in large numbers, was found to be 144 rods, sixteen rods short of half a mile.

Perhaps it is not generally known that the ferry to Groton constituted one of our oldest charitable trusts. When Groton withdrew from us it was provided that the ferry should forever thereafter belong to the town on the west bank of the river. When Robert Bartlett, who was somewhat of a recluse and lived on Close Cove, died, in 1673, he left by a will his property to the town of New London for the maintenance of a free school for the children of the poor. Bartlett's property consisted principally of various pieces of land in various sections of the town.

The authorities of the town bestowed but little care on this property, and its value gradually declined. As a measure of atonement for its neglect the citizens in town meeting, in 1702, voted to de-

vote the income from the ferry property to the purposes indicated by Bartlett, and the general court confirmed and recognized the dedication. The action of our city meeting, in 1875, made this ancient trust practically worthless.

I now approach a period within the limits of personal observation, and yet a period over which the twilight of uncertainty is beginning to cast its shadows. In the year 1847 New London seemed to partially awake from its Rip Van Winkle sleep of 100 years. Up to this period no rumble of incoming or outgoing trains disturbed the slumber, and the click of the telegraph was not even an echo from the great cities.

In this year a popular movement was started to build the New London, Willimantic, and Springfield railroad. Meetings were held at short intervals in Washington or Dart hall, on Bradley street, in the furtherance of the enterprise. At these meetings, which were attended with great enthusiasm, the artisan, the humble clerk, the man of business, and the capitalist would register their subscriptions amid the applause of the audience.

The town was raked as with a fine comb ; public pride and public interest were appealed to. Major Williams and Andrew M. Frink, optimistic souls that they were, painted in all their wealth of imagery the brilliant future contingent on the completion of the road. When the popular subscriptions had reached the sum of \$50,000—which I believe was one-tenth of the amount desired—our local paper, the *Morning News*, published the following verses :

“See the fifty thousand dollars !  
 Mr. A now signs his name ;  
 He has done the thing so nobly,  
 Mr. B will do the same ;  
 Mr. C reclines contented,  
 With his feet upon the chairs,  
 Thinks the serious matter over—  
 ‘Put me down for fifty shares.’  
 So we have an operation  
 In the little mill to grind,  
 While the road to Willimantic  
 Agitates the public mind.  
 Sure ’twill benefit the city,  
 Bring the factory girls to town,  
 Make us look as tho’ we really  
 Meant to ‘do the thing up brown.’  
 There’s use in being quick  
 On these subjects having weight,  
 When we now can reap a harvest  
 If we will, ere it’s too late.”

The first ground was broken and the initial step taken in the building of the road in 1848. The first trip to Willimantic in the cars was made November 15, 1849. The road was opened to Stafford Springs in March, 1850, and to Palmer in September of that year.

Death has levied its assessment on the corporators of this road, the first one to connect us with the outside world; and the honored names of Major Williams, Andrew M. Frink, A. C. Lippitt, Joseph Lawrence, and Acors Barns are almost unknown to the younger generation.

For a number of years after the opening of the road, or to be more accurate, until the autumn of 1852, the depot was located on the northerly corner of Main and Hallam streets, and at this time our best hotel was "The Federal Street House," now the building known as the "St. James Parish House." The hotel at the time to which I refer was kept by the late H. S. Crocker.

I shall not soon forget the public interest occasioned by the arrival of the first passenger train on the New Haven & New London railroad, which entered our city at 8 o'clock in the evening of July 28, 1852. The cars were filled with passengers, and as they emerged from the deep cut, so-called, on Town Hill they were saluted by a salvo of heavy guns placed for the purpose near Fort Trumbull, while the large mass of citizens assembled at the then terminus of the road, the tracks not having been laid to the foot of State street till a month later, greeted the incoming train by loud and repeated cheers.

New London had become "progressive, and hailed the first scene in the New Haven and New London nuptials as the precursor of long continued prosperity in the married life of the two principal seaport cities of the state."

Much might be written of churches and church life. Many now living can remember when the necessity of attendance on public worship rested on the conscience with the weight of a military discipline, when Dwight's Psalms constituted the hymnology of the church, and when the Westminister Catechism was fed to babes and sucklings. Under conditions somewhat similar I early became familiar with the ancient meeting house, built in 1786, which stood on Bolles Hill, and which after a long acquaintance with time was replaced with the handsome granite structure which at present occupies the spot.

The land on which the church stands was purchased in 1786 by the First Ecclesiastical society of Stephen Bolles for about \$350, and the property was known as Bolles Hill. Union street, north of State, was a part of Mr. Bolles' property, and was rocky and precipitous when opened in the above year. If I am correctly informed the name of Zion's Hill was not used till 1835, and was suggested by a speech made at that time at a Sunday school convention held in this city.

From a chart of the pews in the church of 1806, the year of the settlement of Rev. Abel McEwen, I find the names of the following leading citizens of that day who were pew holders : Winthrop Saltonstall, Natt. Richards, Jno. T. Way, Wm. Owen, Jacob B. Gurley, Geo. Colfax, Jonathan Brooks, Geo Chapman, Samuel Belden, Nathaniel Hempstead, Ezekiel Fox, Guy Richards, Elias Perkins, Nathaniel Otis, James Edgerton, Chester Kimball, Samuel Chaney, Amasa Learned, William Tate, Simon Wolcott, Lyman Law, Elisha Denison, Chas. Bulkeley, Pember Caulkins, Samuel Hurlbut, Wm. Richards, Jedediah Huntington, Edward Chappell, Thaddeus Brooks, David Frink, Peter Richards, John Way, Marvin Wait, and others. The receipts from the sale of seats in the year referred to were \$843.28, and the price of pews ranged from \$1.25 to \$40, that latter sum having been paid by Judge Perkins.

It is hardly suitable that such as I should give a contemporary portrait of Dr. Abel McEwen—a good and great man, combining the dignity of the divine with the amiable and attractive qualities of the friend, the citizen, and the neighbor. No one possessed more influence, and no one commanded more respect. Dr. McEwen served the church for more than fifty years, at a period when a parish settlement was like marriage, and what God had joined, man could not lightly put asunder. And what can I say of his predecessors—Saltonstall, Woodbridge, and Adams, men who spoke with authority, and not as the scribes. The large influence which these men exerted was due not only to their superior intelligence, but in a measure, to the force of authority traditionally allowed to their position.

If the services of the sanctuary were burdensome to the average boy of half a century ago, there was much in sight to engage his attention. There was the possibility of danger which lurked in the large octagonal sounding board, which, suspended by a slender rod over the parson's head, seemed likely at any moment to fall and

bring the service to an abrupt termination. And then the sexton, Mr. Douglass, who constituted the entire police force of the church and whose precinct was the galleries, when he was seen to move with stealthy tread among the charity children, of which there were large numbers. Speculation was on tiptoe to conjecture the object of his visit, or the amount of resistance he was likely to encounter.

I can hardly pass without allusion to the bell in Zion's tower. Besides its legitimate and more obvious uses it called the citizens to town meeting, it ushered in the dawn of the nation's anniversary, it welcomed the bride to the altar, and in funeral times consigned the corpse to its narrow bed. An hour or two after a death had occurred the sexton announced the event by what was known as "the tolling bell," the number of strokes indicating the age of the deceased. Then again there was the passing bell, which commenced its strokes as the procession left the house and terminated only when the funeral train had reached the grave yard.

I well remember when a boy that at the first stroke announcing the death of an individual, all conversation on the part of my elders would cease, so that counting might suffer no interruption. If the latest victim of the fell destroyer was not made evident from the number of strokes, people would often visit the vestibule of the church, there to inquire of the sexton as we would now seek information as to the location of a fire.

At this point I bring to mind a local preacher whose character and style struck the public observation. I refer to Elder Swan, who came to New London in 1842 as pastor of the church at that time on the Baptist rocks. He began his pastorate that year with a series of meetings lasting for ten weeks. The love of the dramatic found gratification in Elder Swan's manner and discourse. During the winter of 1842 the excitement rose to fever heat and the very air seemed charged with the electric current.

I have been told that 285 persons were baptised as the result of these meetings. The services, which would continue till near midnight, would sometimes terminate in a midnight march, or an open air meeting in front of the house of Deacon Isaac Harris, on Pearl street. Most of the baptisms at this period took place just below the custom house at 12 o'clock at night. When marches were made through the streets the powerful and rallying tones of the elder's voice might be heard in his favorite hymn, "Where now are the He-

brew children." In the silent watches of the night and under the canopy of the stars, the grand chorus of voices nearly woke the generations that had gone before.

Elder Swan was not indifferent to the interests of state and country, his text of faith and conduct being, "Render unto Cæsar the things that are Cæsar's." Hence he frequently preached what were known as election sermons. One Sunday, the evening before an exciting election in which the temperance question was involved, he read from the pulpit a letter which he had received from an ambitious office seeker, who, aware of the elder's influence, had sent him a check for \$25. After reading the letter he immediately replied, "It is not enough, for Judas received thirty pieces."

"Master of wit and satire, as well as of fact and logic, he was a prodigious force in the denomination to which he belonged." My pen cannot adequately emphasize the manner and frequency with which he was accustomed to illustrate his propositions by his own experiences. His appearance and voice dwell with me still, and are never more present than when I call to mind the verses of his favorite hymn, "On Jordan's stormy banks I stand."

Religious methods, however, were never carried to greater lengths in New London than by the Separatists, composed principally of one hundred persons who had withdrawn from the First Congregational church, then under the ministry of Mr. Adams, and who, in 1743, occupied the house of Samuel Harris on Truman street, known as the Shepherd's tent, and which is still in existence on the east side of that street. Under the preaching of Mr. Davenport, of Southold, L. I., excitement became intense and the people were wrought up to a state bordering on frenzy.

On Sunday evening, March 6, 1743, a procession was formed, the people composing it carrying jewelry, articles of clothing, books, and everything which, as they supposed, was held in idolatrous veneration, and passing through the streets to the wharf in front of the house of Mr. Christophers, which stood near where is now the residence of Mrs. Sidney Miner on Main street. There a bonfire was kindled and the articles were consigned to the flames.

I value the associations which attach to the few ancient dwellings which yet remain, and in my imagination people them with the busy tenants of former years. The site of the old Hempstead house, whose roof has sheltered seven generations of that name, suggests to my mind the thought that this ancient building was

standing when Charles the Second was on the throne of England and when Louis XIV. was complete master of France. I picture to myself Robert Hempstead seated by the ample hearthstone in conversation with the early planters, at a period before Cromwell had dissolved the Long Parliament, or the Thirty Years' War had established the political equilibrium of Europe.

And when I view that excellent specimen of Puritan architecture which stands at the head of State street, that source of all municipal authority, I am glad it is too old to go to Norwich. Like some lonely old maid she keeps solitary state in the old homestead, while her younger and more ambitious sisters have gone abroad into the world.

Its walls have echoed the merriment of the Peace ball, when on the 21st of February, 1815, all the British officers on the coast were received by the American commodores, Decatur and Shaw. The glass in the window panes has been rattled by the applause of both political parties. Here I have heard the voices of Thomas Corwin, Horace Greeley, and others of conspicuous ability. Here the questions of state rights, tariff, and free-soil have been swallowed up in the important one of an established government, when in April, 1861, business, thought, and conversation were turned into the channels of war.

Here I have seen enter the solemn judge carrying in his hands the issues of life and death, and here also those proverbially intelligent men who in groups of twelve constitute the highest development of Saxon jurisprudence. And then the city sheriff, Robert Fellows, carrying in his hands a heavy cane, which an early acquaintance with Mitchell's pictorial geography led me to suppose was the club with which the natives of the Sandwich islands had murdered Capt. Cook.

A copy of *The Gazette* in 1841 is authority for the statement that the debt of the city at that period was four hundred dollars, and calls attention to the fact that a meeting had been called to devise means of payment. After much debate "it was voted that the mayor, Caleb L. Allen, together with the aldermen, be instructed to borrow \$350, with which to pay the outstanding debt, which, with the money from rent of city property about due, would realize the desired amount."

"This would, of course, leave nothing with which to meet the current expenses for ringing the bell, care of the town clock, care

of the market, or fees of the city clerk, altogether aggregating between two and three hundred dollars." No provision existed for providing funds for these, and the editor of *The Gazette* asks : "Is the present board expected, in addition to the sacrifice of their time and trouble, to pay out of their pockets the necessary sum?" This, *The Gazette* thinks, they would scarcely be willing to do, and urges that not a dollar of expense be incurred for repairs or public works till the \$400 debt be extinguished. The paper concludes by deprecating the idea of paying one debt by incurring another.

The civic changes of the half-century are suggestive, and as we contrast the frugal expenditures of 1840 and the consequent result of unlighted streets and unpaved sidewalks, with the conveniences of our day, we smile with complacency at a bonded indebtedness of six hundred and fifty thousand dollars.

Much might be said of the men who in the past bore the burden and heat of our official life. Sufficient to say that the conditions which permitted them to exist can only be found in the municipal economy of New England towns.

I cannot further extend this article, which, in addition to the length, I am well aware has trespassed on the rules of chronological propriety. Other pens more gifted than mine can here find a theme for description and comment.

A new era has dawned, and the public eye and the public ear have become adjusted to the change, but I fancy I detect a look of surprise on the grim old face of Groton monument as it keeps its steady gaze on the city by the sea, which has so lately felt the magic touch of the wand of manufacture and commerce.

REPORT

OF THE

ANNUAL MEETING

OF THE

NEW LONDON COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY,

HELD SEPTEMBER 6, 1894.

WITH A

LIST OF OFFICERS AND MEMBERS.

The Act of Incorporation allows the New London County Historical Society to hold property, and any bequest may be made for specific purposes, as a fund for permanent building, for printing, or for the general expenses of the Society, as desired.

The form for such bequest is as follows :

I give and bequeath to the New London County Historical Society, the sum of ..... dollars, the same to be applied to the ..... fund of said Society, to be used under the direction of the officers of said Society for the purpose named.

REPORT  
OF  
THE ANNUAL MEETING,  
SEPTEMBER 6, 1894.

The annual meeting of the New London County Historical Society was held on Thursday, September 6, 1894, at the Society's room in the Public Library building, New London, Connecticut, the president, Mr C. A. Williams, in the chair.

The minutes of the previous meeting were read and approved.

The treasurer, Mr. C. B. Ware, read his report, showing the receipts for the past year to have been \$136.66, and the expenditures \$126.07, leaving a balance of \$10.59. He also reported a printing fund of \$50 and a miscellaneous fund of \$130.73 in the Savings Bank of New London.

The report of the secretary was then read, and both reports were accepted and ordered on file.

The old board of officers was re-elected.

Mrs. Frederick M. Smith, Edward Elbridge Salisbury, LL. D., Mrs. Evelyn McCurdy Salisbury, Mr. John Swaney, Rev. John Avery, and Mr. Benjamin Richards were proposed for annual members and were elected.

To the former committee for the Norwich mid-winter meeting, which consisted of the president, secretary, Mr. Benjamin Stark, Dr. S. L. Blake, and Major B. P. Learned, the names of Gen. William A. Aiken and Mr. Jonathan Trumbull were added.

Mrs. A. C. Collier was elected an honorary life member of the Society.

It was voted that the secretary be instructed to notify members on or before the first day of September, of the annual meeting of the

Society, its time and place, and to call their attention to By-Law 4 of the Constitution, furnishing them also with a copy thereof.

The president, Mr. Williams, asked the mind of the Society regarding the privilege of access to the rooms on other than the appointed days of opening. Strangers in the city, he said, had frequently applied for permission to search the manuscript files, and he had thought fit to refuse this unless some officer of the Society was in attendance.

It was voted that the previous action of the president and other officers should be sustained, and that the matter should be left to the discretion of the president, treasurer, and secretary, to one of whom application must be made.

Mr. Benjamin Stark spoke of the imperative need of having copies made of the ancient records of the town which are in the custody of the town clerk. A committee consisting of the president, Mr. Benjamin Stark, and Mr. J. N. Harris was chosen to present the matter to the consideration of the city authorities.

Mr. Williams, on the part of the city, gave into the charge of the Society a file of papers relating to the Charleston earthquake—subscription papers, receipts, letters from the mayor, etc.

It was voted that the name of Mr. I. C. Tate should be placed in the necrology of the Society. The death of Mr. James Allyn was also noted.

The name of Mr. Walter Learned was added to the publication committee, and the meeting then adjourned until the afternoon session at the Parish House of the First Congregational church, at which Mr. C. A. Williams read a paper upon "The Whaling Industry of New London."

#### SECRETARY'S REPORT.

In the nine months since November 16, 1893, on none of the regular days of opening have the rooms of the Society been without visitors. The present widespread and growing interest in genealogical matters has brought a gradually increasing number, and the Family and Town Histories have been in constant demand.

Contributions have been received from the following societies and persons :

The New England Historical and Genealogical Society, the Massachusetts, Connecticut, Rhode Island, Dedham, Oneida, Buffalo, and

Yonkers Historical Societies; from the Ohio Philosophical Society, the Massachusetts Society of Colonial Wars, the American Folk-Lore Society, and New York State Library; from Yale, Harvard, Trinity, and Leland Stanford Universities; and from Rev. George Leon Walker, Mr. H. R. Bond, Mr. George D. Whittlesey, Mr. F. M. Ward, Mrs. H. A. Barclay, Dr. L. D. Mason, Mrs. C. A. Potter, Mr. P. H. Woodward, and Mr. Curtis Thompson. The New London County Medical Society has also placed its records, dating from 1792 to 1840, in the custody of the Historical Society.

The desk from which Mr. Collier gave able and telling service to the Society has been purchased, and will be more than a memorial, an incentive to his successors.

Volume I. of the Society's Records and Papers has been completed, and a limited number of copies have been sent to the binder. These bound volumes will be furnished at but a slight advance upon the original cost of the pamphlets composing them.

The work of classifying and arranging the books of the library is now finished, and if a full catalogue might be made their usefulness would be greatly increased. Perhaps the most urgent need of the Society after this is a provision for binding and making serviceable its valuable newspaper and pamphlet collection.

MAY KELSEY CHAMPION, Secretary.

OFFICERS  
OF THE  
NEW LONDON COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY,

FOR THE YEAR ENDING SEPTEMBER 6TH, 1895.

PRESIDENT,

HON. CHARLES AUGUSTUS WILLIAMS, OF NEW LONDON.

VICE-PRESIDENTS,

HON. BENJAMIN STARK, OF NEW LONDON.

HON. WILLIAM A. SLATER, OF NORWICH.

HON. FREDERICK BILL, OF GROTON.

SECRETARY,

MISS MAY KELSEY CHAMPION, OF NEW LONDON.

TREASURER,

CHARLES B. WARE, Esq., OF NEW LONDON.

ADVISORY COMMITTEE,

HON. CHARLES AUGUSTUS WILLIAMS, OF NEW LONDON.

HON. BENJAMIN STARK, OF NEW LONDON.

HON. GEORGE F. TINKER, OF NEW LONDON.

CHARLES B. WARE, Esq., OF NEW LONDON.

HON. RALPH WHEELER, OF NEW LONDON.

JUDGE GEORGE W. GODDARD, OF NEW LONDON.

REV. CHARLES J. HILL, OF STONINGTON.

HON. ROBERT COIT, OF NEW LONDON.

HON. WILLIAM A. SLATER, OF NORWICH.

WALTER LEARNED, Esq., OF NEW LONDON.

HON. JOHN T. WAIT, OF NORWICH.

HON. FREDERICK BILL, OF GROTON.

FREDERICK S. NEWCOMB, Esq., OF NEW LONDON.

HON. RICHARD A. WHEELER, OF STONINGTON.

JOHN MCGINLEY, Esq., OF NEW LONDON.

HORACE CLIFT, Esq., OF GROTON.

DR. LEWIS D. MASON, OF BROOKLYN.

HON. H. WALES LINES, OF MERIDEN.

DR. AMOS LAWRENCE MASON, OF BOSTON.

JONATHAN TRUMBULL, Esq., OF NORWICH.

ELISHA V. DABOLL, Esq., OF NEW LONDON.

MAJ. BELA P. LEARNED, OF NORWICH.

## LIST OF MEMBERS.

## LIFE.

*New London.*

Barns, Charles.	<i>Meriden.</i>
Chapell, Miss Cornelia Wetmore.	Lines, H. Wales.
Chapell, Miss Elizabeth Haven.	<i>Hartford.</i>
Chapell, Mrs. R. H.	Shipman, Nathaniel.
Collier, Mrs. A. C.	
Goddard, G. W.	<i>New York.</i>
Harris, J. N.	Newcomb, James E., M. D.
Nelson, A. W., M. D.	Packer, E. A.
Newcomb, F. S.	
Newcomb, Mrs. F. S.	<i>Boston, Mass.</i>
Williams, C. A.	Mason, A. L., M. D.
	Winthrop, R. C., Jr.
<i>Norwich.</i>	
Foster, Mrs. L. F. S.	<i>Brooklyn, N. Y.</i>
Huntington, Austin.	Mason, L. D., M. D.
<i>Groton.</i>	
Bill, Frederick.	<i>Birmingham, Ala.</i>
Copp, J. J.	Turner, Charles.
<i>Torrington.</i>	
Turner, E.	<i>Chicago.</i>
<i>Stonington.</i>	
Wheeler, R. A.	Walker, Mrs. Emeline Tate.
ANNUAL.	
<i>New London.</i>	
Adams, S. T.	Belcher, William.
Allender, N. J.	Benjamin, C. A.
Armstrong, B. A.	Blake, Rev. S. L., D. D.
Astheimer, William	Bodenwein, Theo.
Beckwith, C. G.	Bond, Henry R.
Beckwith, E. Park.	Boss, C. D., Jr.
	Braman, F. N., M. D.

- Browne, R. W.  
 Butler, C. W.  
 Burgess, Mrs. A. T.  
 Cady, W. C.  
 Champion, Miss May Kelsey.  
 Chaney, C. F.  
 Chaney, Miss Maria.  
 Chapman, W. H.  
 Chappell, A. H.  
 Chappell, Mrs. H. S.  
 Chappell, W. S.  
 Chappell, Mrs. W. S.  
 Chew, J. Lawrence.  
 Coit, Horace.  
 Coit, Robert.  
 Crandall, H. L.  
 Daboll, E. V.  
 Dart, Lewis.  
 Dunford, P. C.  
 Eakin, Mrs. M. P.  
 Eggleston, Mrs. C. P.  
 Farnsworth, F., M. D.  
 Fuller, Newton.  
 Graves, C. B., M. D.  
 Harris, C. M.  
 Harris, F. W.  
 Harris, H. D.  
 Hawkins, Frank.  
 Hempstead, D. B.  
 Hill, J. H.  
 Holt, W. A.  
 Hopson, John, Jr.  
 Jennings, Charles B.  
 Johnson, M. P.  
 Johnston, James P.  
 Joynt, Rev. T. P.  
 Latham, D. D.  
 Learned, Miss G. H.  
 Learned, Mrs. L. C.  
 Learned, Walter.  
 Lindsley, J. R.  
 Lockwood, Miss A. R.  
 Lockwood, Miss H. L.  
 Lockwood, Miss M. J.  
 Manwaring, Wolcott B.  
 Marshall, George T.  
 McEwen, Mrs. B. P.  
 McGinley, John.  
 Mead, Mrs. C. S.  
 Miner, Charles H.  
 Miner, Mrs. Lydia.  
 Miner, Miss M. F.  
 Minaer, S. H.  
 Morgan, G. S., M. D.  
 Newcomb, J.  
 Palmer, E. L.  
 Palmer, F. L.  
 Palmer, R. T., Jr.,  
 Parmelee, F. H.  
 Peabody, Mrs. M. L.  
 Perkins, N. S.  
 Potter, Miss Fannie.  
 Prentis, Edward, Jr.  
 Rogers, Ernest E  
 Sheffield, W. W.  
 Smith, Mrs. Frederick M.  
 Smith, N. D.  
 Smith, Ralph.  
 Stanton, J. G., M. D.  
 Stark, Benjamin.  
 Stark, W. M.  
 Starr, G. E.  
 Starr, Mrs. M. F.  
 Stayner, Mrs. M. R. H.  
 Strong, George C.  
 Thompson, I. W.  
 Thompson, T. O.  
 Tinker, G. F.  
 Turner, Miss M. J.  
 Tyler, A. C.  
 Viets, C. J.

Viets, Mrs. Mary C.  
 Waller, Thomas M.  
 Ware, C. B.  
 Warriner, S. D.  
 Wheeler, E. H.  
 Whittlesey, George.  
 Whittlesey, George D.  
 Williams, George.  
 Williams, P.  
 Williams, T. W.  
 Withey, W. E.

*Norwich.*

Aiken, Gen. W. A.  
 Avery, Rev. John.  
 Carroll, A. P.  
 Gibbs, E. N.  
 Gilman, Miss Emily S.  
 Gilman, Miss M. P.  
 Learned, B. P.  
 Palmer, G. S.  
 Perkins, Miss Mary E.  
 Slater, W. A.  
 Trumbull, Jonathan.  
 Wells, David A.  
 Wait, John T.

*Groton.*

Allen, Rev. N. T.  
 Brockington, Mrs. Anna M.  
 Cash, Mrs. Adah J.  
 Slocomb, Mrs. A. D.

*Mystic.*

Barber, O. M., M. D.  
 Bucklyn, J. K.  
 Clift, Horace.  
 Randall, E. P.  
 Williams, Jno. E.

*Stonington.*

Hill, Rev. C. J.  
 Palmer, Ira.

*Hartford.*

Woodward, P. H.

*Montville.*

Burchard, W. M., M. D.

*Noank.*

Potter, Elihu H

*Franklin.*

Woodward, R. W.

*Colchester.*

Willard, S. P.

*Lyme.*

Salisbury, Edw. Elbridge, LL. D.  
 Salisbury, Mrs. Evelyn McCurdy.  
 Swaney, John.

*Torrington.*

Turner, L. G.

*Greenwich.*

Greene, Miss M. A.

*New York.*

Richards, Benjamin.  
 Saltonstall, Francis G.

*Brooklyn, N. Y.*

Smith, H. Allen

*Boston, Mass.*

Chester, W. R.  
 Fuller, J. R., M. D.

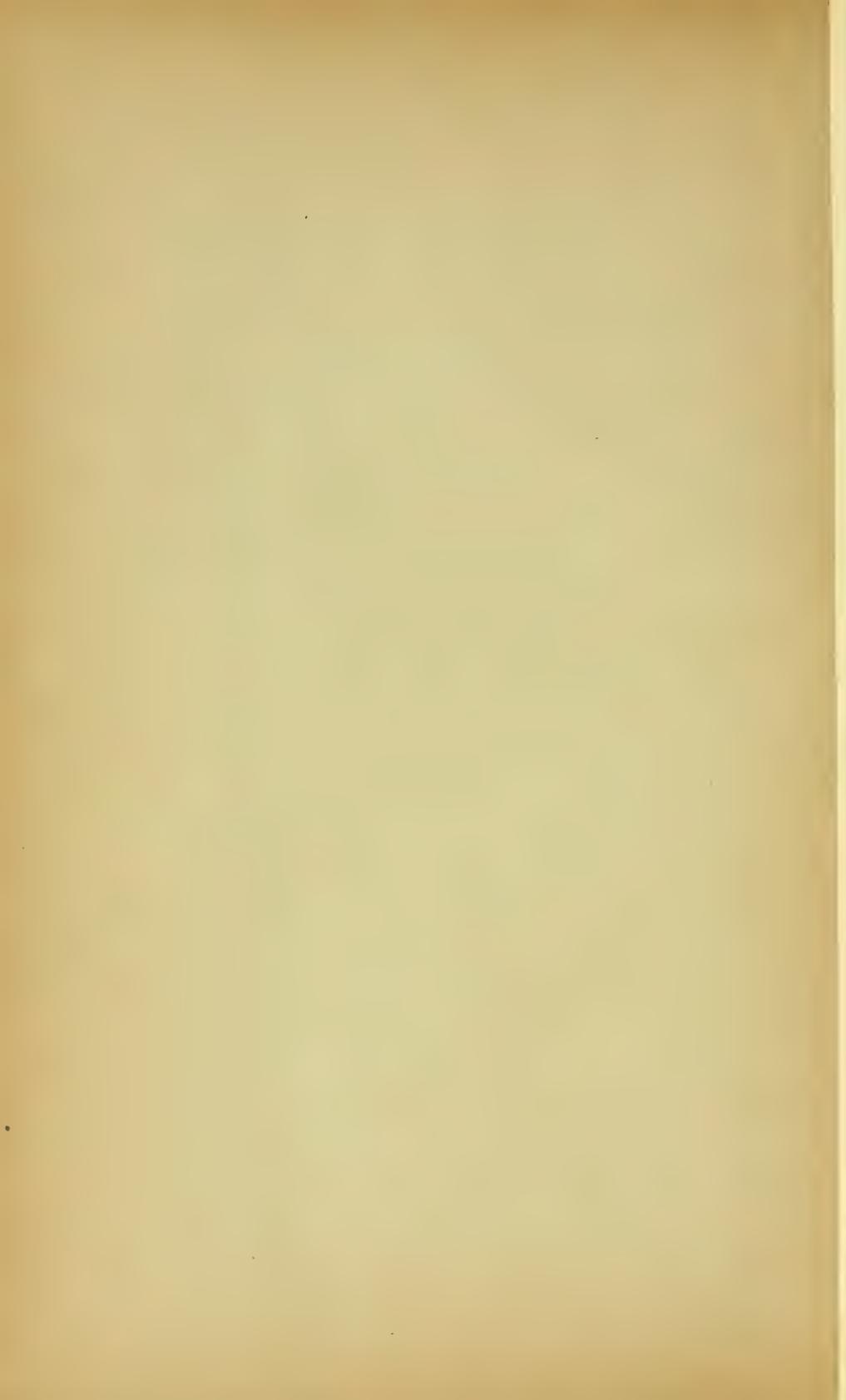
Haven, H. C., M. D.	<i>Chicago, Ill.</i>
Nordell, Rev. P. A., D. D.	Johnson, Rev. J. G., D. D.
	<i>Paxton, Mass.</i>
Bill, Ledyard.	<i>St. Louis, Mo.</i>
	Gardiner, C. C.
	<i>Brighton, Eng.</i>
	Sanders, Miss Marie Armitage.
Galesville, R. I.	
Lamphere, C. T.	

## HONORARY.

<i>Hartford.</i>	<i>Boston, Mass.</i>
Hoadly, Charles J., LL. D.	Dean, J. W.
Trumbull, J. Hammond, LL. D.	
	<i>Buffalo, N. Y.</i>
	Hazard, G. S.

RECORDS  
AND  
PAPERS  
OF THE  
NEW LONDON COUNTY  
HISTORICAL SOCIETY,

PART II. VOLUME II.



RECORDS  
AND  
PAPERS  
OF THE  
NEW LONDON COUNTY  
HISTORICAL SOCIETY,

PART II. VOL II.

PUBLISHED BY THE SOCIETY.

NEW LONDON, CONNECTICUT,  
1896.

---

Copyright by the New London County Historical Society  
1896.

## CONTENTS.

	PAGE.
Historical Sketch of the Schools of New London, by Benjamin Stark.....	115
New London Society for Trade and Commerce, by N. Shaw Perkins.....	145
The Preston Separate Church, by Amos A. Browning.....	153
Report of Annual Meeting.....	173
List of Officers.....	178
List of Members.....	179





Smy: Stark



AN  
HISTORICAL SKETCH  
OF THE  
SCHOOLS OF NEW LONDON,  
1645—1895.

BY  
BENJAMIN STARK,

Mem. N. L. School Board,

1868—1892.

Ch. Y. L. H. S. Com. 1868—9. Sup. Div. 2, 1870—1; 72—9.

Ch. B. H. S. Com. 1871—2; Y. L. H. S. Com. 1875—91.

Pres. of the Board, 1891—2.



## SCHOOLS OF NEW LONDON.

---

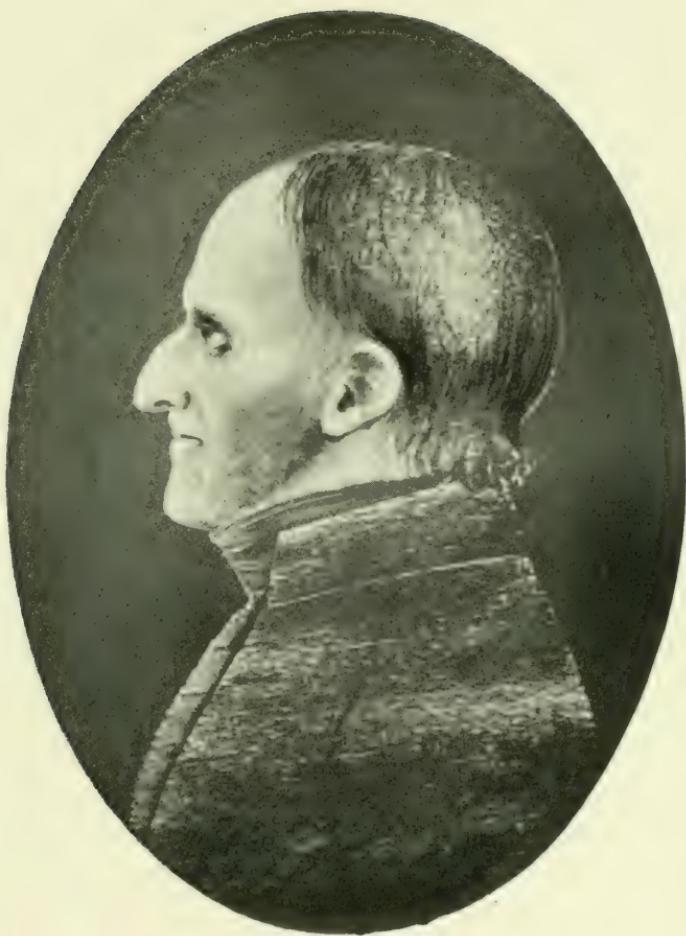
The purpose of this contribution to the transactions of the Society is to give a retrospect of the schools of New London since the first settlement of the town in 1645 down to the present time.

In the unfolding of the topic it will be observed that four distinct and well defined periods mark the evolution of the present system of public schools, in which free education is proffered to every child—male and female—who lives within the bounds of the town. The first of these periods extends from 1660 when Master Brigdon was employed to teach school in the ‘town plat,’ down to 1774, when the first Union School was incorporated.

The small band of settlers from the Bay Colony who began the ‘planting’ in 1645 found an Act of the Connecticut Colonial Assembly in force requiring every town that had fifty householders to keep a grammar school, and when increased to one hundred householders to add a Latin school in which young men should be sufficiently instructed to enter the University. In towns of thirty-five householders it was deemed quite enough to maintain a school in which children might be taught to ‘read and write.’ When Master Brigdon opened his school, the oldest children born in the town—Manasseh Miner and Mary Hempstead—were thirteen years old.

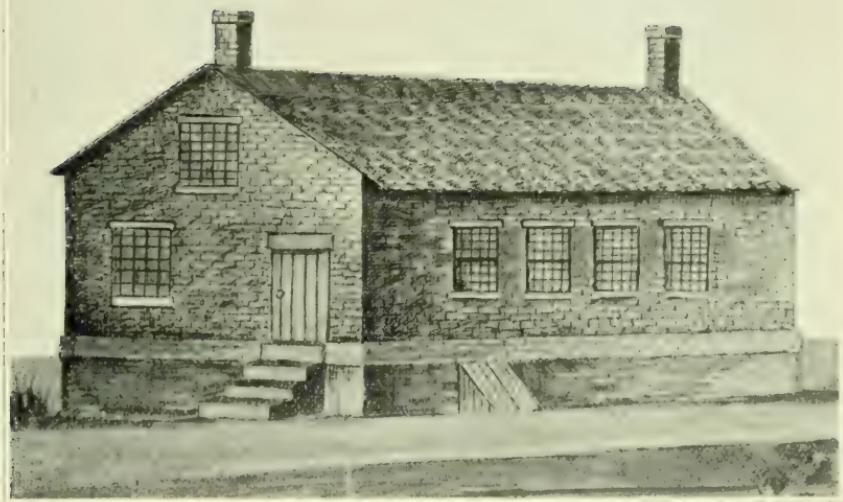
Had the townsmen of those early days, who had charge of the schools, been as careful to keep a record of their proceedings of a public nature as Thomas Miner and Joshua Hempstead were in keeping a diary of their personal connection with what was transpiring about them, the search for the history of the schools during the following forty years would not be so fruitless.

In 1673 the town having been provided by the Bartlett bequest with such ample means in addition to the town rates provided by Colonial law, it is not to be wondered at that the public authorities of the Colony should keep a vigilant watch over the townsmen and require that they should strictly comply with the law and provide a Latin school, a grammar school, and a school to teach reading and writing. From that time to the year 1700 the records of the general and county courts testify that the Governor and Council of the Colony, as well as the grand jury, sought to enforce that duty by fine and admonition. There is no reason to think that the town was not in full sympathy with these efforts of the civil authorities. Few, if any, of the first generation of the town had the advantages of the University, which up to that period, and long after, was scarcely more than a nursery for the ministry of the ‘standing order.’ The probate and town records furnish unmistakable evidence that even elementary instruction was greatly neglected. The settlers were scattered over the wide area now composing the town of New London and the six surrounding towns, Groton, Waterford, Ledyard, Montville, East Lyme, and Stonington. Their circumstances were such that it was difficult to maintain even the lowest grade of school required by law, at points where it would be convenient for their children to attend. As for a Latin school, and, in some degree, the grammar school, it was manifestly difficult from 1682 until after the establishment of Yale College in 1702 to secure competent teachers to take charge of them. Of the ten graduates of that college prior to 1711, who did not enter the ministry, New London secured three to teach the grammar school. Prior to 1710, the selectmen had hired for that purpose George Denison, an attorney in town who graduated from Harvard College in 1693. From February, 1712, to January, 1715, Hempstead quaintly says: “frequent meetings of the townsmen were held to ‘argue about y<sup>e</sup> schoolmaster’ and in conference with the Governor about ‘y<sup>e</sup> better management of the school.’” Upon payment in full for his past services, amounting to £11.10, which was perhaps the most convincing argument, Mr. Denison was induced ‘to keep the school as he should do faithfully until we can furnish ourselves, and to have as formerly £40 a year.’ This agreement lasted only one year. Mr. Denison was succeeded by Nathaniel Burnham, a graduate of Yale in 1709, who taught for two years. In August, 1713, the school was ‘offered’ to John Gardiner, a



"MASTER" OWEN.  
1736—1801.





THE "THIRD BRICK SCHOOL HOUSE"—GRAMMAR SCHOOL.  
1775—1834.



graduate of Yale in 1711. Whether he accepted or not is not stated.

In 1713 the Bartlett land was sold for £300. With that sum for an endowment and a brick school house built by a town rate, the grammar school took on a new form which promised better for its steady and continuous usefulness. From the description given by Hempstead of its location the site of the new school house was not far from the center of the town plat, near the junction of the present Federal and Broad streets. It is not at all improbable, since it does not affirmatively appear that Mr. Gardiner declined the offer of the townsmen, that he was the first teacher in the new school house, and that he taught there one year. If so, then he was succeeded by Jeremiah Miller, a graduate of Yale in 1709. Mr. Miller was chosen by the selectmen in 1714. He was a young physician to whose professional income £40 a year was an acceptable addition. Evidently he was teaching on trial, for not until the annual town meeting in 1716 was he formally 'accepted and approved' as the schoolmaster. Until 1731 he continued in office and was followed by a succession of six teachers, the last of whom, Jonathan Copp, was the teacher in 1747. No mention has been found of any successor to Mr. Copp until the name of 'Master Owen' appears.

John Owen was the son of the Rev. John Owen, minister in the north part of Groton, now the town of Ledyard. He graduated from Yale College in 1756, and entered at once upon what turned out to be his life work. He was 'Master' Owen for nearly forty years. In 1795 he was succeeded by 'Doctor' Dow. Late in life Master Owen was elected the first city clerk, having held the office of town clerk for many years before. He was city clerk at the time of his death on the thirtieth of March, 1801.

During the incumbency of Mr. Miller the school population had so much increased that it became necessary to provide for a part of them elsewhere than in the 'town plat.'

In 1725 the income of the school fund amounted to £120, derived from the proceeds of six hundred acres of land lying in the north parish that had been granted to the town for the support of schools. Like the sale of the Bartlett land, the sale of these school lands is now justly a subject for regret. The men of that day acted, however, according to their best judgment, and their action received the sanction of the Colonial Legislature. The income of this year was divided between the grammar school and quarter or circulating

schools as they were called, kept in the North Parish and other districts established by the town committee.

In 1743 the west district was sub-divided. Complications growing out of the incorporation of the Chesterfield ecclesiastical society in 1769 caused a further enactment by which the division was confirmed, and it was provided that the Act of 1769, incorporating the ecclesiastical society, should not be construed as giving the society any authority over the school district within its limits. That part of the district outside of the boundaries of the Chesterfield society was, in 1796, incorporated with the First school society in New London, and the rest of it was called the Lake's Pond district.

In 1738 a new and larger grammar school building was erected. Just where it was located it is difficult to tell. It was somewhere in the open fields west of the present Meridian street. About the close of this period the third brick schoolhouse for the grammar school was built in the highway at the head of State street, directly south of the Court House. That building was the 'throne' of Doctor Dow for more than forty years. With the end of his long service, in 1834, it ceased to exist, having been replaced by the fine two-story building erected upon a lot on Huntington street given for that purpose to the town by Major Thomas W. Williams. The subsequent history of the grammar school is closely interwoven with that of the 'School Society of New London' and falls properly within the period devoted to that society. During this first period of more than a hundred years any provision for female education appears to have been totally neglected by the town authorities.

The second period began in 1774, and was prolonged just sixty years. It may be distinguished from the first, or Colonial period, as the era of the '*School Ma'am*,' and of '*private schools*.' The grammar school continued to answer the requirements of the laws of the State, and beyond that the public appears to have given little attention to the demands of popular education. Here may be grouped the numerous class of schools in which the '*school ma'am*' plied her useful calling. And here may appropriately find a place those private schools of a higher grade conducted by the schoolmaster and the schoolmistress. They were all kept for private emolument at the expense of the parents of pupils, with the possible exception of one kept by Miss Caroline Richards in 'the old Coit house' on Main street, which was a Charity School.

The whole length of the 'town street,' from State street to the 'town mill,' has been familiar with the sites of these private schools from an early time down to the establishment of the district public schools. Other parts of the 'town plat' were equally favored.

Mistress Ann Piercee, who taught in 1746, has the distinction of being the first school ma'am of whom any record has come down to us. She survives only as such in the diary of Hempstead in connection with the announcement of her marriage. The long line of her successors stretches on through Ma'am Hearn and her sister 'Lyddy,' who taught in a building on Main street opposite Shapley street, 'next door to Guy Richard's store,' from a time in the last century down to a date beyond the memory of any one now living; —and Miss Matilda Wright, always distinguished by her full name and style in the familiar speech of her own time and in the memory of her pupils, who kept a school on the east side of Main street a few doors north of John street, in the shadow of the last, and as late as the second decade of the present century. They kept the typical school of the period in which all were sufficiently instructed to read the psalter. The girls were taught how to ply the needle through all its various uses, up to the production of the artistic sampler, preserved in many families now as a cherished heirloom. In such schools as these, scattered all through the town from 'Town Mill to Truman's Brook,' the young idea was taught to shoot. The after growth depended upon the advantages afforded by the other class of private schools referred to; the inclination of the individual pupil; and the ability of the parent to pay the fee for instruction.

The widow Jones, in the early part of this century, kept a school in the building on the corner of Golden and Union streets, afterwards occupied by Fitch Dutton and since torn down. This school with the one kept by Miss Waity Trott in a building on the 'Baptist rocks,' at the head of Pearl street and near the intersection of Union street, were the only schools south of State street prior to 1820, the recollection of which survives in the memory of any person known to the writer now living. Miss Martha Hempstead kept a primary school as late as 1830 in 'the old Hempstead house.' North of State street the widow of 'Master Owen,' at the corner of Richards and Huntington streets; Miss Abby Wood in the brick house on John street opposite Potter street; the Misses Hazard, three sisters, in the Truman house on Bradley street; Miss Molly

Coit and Miss Harriet Starr; these all taught schools of that class prior to 1830. No attempt has been made to bring the list down to a later period.

Of the other class of private schools there were many for both males and females. For males, William and Joshua Bolles established a school in which phonetic spelling was introduced. It was kept in the third story of the brick building at the corner of Main and State streets now occupied by George E. Starr, the printer. The late John R. Bolles was a teacher in that school in 1827. Bartholomew and Easton, opened a school in Bradley street near the 'parade' in the upper story of a building occupied by Isaac Rogers, the confectioner. It was afterwards removed to the third story of Docton Isaac Thompson's drug store on State street. These and others of a similar character, prior to the organization of the School Society in 1834, taught the 'English branches' only. They were in all respects, especially the last one named, types of the coming district school.

The Rev. Bethel Judd, Rector of the Episcopal Church from 1818 to 1832, during a greater part of the time kept a school for boys in a building that stood on the grounds south of Richards street now occupied by John Spalding, the florist. In this school facilities were afforded for advanced instruction, similar to those given in the incorporated Union School. The rural clergy of that day, in many instances, received into their families two or more lads to whom they gave the rudimentary instruction for entering college. Mr. Judd carried out the same plan in a somewhat different way and on a more extended scale. Similar schools were kept for girls by females of superior education. The most notable of these, and worthy to rival the Female Academy, were the school kept by Miss Nancy Allen and her sister at the corner of Hallam and Main streets, and that kept by Miss Fanny Ledyard on the west side of Main street at the corner of Federal street.

The sketch of these private schools must necessarily be very imperfect. Their history can only be gathered from tradition and the memory of aged contemporaries. For what has been given in the foregoing review of them the writer has been chiefly indebted to these sources of information.

A school had been kept for several years in a building erected by its proprietors on a lot which by the opening of Union street became the southeast corner of that street and State street.



UNION SCHOOL HOUSE.

1774—1833.



In 1774, the proprietors, Richard Law, Jeremiah Miller, Joseph Christophers, Marvin Wait, Duncan Stewart, Silas Church, Thomas Mumford, David Mumford, Thomas Allen, John Richards, Nathaniel Shaw, Jr., Roger Gibson and Robinson Mumford, applied for and received from the General Assembly an Act of incorporation. With an amendment passed at the October session in 1810, authorizing a majority of the proprietors to levy and collect a tax on the shares of the corporation for the support of a master or the repairs of the schoolhouse, and another passed at the May session in 1826, making the shares of the corporation personal property, this Act continued in force until the dissolution of the corporation in 1833. The building in which the first Union School had been held for more than sixty years was then sold; removed to a site further south on Union street; and converted into a dwelling house where as such it now stands at the head of Golden street. This school was intended primarily for fitting pupils to enter college. From the beginning to its close the teacher was a person of liberal education and in general a graduate of Yale college. The first teacher of the school, after it was incorporated, was the patriot-martyr Nathan Hale. Miss Caulkins names a few of his successors. The writer has not been successful in finding any records of this school, and presumes that she names those from personal recollection and that of older persons, her contemporaries in 1852. To them may be added the names of Mr. Bull, Mr. Joseph Hurlbut, Mr. Smith, Mr. James W. McLane and Mr. Erastus C. Jones. These all were afterwards clergymen. Mr. Jones was the teacher at the time of the dissolution of the corporation.

To characterize the discipline in the town grammar school under 'Doctor' Dow, Miss Caulkins calls the chair of instruction '*the throne*,' the government '*despotic*,' and the pupils numbering sometimes two hundred '*subjects*.' School discipline as well as parental discipline has undergone great changes since those days. Sparing the rod is not now thought to be a sure way to spoil the child. The discipline in the Union school—certainly under some of the later teachers—with the number of pupils limited to forty-five, if not '*imperial*' was administered with great severity and often for trivial offences with a heavy hickory ferule.

During the existence of this school the feud between its pupils and those of the town grammar school raged with a violence not

surpassed if it was equalled by that which had been kept up between the uptown and downtown boys from time whereof the memory of no one then living ‘ran to the contrary.’

The name of one of its teachers gave an opportunity for one of Doctor Dow’s witticisms. The Union schoolboys were called *bul-frogs*, a nickname befitting not only them but all schoolboys, for they are proverbially a noisy lot. The retort upon the pupils of the other school was not ‘courteous’—certainly not witty. The coarse epithet, however, *dowhogs*, stuck to the pupils of that school as long as it was taught by ‘Doctor’ Dow. This undoubtedly embittered in some instances the after relations between those who were soon to meet and act together as fellow citizens, and intensified and prolonged the feud between the pupils of the two schools.

The Rev. Joseph Hurlbut, a native of the town, a pupil of the school, and upon his graduation from Yale College in 1819 its teacher, became a resident of the town in 1832. He devoted himself at once to the improvement of the town grammar school, the Union school, and the female academy. For his philanthropic efforts and liberal contribution of money towards the attainment of this object he received the thanks of the town at a special town meeting on the seventh of October, 1833. His labors resulted in providing buildings exactly alike for each of the boys’ schools, located on Huntington street and flanking the new Second Congregational Church, which was being erected on the corner of Huntington and Jay streets. The similarity of their appointments; their proximity of location; and the personal efforts of the teachers,—especially of Mr. Hurlbut, who for a short time gave his services to organize the new Union school,—contributed to bring about a relationship among the boys of the town, which in the subsequent development of the public school system has entirely obliterated the former condition of local and personal strifes and animosities among them.

The Union school of 1774 went out of existence at this time. The number of its pupils had been limited, and confined to the sons of those who owned its shares. Not all who wished to prepare for college could gain admission there, and consequently had to go elsewhere, away from home or to private schools to procure their preparatory education. Despite all its faults—of narrowness and exclusiveness, and the consequent ill effects upon its pupils—the first Union school did a good work, and besides those who went from it

to college, and thence into one or other of the ‘liberal professions’ its roll of members includes many who attained distinction in after life in the Army and Navy, in polities, in commerce, and the various pursuits of modern life.

At the May session of the General Assembly in 1834, John Brandegee, Archibald Mercer, and all others who should become associated with them, were incorporated as ‘The New London Union School,’ the second of that name. In the new schoolhouse on the corner of Huntington and Jay streets this corporation opened a school, in many particulars similar to the former Union school, but more popular from being free to all who would pay the fee for tuition.

The impulse given to the development of the public school system by the formation of the School Society in the same year; the diminution thereby in the number of pupils attending the grammar school; the increase in the revenue for the support of that school derived from town taxes after the town received, in 1837, the revenue of the ‘town deposit fund;’ these and other causes made the patronage of the new Union school dwindle, until finally, after sixteen years of varied but useful fortunes under the leadership of Thomas Douglas, Alfred Hebard, and other teachers, it ceased to exist. The commodious two-story brick building which it had occupied was sold and converted afterwards into a place of religious worship to which use it is still devoted.

The lack of provision for female education hitherto was a just cause of reproach. None was made in the ‘public’ schools in the ‘town plat’ from the earliest settlement of the town until the establishment of the New London School Society in 1834. For boys there seems to have been solicitude enough. The historian of the town—Miss Caulkins—says that “for a time, between 1713 and ‘1738, the town grammar school, after regular hours, admitted ‘girls on certain days of the week an hour at a time for the purpose ‘of learning to write.’” This must have been a voluntary service rendered by the teacher, as no vote requiring such a service to be given by him has been found in the town records.

An effort was made in 1799 to remove the stigma resting upon the town that ‘the daughters of men who occupied important offices in the town and the church were obliged to make a *mark* for their signature.’ Under what auspices a school for girls, exclusively, was established, or who were its projectors, the writer has not been

able to ascertain. Miss Caulkins is thought to have been for some time a teacher there, but she is silent about the beginning of the school. In a striking and vivid picture portrayed by her of the schools at an early period of the history of the town she says: "the schoolma'am is older than the schoolmaster." This doubtless was true so far as teaching girls was concerned. Not so about the boys. For them, as we have seen, the labors of the schoolmaster began the last of September, 1660,—only fifteen years after the first planting of a settlement on the shores of 'y<sup>e</sup> fairre harbour of Pequod,'—and there is no evidence that the fathers failed from that time onward to provide schoolmasters for their sons when they could engage competent teachers.

In the code of laws under the title 'schooles,' enacted by the Connecticut Colony in 1644, Winthrop and his fellow townsmen, as we have seen, found a stringent law upon the subject. Neglect to comply with this law, if it was continued for one year, was punished by a fine of not less than £5. How long the first part of the law continued to apply may not be precisely fixed,—certainly not so late as 1682. In that year the town was "complained of for not having a grammar school to train boys for the University" and fined £10. The period covered by these thirty-five years may especially be called the era of the 'schoolma'am.' The children of both sexes were taught to read 'through the spelling book to the psalter,' the girls to work a 'sampler,' and all to make their manners to any respectable person or stranger, and to pay 'peculiar reverence to the minister' by never 'laughing in his presence or within his hearing.' So it was in 1799, when the first school exclusively for girls and to furnish them with academic instruction was begun. The school building was located on the east side of Green street, between Pearl and Golden streets. From the beginning it is believed that in this school girls were afforded most of the advantages enjoyed by the boys in the Union school. The first teacher was William Green. He was a native of the town, and a graduate of Dartmouth college. Hallam, in his Annals of St. James's parish, speaks of him as "a man of peculiarly gentle and amiable character, who was greatly beloved by his pupils, and long held by them in affectionate remembrance." For twenty years the promotores of this school do not appear to have needed, or to have aspired to, the advantages, if there were any, of a corporation. In 1819 Isaac Thompson, Peter

Richards, Samuel H. P. Lee and others, who were, or should be, associated with them, were created a body corporate by the name of 'The Female Academy in the Town of New London.' The school under this corporate name continued until 1834, fulfilling all the expectations of its founders, and supplying the means for advanced education to all females who could pay the fee charged by the proprietors for instruction. The property was then sold and the company dissolved. Being a private enterprise no reference to it has been found in the public records. Any records kept by the proprietors it is believed, cannot now be recovered. Its discontinuance was doubtless precipitated by the establishment of the Academy for females, which constituted a part of the scheme for reorganizing the schools of the town, which began that year under the auspicious influence of the Rev. Mr. Hurlbut. The town, however, was not long to be deprived of the benefit of the advantages conferred upon it by the Academy.

In 1834 an Act of the General Assembly was obtained incorporating Joseph Hurlbut, William P. Cleveland, Thomas W. Williams, Lucretia M. Mitchell, and others, to the whole number of thirty corporators, under the name of the New London Female Academy. In the selection of a female for one of the corporators, "coming events cast their shadows before."

The new Academy was conducted on the same lines as its predecessor had been. The building which it occupied had been built on a lot immediately north of the new site of the court house, and fronting on Broad street. It was a handsome structure, the exterior of which has been but slightly changed in its alteration and enlargement into a private residence.

The Rev. Daniel Huntington, the first teacher, opened the school at the fall term in 1834. After 1841, down to its close, it was conducted by H. P. Farnsworth.

The public school system had been by this time fully developed. It needed only the establishment of the Young Ladies High School to put an end to the Academy, which for some time had languished from inadequacy of support. The establishment of the High School was doubtless much hastened and entirely justified in the judgment of the friends of popular education by the fluctuating and uncertain support bestowed upon the private academies. Certain it is that in 1855 the female academy was discontinued and was immediately

succeeded by the young ladies high school. The advanced education which had been supplied by the incorporated institutions, at the expense of their pupils, was thereafter provided for by the Board of School Visitors as a part of the public school system until the Williams Memorial Institute and the Bulkeley school were founded and took their place.

The third period began in 1834, when the New London School Society was organized, composed of the towns of New London and Waterford, and placed under the oversight of a Board of School Visitors. The territory was divided into separate and independent districts. Each district was authorized by law to elect its own local committee and other officers; hire its own teachers; and levy and collect a tax for the support of its schools. New London comprised six of the districts. No. 1 was in the central part of the town south of State street, No. 7 was on the harbor road, No. 13, at the junction of Bank street and the Fort road, No. 15, the north part of the town, No. 16, the central part of the town north of State street. There was also a Town Hill district, No. 14. The schools of the several districts were held in hired buildings. Little attempt was made at grading the pupils. In the primary schools males and females were united under the same teacher. Above the primary department the sexes were separated and taught by different teachers.

A marked impulse was given to the interest felt by the public in the schools of the town by the organization of the school society. The visitors were all active, earnest, energetic men, and gave special attention to the duties imposed upon them by the state law. Their powers were very limited, but being state officers, and holding in part "the power of the purse," the district committees were the more ready to give heed to their advice. The system, however, was attended by many evils, which the visitors did not fail from time to time to call to the attention of the people; evils which, in their judgment, could only be removed by placing all the schools under one general management. Consolidation was made the subject of a special report at one time and the unanimous opinion of the visitors expressed in its favor.

A great step forward had been made in adopting the system of instruction at the public expense for all the children of the town, between the ages of four and sixteen years, pursuant to the law of the State governing school societies, and it satisfied the conservative

spirit of the town for the ensuing thirty-four years. Progress, however, was gradually made in many directions. Schoolhouses were built: in 1839, the first and fifteenth districts bought lots and built thereon substantial brick buildings. The first on Huntington street near Washington street, and the fifteenth between Hill and Richards streets. These buildings far exceeded in their adaptation to school purposes anything with which the town had been familiar, except in the case of the structures then only recently erected for the use of the high schools. These were followed, in 1842, by the building erected by the sixteenth district in Union street, immediately adjoining the site of the church of the first ecclesiastical society. This was a substantial, well appointed, brick edifice of three stories, which still stands, a monument to the public spirit of that district, though no longer used for school purposes. This was followed by the purchase of a lot extending from Bank street to Truman street by the thirteenth district, and the erection of a brick building on Truman street. This building took the place of a small wooden structure, built by that district in 1838, at the juncture of the Fort road and Bank street. In 1852 the Harbor road school was provided with a building owned by that district. In 1856 the north part of the fifteenth district was set off; a new district thereby created, and a building erected on a lot bought by the district at the north end of Main street. In this year, by a town vote, the districts were renumbered, and until very recently have been designated by the numbers then given. The Main street school became number one; the Hill street number two; the Union street number three; the Huntington street number four; the Truman street number five. The school which had been kept, free of rent, in a building on Town hill was number six. That building had been erected for Sunday school purposes by Mary and Ellen Williams, daughters of Major Thomas W. Williams, and by them given to the town in trust for that and other benevolent uses forever. The school on the Harbor road was number seven.

In 1859 the Huntington street district, number four, erected a new schoolhouse on Coit street, which at that time was justly regarded as 'a model of good taste and convenience.' Having been remodeled and enlarged it is still occupied by the schools in division number four.

In this district, in 1853, the practice was first introduced of uniting

boys and girls in all the classes. Hitherto it had been the universal habit to divide all the grades above the primary and teach the boys in one room and the girls in another. This was called the *separate* system. The new one was known as the *mixed* system. So strenuous was the opposition in certain quarters to the introduction of this novelty that one of the most experienced female teachers resigned and opened a private school exclusively for girls. Under the control of Eleazer M. Cushman, who had been hired by the Committee expressly as an expert in the *mixed* system, the plan approved itself in practice and it finally prevailed to the exclusion of the separate method from all the public schools of the town. The days of private schools for boys or girls for all grades above the strictly primary were now fast drawing to an end. For a small class of the school population primary schools were and they are still maintained by parents for their children of tender years. These are now called Kindergarten schools, but their number and influence is extremely limited.

The school visitors in the year 1859 reported that the whole number of children registered in all the schools was 1,475. Of this number the average attendance in the winter term was 1,018. The whole number of teachers and assistants employed in all the schools was 24. Of the whole number of pupils in the winter term less than one-half studied practical arithmetic; about three-fourths were instructed in mental arithmetic and geography; and only 94—more than one-half of these were in districts number three and number four—were taught grammar. There was no uniformity in respect of the time during which school was kept, and consequently there was a variation in the length of time, from twelve weeks in number seven to twenty-nine weeks in number four in the winter term, the average of all the schools being twenty-one weeks.

At the annual town meeting in October, 1856, the grammar school committee was abolished. For the origin of this ancient and venerable body one must go back to 1678, when Edward Griswold, *and others*, were appointed by the colonial assembly a ‘committee to establish a Latin school in New London.’

After 1856 the grammar school for boys and the high school for girls was managed exclusively by the Board of School Visitors. The superiority of these schools over the district schools soon manifested itself. It was not long before complaints began to be heard

from the district schools that "classes had been sometimes broken up by high school examinations," and "that children of twelve years of age and under," in one case to the number of fourteen, from division number three "had entered the high schools."

The organization of the Board of School Visitors at this time was Henry P. Haven, chairman; Hiram Willey, secretary; Stanley G. Trott, acting school visitor for the district schools; Nathan Belcher and Joseph R. Merriam, committee for the boys high school; and Hiram Willey and Joshua C. Learned, for the girls high school. The chairman acted as the treasurer to collect and disburse the various revenues for the support of the high schools. These funds included \$254 from Bank stock belonging to the Bartlett fund and \$30 for the rent of the ferry for one year. The town appropriation was \$2,150, making a total of \$2,434, which covered all the expenses of those schools for a year, including repairs of the grammar school building. The cost of all the other schools in town, 18 in number, with 25 teachers, was \$5,879.50, of which sum \$2,879.50 was received from the school fund of the State.

From the annual reports of the acting visitor for the district schools; the reports of the principals of the high schools; and the report of the chairman showing the relative cost of the district and the high schools which were annually published, a sentiment in favor of the consolidation of all the schools under the management of a single committee was steadily gaining ground.

In 1867 an amendment to the general statute upon the 'consolidation of school districts' was passed by the general assembly. The Board of Visitors, taking advantage of the new law, incorporated in their report for the following year a recommendation that a Union School District should be created within the limits of the town of New London, in accordance with the provisions of that law.

At the town meeting held on the fifth of October, 1868—a memorable day in the history of the schools of this town—it was voted "that the several school districts be united in accordance with the "provisions of the Act of the Legislature of 1867, and that this "town after the passage of this vote shall constitute a Union "District."

So ended the New London School Society. For thirty-four years it had provided so much better for the elementary instruction of the children of all the people than the system—or rather the want of

system—which had prevailed before, that many who were friendly to free schools and popular education regarded any change as of doubtful expediency.

At this time the school visitors were Henry P. Haven, Thomas M. Waller, Joshua C. Learned, A. P. Buell, W. F. Robinson and Oscar F. Hewitt.

The girls high school from its commencement in 1854 had been under the management of the school visitors and supported entirely by the town. Since 1856 the boys grammar school had been under their charge exclusively, and supported in part by the Bartlett fund, and in part by the town. The expense to the town for the two schools amounted to about \$3,000 a year.

In the report for the year 1867-8 the chairman stated that “in the public schools all the children of the city may obtain a free education, and while we do not pretend to vie with many other places in the beauty and costliness of our buildings we may, without hesitation, challenge any of the towns of the State to show better public schools.” His successor need not hesitate to boast at the present time of the “beauty and costliness” of our school houses, and with equal confidence challenge any town to show better schools than those of this city.

The cost of the public schools at that time cannot be exactly ascertained. It may be assumed to have not greatly exceeded the sum of \$9,000, which was the amount required by law to be raised for the number of the school population at that time in the town. The number of different pupils attending school during the year was 2,125. The average attendance was 1,164. The number of teachers 30, and the cost of instruction \$13,250. Although the cost of instructing the individual has since been doubled the number instructed in proportion to the whole number registered has been increased nearly one-third.

Very soon after the organization of the School Society and the division of the town into school districts, as we have seen, the question of mixed schools for boys and girls was raised. Another and more irritating one—the mixing of the few black children in town with the white for common instruction—arose to vex the different school committees. The blacks being excluded from the district schools and there being no provision for elementary instruction in the town grammar school, their case was forlorn.

Ichabod Pease, an aged colored man, who in early life had been a slave, and who was in many respects, says Doctor Hallam who knew him well, "a remarkable man whose modest worth, quiet dignity, and consistent goodness, secured for him the unfeigned respect of all men of whatever complexion or form of faith," interested himself in behalf of the children of his race.

In 1837 he established under the shadow of the Episcopal church of which he was a member a school for their benefit, and procured at the town meeting in aid of its support an appropriation of fifty dollars. This appropriation was renewed the following year. As it was not continued, and no mention is afterwards made of the school, the exclusion of the blacks from the public schools could not have been long continued.

Mr. Pease died on the fourth of March, 1842, aged eighty-six years. "At his death," the annalist of St. James's parish mentions that "the most eminent citizens sought the privilege of acting as "bearers at his funeral." He deserves to be commemorated among those who have contributed to the cause of popular education in this town.

The School Society marked its closing year by the establishment of an evening school, free to all young men residing in this town over fifteen years of age. At the annual town meeting, October seventh, 1867, the town appropriated five hundred dollars for its maintenance. The school proved an eminent success under the management of Newton Fuller as principal, and Charles B. Jennings and John S. Dunn, assistants. It was continued by the Union school district, and one for young women was begun in 1869. Both were continued until 1879. These night schools were a marked feature in the public school system of the town. They took the lead and were soon followed by others in different union school districts of the State. A night school for males has recently been established, and now constitutes a part of the public school system of the town, required to be maintained by the law of the State.

#### YOUNG LADIES HIGH SCHOOL.

At the annual town meeting, in October, 1854, the Board of School Visitors recommended that a high school for girls should be established, and that an appropriation of \$1,500 be made for its support. The recommendation was adopted and the appropriation granted.

In the autumn of 1855 the school was begun in the building previously occupied by the New London Female Academy. Negotiations were entered into by the town with the proprietors of the academy for the purchase of the building. Unfortunately for the interests of the school, and of the town likewise, they were defeated by a failure to agree upon the price. The town meeting had limited the sum to be paid for the property at four thousand dollars.

From 1855 to 1858 the school was conducted by Amos Perry, A. B. (Havard,) and his assistants, Mary E. Reynolds and Marion Hunt. His successor was Mrs. Sarah Wyman, who remained for seven years in charge of the school. Two of these years were passed in the academy building. That building having been sold in 1860 the school was removed to a room expressly fitted up as a second story of the building on the ledge of rocks at the head of Pearl street, belonging to the First Baptist Society. Its stay here was not long, for the building was shortly after destroyed by fire. A temporary abiding place was found, first, in a public hall in the third story of a building on the northwest corner of Bank and Golden streets, and afterwards in the court house. These unsuitable and inconvenient accommodations for such a school were very soon exchanged for others, for some reasons, not much more desirable, that were provided in the basement of the Second Baptist Church on Union street. These continued to be the conditions of the school until 1865, when Mrs. Wyman was succeeded by Marion A. Greene, a graduate of the Fort Plain Collegiate Institute. The assistants of Mrs. Wyman had been Jane Clark, Marion R. Hempstead and Mary J. Turner.

Miss Hempstead was a graduate of the female academy, and is now (Mrs. Marian R. H. Stayner,) principal of division number four of the Union school district. She has taught in the public schools of her native town up to the present time, for thirty-one years, and since 1870 continuously.

Miss Turner was a pupil in the school from its commencement until 1859, when she completed the course of instruction and received its first certificate of graduation. She was a teacher in the school for fourteen years, and an assistant teacher when the school was discontinued.

Miss Greene conducted the school from 1865 to 1891. During her incumbency the advance in studies pursued, and the increase in the number of pupils, made it necessary to employ two and finally three assistant teachers.

The School Visitors of the Union district, having succeeded to the management of the school in 1868, immediately provided it with improved environments. This was brought about by dividing the pupils in the senior department of division number three between divisions number two and four. This arrangement was carried out with no inconvenience to the pupils nor embarrassment to the teachers of the division schools. By it ample and well lighted rooms were secured, in a centrally located building, for the use of the high school. Thereafter the fee for tuition was only required from non-resident pupils. Here the school found its first satisfactory abiding place since it left the building of the female academy, and here it remained for five years. The discontinuance of the Bartlett school afforded an opportunity to provide it with a permanent home of its own. By the expenditure of \$6,500 the Bartlett school building was enlarged, rearranged, and newly furnished, and the school found itself in quarters fully as convenient and as beautifully located as those in which it commenced its career. Here it remained for the following seventeen years. The assistant teachers during that time were Anna B. Williams, Mary J. Turner, Grace H. Learned, Mary D. Washburn, Sarah Jennings, Jessie Lynch, and Mary F. Crofton.

All these teachers, except Miss Williams and Miss Learned, were on the roll of its graduates. Miss Williams and Miss Washburn died in office. The former in 1873. The latter in 1883. From 1872 two assistant teachers were employed. Higher qualifications for admission being required, a new class was not formed at the beginning of that year, and the course of studies was enlarged. When the school was first organized the studies pursued in advance of those taught in the division schools were Physical Geography, Ancient and English History, Elementary Algebra, and Latin Grammar and Reader. The course now adopted, included all these and in addition thereto, Natural History, Physiology, Botany, Astronomy, French Language and History, Higher Arithmetic, Geometry, Mental and Moral Philosophy, English Literature, English Analysis and Composition, and Vocal Music.

This arrangement of studies continued, with some modifications in it, and advancement in them, until the final close of the school. Then the requirements for graduation included four years in Latin, two years in French, two years in Algebra, one year each in Arithmetic and Plane Geometry; a portion of one year varying from one-

third of a year in Botany, one-half of a year each in Astronomy and Ethics, and two-thirds of a year in Physics; like portions of one year to United States History, History of Greece, Rome, and England and Rhetoric; and regular exercises throughout the course in Reading, Spelling, English Literature, and Composition.

The opening of the Williams Memorial Institute rendered it unnecessary to continue the high school any longer. That announcement was made at the closing exercises of the school, which were held in the Lyceum Theatre on the nineteenth of June, 1891. The writer, on that occasion, as committee of the school, called attention to the constancy and liberality with which the town had supported the school, throughout its long and useful career, and mentioned the fact that forty-one of the teachers, below the grade of principal, in the public schools of the town the previous year were graduates of the Young Ladies High School.

The organization of the school at its close was Marion A. Greene, principal; Grace H. Learned, first assistant; Mary J. Turner, second assistant; and Mary F. Crofton, third assistant. There were 107 pupils, of whom eighteen were residents of the surrounding towns. The whole number of pupils who had been graduated from the school was 303. The total expenses of the school for that year had been \$3,228.18.

So ended, after an uninterrupted career of almost forty years, the Young Ladies High School of New London.

#### THE BARTLETT SCHOOL.

The town grammar school, since its foundation, in 1678, had fulfilled the requirements of Colonial and State law for a Latin school. Down to the close of Doctor Dow's incumbency, and the beginning of the school society, this venerable institution has already passed in review. From its removal to the new schoolhouse in Huntington street it began to be called the Bartlett school. The district school system, under the school society, rapidly developed, and the grammar school gradually assumed the characteristics of a high school.

When the Union school went out of existence, in 1850, the grammar school, then under the charge of E. B. Jennings, A. M., was the only school left in which boys could have the advantages of academic instruction. To provide for them the school, in 1852, was made free; a course of studies to prepare any boy to enter



E. B. JENNINGS, A. M.  
1814—1895.





BARTLETT SCHOOL HOUSE.  
1834 - 1873.



college was instituted; ample appropriation made in addition to the revenue of the Bartlett fund for that purpose; and the school virtually incorporated into the system of public schools created by the school society law of the State. From that time the school was called the Bartlett high school. Under the wise and popular management of 'Professor' Jennings it achieved an enviable reputation as a preparatory school, and worthily contributed to make effectual the tardy effort while it lasted to commemorate the name of Robert Bartlett.

The establishment of the Bulkeley school, in 1873, rendered the continuance of the school unnecessary. Its discontinuance was announced by a formal vote adopted on the twelfth of August, 1873. In the same vote the Board extended to Mr. Jennings, the head master, their 'grateful acknowledgements for his faithful and efficient service for more than twenty years in that station.'

So closed the career of the Bartlett school. "The old Bartlett 'school' as the Board said, 'upon which the boys of New London 'had depended for a quarter of a century for the opportunity to gain 'a higher than a common school education.'" To this it may be added that many who received no higher scholastic education than they received in this school have attained to distinction in many of the walks of life. Among its graduates is enrolled a Governor of this State and two Judges of its courts.

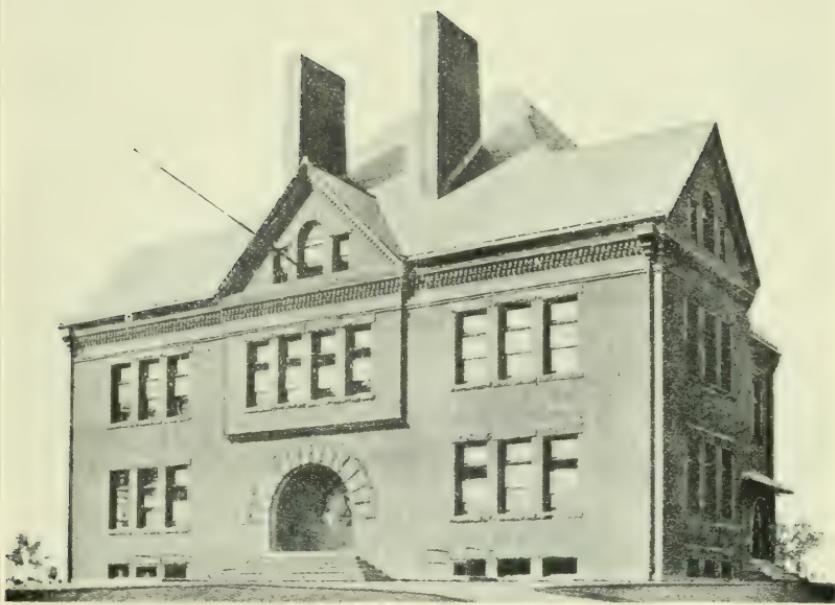
Thus through the first three periods of their evolution, the schools of the town have sufficiently passed in review. And now comes the fourth and last, culminating in the present Union school district.

Under the law of 1867 the town elected by ballot nine persons to act as a school committee, on whom all the duties formerly discharged by the Board of Visitors and the different district committees were devolved. The new Board was composed of all the members of the former Board of Visitors except W. F. Robinson, who had removed from town. With them were associated Benjamin Stark, Henry Potter, John A. Tibbits, and Ralph Wheeler. On the ninth of October, 1868, the board met and organized. They allotted among themselves the individual term of service required by law, as follows: for three years, Henry P. Haven, Benjamin Stark, and Thomas M. Waller; for two years, Joshua C. Learned, A. P. Buell, and Henry Potter; for one year, John A. Tibbits, Ralph Wheeler, and Oscar F. Hewitt. Henry P. Haven was appointed chairman. Joshua C.

Learned, secretary and treasurer. A. P. Buell, acting school visitor. J. C. Learned and A. P. Buell; committee of the boys high school. Benjamin Stark, Thomas M. Waller, and Ralph Wheeler, committee of the girls high school.

The arrangements of location and instructors, made previously by the districts, were altered as little as possible. Some changes in the corps of teachers were made, and in some cases scholars were allowed to step over the old district bounds.' On the whole this radical change in the management of the district schools was effected with very little friction. The town had become accustomed to, and was perfectly familiar with, the control of the high schools by the former board of school visitors, and found practically no difficulty in adjusting itself to the management and control of all the schools by the new board, which has been popularly known since that time as the Board of Education.

A code of rules and regulations for conducting the schools, with a complete list of text books, the hours of school time, the length of terms, and other specific regulations affecting the management of the entire school system, was prepared under instructions of the board, by the chairman of the girls high school committee. The code was adopted and ordered to be printed for circulation among the families of the pupils. It was found of great service in unifying the district, and with such changes as have been found requisite by lapse of time and experience in the development of the new system, still remains in force. Divisions one, three, five, six, and seven were uniformly graded, from the primary to the junior grades inclusive. Pupils throughout the districts in the senior grade were divided according to convenience of attendance between divisions number two and four. These two schools were continued under male teachers—Charles B. Jennings, A. M., (Yale,) in number four, and Newton Fuller in number two. Mr. Fuller had been already for ten years the able and conspicuously successful principal of that school under the former district system. In all the other schools female teachers were employed. Divisions number six and seven were consolidated. The new division, with an enlargement of territorial area, was thereafter known as number six. For this new division a school building was erected,—the first of the type of modern schoolhouses erected in town. The situation was well chosen and the limits of the new division so judiciously enlarged that the pressure of attendance upon



NATHAN HALE GRAMMAR SCHOOL  
1890.



division number five was greatly relieved. The total cost of the land and building was \$8,622.73.

In 1883 an important alteration in the organization of the district was made. The pupils in division number three were all transferred to divisions number two and four,—the distribution of them being made as was found, from the residence of the pupils, most convenient,—and a school established in the school building of division number three, into which the pupils—male and female—of the whole town above the junior grade were collected. The school was placed in charge of Charles B. Jennings, who had been for sixteen years continuously in the service of the town as a teacher. His assistants were Myra B. Fitch, Teresa C. Crofton, and Nettie J. Bishop, all graduates of the young ladies high school. The establishment of this school removed all the grounds for ungenerous rivalry which had existed between the two divisions to which senior pupils had been before assigned. The course of study in the school has been gradually extended, and its standard advanced until it has become entirely worthy to be called a grammar school, and an honor to the name of Nathan Hale, which it has adopted. By a happy adjustment in the course of studies pursued in the several schools the graduates of this school are admitted upon the certificate of the principal as pupils in both the Williams Memorial Institute and the Bulkeley school.

In 1890 the crowning act was added by the board to the organization of the district. The principal of the grammar school was also made Acting School Visitor. Before this one of the board had generally acted in that capacity. Considering that the members of the board were all busy men it could not be otherwise than that the selection of a practical and skillful educator to discharge the duties of that office should be a very great improvement upon the former method. More thoroughly uniform grading, advancement in the course of studies, and increased efficiency in the suppression of truancy and non-attendance have followed the change. For its guidance and assistance the board has now the aid to be derived from the supervision of all the schools by a professional educator. His attendance at the regular monthly meetings of the board enables its members to inform themselves about all details that may contribute to an efficient and satisfactory discharge of their own important and responsible duties.

The erection of the schoolhouse at the entrance of Montauk avenue, in 1888, for division number five, continued the era of new school buildings fitted with the latest and most approved appliances for heating and ventilating them, which had been begun in 1882 by the building of the schoolhouse in division number six.

This schoolhouse was designed for the accommodation of five hundred pupils, the maximum number which the Board deemed it would be wise at any time to congregate in one building.

The school was provided with ten teachers, Mary J. Lynch, principal; Josephine S. Rice, Nettie J. Bishop, Harriet E. Forsyth, Hannah A. Ducie, Marguerite C. Ducie, Hannah J. Corcoran, Mary Mahan, Margaret M. Keeney, and Helen M. Douglass.

The registered number of pupils in 1890 reached as high as 569 in the fall term, and the average attendance during the year was 411. The cost of the building completely furnished was \$46,554.94. It is called the Nameeug school.

This was followed, in 1890, by the erection of the grammar school building on Williams street at a cost of \$49,148.15. The whole number registered in this school, according to the last report, was 256, and the average attendance during the year was 208.

In no way has the value of improved school buildings to the cause of popular education in this town been more plainly shown than in the increased average attendance in the new ones and the pressure to gain admittance into them from the divisions not yet provided with them.

The new schoolhouse in division number one was finished and occupied in 1893. It stands on the site of the mansion built by the second Governor Winthrop, in 1754, and is enclosed, with the 'old town mill,' in the spacious grounds purchased by the city for the use of the school district. The whole cost of the building, grading, and other expenses upon the adjacent grounds, was \$43,192.72, exclusive of the sum paid for the site which was \$21,800. It is called the Winthrop school.

When the new building for division number two is completed upon the site at the corner of Broad street and Lewis lane recently purchased by the district, the city will be equipped with school buildings containing sittings for its whole school population, conveniently located, with a school organization simple and capable of easy expansion, and a corps of competent teachers for the most part born, reared, and educated within its own limits.



LEONARD H. BULKELEY.  
1791—1849.





THE BULKELEY.



## THE BULKELEY SCHOOL.

Leonard H. Bulkeley, who was descended from the Rev. Gershom Bulkeley, the second minister of the town, and the last representative here of the name of the family, bequeathed the bulk of his estate, nearly \$25,000, for the foundation of a free school exclusively for the boys of this town. The trustees named in the will, Nathan Belcher, William C. Crump, John P. C. Mather, Henry P. Haven, and N. Shaw Perkins, were incorporated by a special act of the General Assembly, in 1850, as "The Trustees of the Bulkeley School."

By the will the trustees were directed to improve the estate until it amounted to \$50,000.

By a further act of the Legislature the trustees were authorized to continue the improvement, the amount expressed by the testator being deemed inadequate to successfully establish such a school as he intended.

In 1871 the trustees had accumulated upwards of \$70,000, and then commenced the erection of a school building. The plans were prepared by Leopold Eidlitz, an architect, who had won great applause for the beautiful edifice erected by the First Congregational society. Whatever may be said about the adaptability of the building for the purposes of a school it certainly is an ornament to the city, an enduring monument to the memory of the founder, and answers the use for which it was designed. The school was opened in 1873, at a time corresponding with the beginning of the fall term of the public schools, in the month of September. The first principal was Eugene B. Collister, A. M., (Amherst,) with James Cooper, B. A., (Amherst,) assistant. Mr. Collister was succeeded, in 1880, by Ely R. Hall, B. A., (Yale,) and he, in 1888, by Walter A. Towne, A. M., (Amherst,) who had been the assistant teacher since 1877.

During the last year the number of pupils has been 87. The assistant instructors were Eugene B. Lawrence, A. B., (Tufts college,) Percy C. Eggleston, A. B., (Yale,) and William M. Booth, Jr., B. S., (Harvard.)

Pupils of this school can be fully prepared to enter any of the universities of this country.

## THE WILLIAMS MEMORIAL INSTITUTE.

In any sketch of the history of schools in this town, the Williams Memorial Institute will occupy a conspicuous place.

Mrs. Harriet Peck Williams, of Norwich, the widow of General William Williams, died on the fourteenth of October, 1880, in the eighty-fifth year of her age.

Mrs. Williams bequeathed to Robert McEwen, Henry R. Bond, Henry P. Haven, William C. Crump, Augustus Brandegee, Charles Augustus Williams, Charles Barns, and Benjamin Stark her residuary estate, in trust for the promotion and advancement of female education. When said residuary estate, with its earnings, should amount to \$150,000, the trustees were authorized and directed to erect and suitably furnish a proper building for a female high school, free to all girls residing temporarily or permanently in the city of New London, and from the adjoining towns; and said school should forever be called the Williams Memorial Institute, in memory of her son, Thomas W. Williams 2nd, a merchant of New London, who died suddenly on the twelfth of September, 1855, in the fortieth year of his age.

The Institute building, one of the finest buildings for school purposes in New England, was erected upon a lot formerly owned by her son and bequeathed to the trustees for that purpose by Mrs. Williams. It stands in a very conspicuous position, commanding an extensive view of the surrounding country, and of the waters of Long Island Sound and the Thames river, and will easily accommodate three hundred students.

The Institute was opened for the reception of pupils at the beginning of the fall term, in September, 1891, with Colin S. Buell, A. M., (Yale,) principal, assisted by Grace H. Learned, A. B., (Vassar College,) Mary J. Turner and Mary F. Crofton, graduates of the Young Ladies High School.

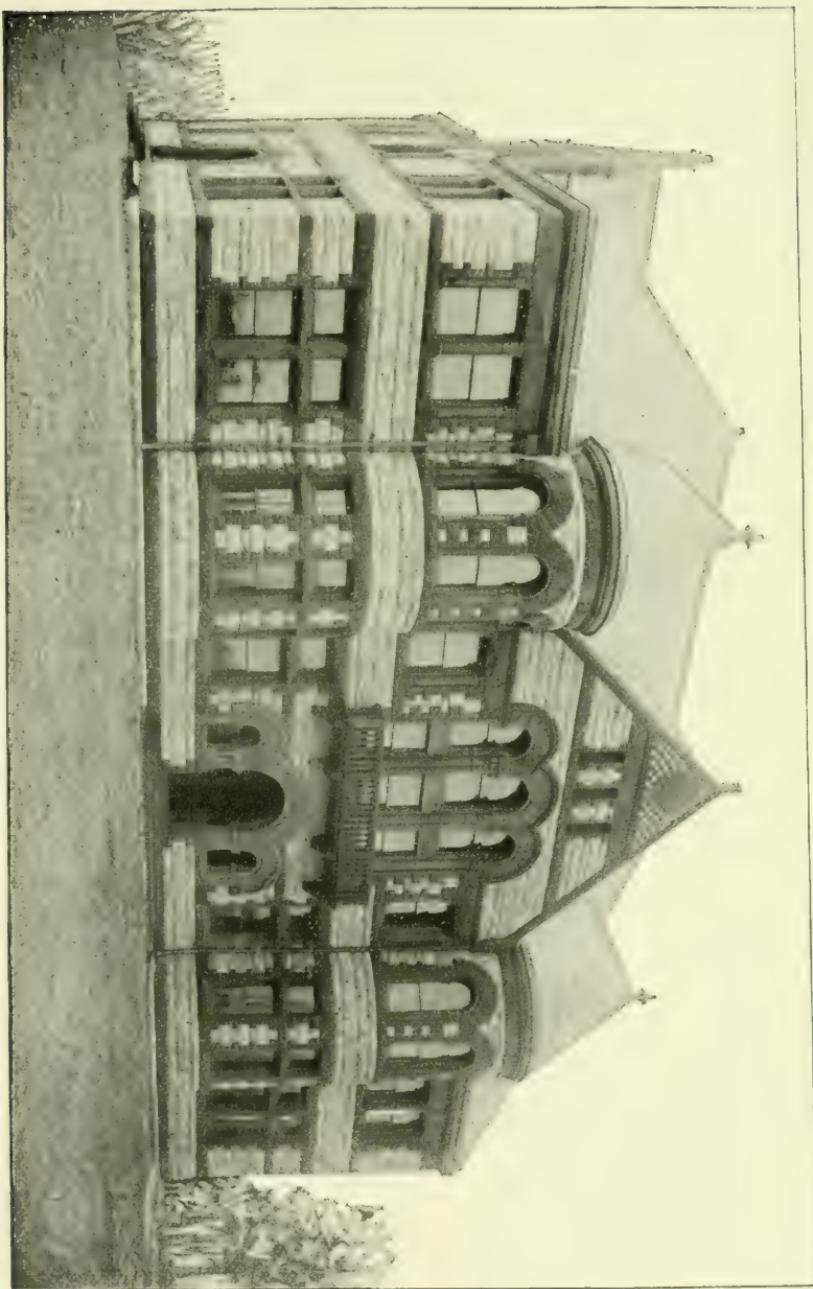
The course of studies pursued requires four years for its completion, and is so arranged that a graduate may be fitted in a perfectly satisfactory manner for any university or college in this country to which she may be eligible.

The opening of the Institute, as we have seen, caused the discontinuance of the High school, and by a vote passed at a regular meeting of the school board on the ninth of July, 1891, the use of



HARRIET P. WILLIAMS.  
1795—1880





WILLIAMS MEMORIAL INSTITUTE.



the library and such of the furniture of that school as might be desired was granted to the trustees of the institute "until otherwise ordered by the Union School District of New London."

From the outset physical training has been pursued in this school under a competent instructor. To this has been, from time to time, added other special pursuits. So that now the opportunity is afforded to post graduates, and all other members of the school, to receive aid and instruction in drawing and painting, music and elocution. The corps of instructors in the regular course of studies required for graduation is now the principal, Mr. Buell, the assistants Miss Learned, Miss Turner, Miss Crofton and Miss Florence D. Shepherd, A. B., (Boston University,) with Mary Sears Smith, (Anderson Normal School,) teacher of physiology and physical culture; Ellen Coit, of drawing and painting; Nettie J. Luce, of elocution; and J. A. Van Kuren, director of school chorus and glee club.

The course of studies pursued in the junior year are Latin, algebra, history, (ancient and modern); in the junior middle year, Latin, algebra, history continued, physiology,ventional geometry, and in addition each regular student is required to take either Greek, French, or German, as she may elect; in the senior middle year, Latin, Greek, plane geometry, physics, botany, French and German, and rhetoric; all regular students are required to take rhetoric, and to elect three studies from the preceding list for this year; in the senior year, Latin, Greek, solid geometry, plane trigonometry, astronomy, geology, mineralogy, French, German and English literature. In the winter and summer terms, Latin, Greek, mathematics, science, French, German, and English literature are elective. The number of registered pupils last year was one hundred and seventy-nine.

With the expansion of the course of studies the elective system has been introduced, and 'found to work very well indeed.' 'But the most radical change that has taken place is the abolishment of the old marking system and the term examinations.' 'As no prizes are offered the pupils are thrown upon their own resources; all unhealthy rivalry is removed, and learning is pursued for its own sake.'

#### SCHOOL FUNDS.

At the town meeting in October, 1856, when the grammar school committee was abolished, Henry P. Haven, who was then the chair-

man of the board of school visitors, was elected School Fund Commissioner. The following year he was elected Treasurer of the School Fund, and no mention is made of a commissioner. Since then, annually, a treasurer of the fund has been elected, who each year pays to the treasurer of the school district "the New London School Society income." Last year it amounted to seventy-four dollars. What the fund is; where it came from; and how it is invested, no where appears in the town records. It is not important, perhaps, to know these particulars. That "the fund" came to Mr. Haven from the grammar school committee is a probable conjecture, and that it was what was left of the proceeds of the school land sold prior to 1725. Certain it is that there is now in the custody of William H. Reeves, Treasurer of the School Fund, seventeen hundred dollars, the income of which is used for the support of the public schools.

At a special town meeting held on the ninth of January, 1837, the town accepted its part of the surplus revenue of the United States, deposited with the State. Ebenezer Learned was appointed the agent of the town to receive the same from the State, and with Asa Otis and Leonard H. Bulkeley, a committee to manage the fund. Benjamin Stark was chosen treasurer. These appointments were to continue until the next annual town meeting. The managers were directed to loan the fund upon mortgage to inhabitants of this town only, in sums not less than \$100 nor more than \$500 to any individual borrower.

For some reason, which does not appear, the action taken at this town meeting does not seem to have been satisfactory. At a subsequent meeting, held on the thirty-first of the same month, Benjamin Stark, Ebenezer Learned, and Asa Otis, resigned their appointments. Leonard H. Bulkeley was appointed agent, and he, with Thomas S. Perkins and George Minard were appointed managers of the fund. Thomas S. Perkins was chosen treasurer. The treasurer was required to give bonds to the satisfaction of the selectmen. All were to serve without compensation, having agreed to render their services gratuitously. The vote regulating the loaning of the fund was confirmed.

At the next annual town meeting the treasurer reported the amount received from the State to be \$11,187.67, and that it had been loaned in accordance with the town vote. The last report of the treasurer

of this fund recorded in the town book was made by Louis Bristol at the town meeting October first, 1849. The fund is now in the custody of the present treasurer, William H. Rowe. The present managers of the fund are J. Lawrence Chew, George B. Prest, and Nelson M. Keeney. The income of the fund is devoted to the support of the public schools. The principal of the fund is held in trust by the town, upon conditions involving its repayment to the State Treasurer whenever required to do so by law.

In 1673 Robert Bartlett 'declared his will in the presence of the selectmen and other respectable persons.' He bequeathed all his estate, consisting of large tracts of land in New London and vicinity to the town to be improved for the education of children. We have seen how it was *improved*. In 1873, the Secretary of the board of school visitors reported the principal of the Bartlett fund to be \$3200, and that the income amounting that year to \$192 had been used for the support in part of the Bartlett school. As it would no longer be needed for that purpose it was suggested that some step should be taken for its future use that would perpetuate the memory of Robert Bartlett.

The town grammar school for one hundred and twenty years and the Bartlett high school for almost forty years more having, with the aid of the Bartlett estate, made some provision for 'the education of children' in the past, the estate was not entirely wasted if it was not improved as it might have been. By a vote of the board of school visitors the fund invested in six per cent government bonds was turned over to the Bulkeley school trustees to be improved for the use of their school "until otherwise ordered by the Union school district." They now hold the fund, but no use is made of it by which it is associated with the name of Robert Bartlett, or is in any way contributory to the perpetuation of his memory. The trustees might with a part of the income support a scholarship—however small the value of it—which would so long as they are allowed the use of the fund be known as the Bartlett scholarship to be competed for exclusively by the boys of this town.

In 1702 the town voted that 'the income of the ferry' should be forever granted to this fund in consideration for land belonging to the fund impropriated by the town. How the Bartlett fund has been deprived of this source of revenue is a question not deemed pertinent to this review.

From the foregoing retrospect of whatever may be said to properly appertain to the schools of New London it will be seen how slow and yet how sure has been the evolution of the system of public schools in this town from the days of the Town Grammar School under Master Brigdon in 1660, down to the grammar school of the present day, which has been dedicated to the memory of the patriot-martyr who regretted that he had "but one life to give for his country."

NEW LONDON SOCIETY  
FOR  
TRADE AND COMMERCE.

Governor Taleot called an extraordinary session of the general court at Hartford, February, 1732-3. Its exclusive consideration was limited to the action of the New London Society of Trade and Commerce in issuing bills in payment for merchandise of amounts and tenor resembling the obligations authorized and redeemable by the State. The governor of the society and treasurer were summoned to appear with all the books and accounts to show their entire transactions. To one curious in the condition and direction of the trade, foreign and domestic, of the colony at that time, this exhibition would have given abundant information, as well as to the business methods. But no record is to be found of this exposure. Not only is this representation wanting, but from any other source there is but little light upon their mercantile proceedings. There are brief notices of the society in Miss Caulkins' History of New London and Benson's account of Connecticut Currency. The volume of "Taleot Papers," lately published, adds nothing to the facts patent in the recorded acts of the general court. The lately discovered sheets of Hempstead's journal, though including

all of the years of its turbulent life, give not an additional word of its operations. He often mentions Solomon Coit in his diary. He seems frequently to have worked for him. But in relation to the Society of Trade and Commerce, though in Hartford at the time of its execution (very likely called there as a witness), he only said: "February 23, 1733, the general assembly have condemned the society's moneys, dissolved the society." Possibly their commercial matters were secondary to their other aims. There is mention in the petitions to the general court at different times of two large losses at sea, the one, a ship and cargo valued at £6,000 and one of a whaling schooner of £3,000. As is seen by the proceedings of the general court, the charter was repealed, and the banking business summarily stopped. The assembly's action in relation to the bills already emitted is interesting, manifesting its sense of duty to the public (or the King's lieges) by making protection of their interests the paramount consideration. The interposition of the State between the community and loss was very generous. The State assumed the liability for the bills, thus endorsing and securely authenticating the bills in circulation, taking what value as collateral the mortgages amounted to. Their reasoning seems to have been that the community had taken the bills of the society in good faith, having been represented as legal money of as real value as those issued by the commonwealth itself. The error or fraud should not victimize the innocent farmer and tradesman. The State would save them harmless, and if there had been honest misconception of the powers granted, by the members of the society, the repeal of the charter would prevent hereafter further malfeasance. There was this much of reality in the society's pretensions. It certainly had an existence, and for its existence the general court was responsible. Also the suspicion is justifiable that the wrong impression that the charter of the society was the same as that applied for in 1729, if not fostered by those interested, was certainly not combated. So the bill-holder might be twice a victim, first to his ignorance, and again to misrepresentation. The profits and perils arising from a circulating medium were for the State, and distinctly not for a society. Hereafter no association could issue bills bearing no interest, redemption only secured by mortgages. If the like were attempted again the penalty was declared,

The bald fact to be considered by the general court was that the New London Society of Trade and Commerce had assumed a sovereign right to supply up to the limit of their needed capital a circulating medium in the form of bills of similar denomination and tenor with the colonial governments of their own and neighboring States. These bills bore no interest, and were based only on mortgages.

October 9th, 1729, Solomon Coit, for himself and associates, petitioned the general court of Connecticut, and asked for a patent or act of incorporation for the New London Society of Trade and Commerce. While two of the three special solicitations referred to the ordinary grants for associated or company action in the field they propose, the third desires "the power to emit bills for currency upon our own credit as we may find occasion at any time for promoting or maintaining our trade." The petition was refused, though the feeling of the lower house was at first apparently favorable.

The associates of Solomon Coit in this object are named in this petition, numbering forty or fifty, and are from different sections and almost every business hamlet and town in the State. Several are recognized from this town, one or two from Hartford and Middletown. Undoubtedly the list includes more from these places, but hardly to be identified as residents from their names simply. Until the session of May, 1732, the records do not again mention them or their object. But that session the same named, with additions increasing the number to eighty, appear as petitioners for the power asked in the earlier application and for the commercial objects only, designating importations by cargo and large wholesale operations by which, as they say in a subsequent memorial of justification and defence, they hope for much cheaper rates for themselves and directly or indirectly for others. This application asked no power as to bills of currency, professing strictly commercial ends. After correcting in the grant the phraseology of the petition somewhat, that it might not express a purpose in outright defiance of the laws of England, and for some other reason adding "encouraging the fisheries," it was acceded to. This incorporation was designed to enable an unwieldy partnership to do business without dilatory, cumbersome movement quite as much as an authority for corporate procedure. It empowered the representatives of the society to

work more promptly and individually. The representations of the petitioners evidently impressed the court favorably, and there seems cordial co-operation to "have entertained their undertaking."

I do not see that the capital was named. Its amount was unrestricted, and the active officials empowered in the charter or patent were, to the impression of an observer, only and sufficiently to form and execute the declared purposes of the institution. The officers of the society consisted of a moderator, a secretary and treasurer, and a committee of three. The moderator or president, Seymour, was from Hartford. The functions of the committee, with the moderator and treasurer, were the administration and planning of the society's exclusive affairs. The amount of stock to entitle one to a vote, and the increased ballot power to the larger stockholders, was exactly determined by the court. It seems that a commercial adventure was fairly inaugurated and launched, and the necessary legislation accomplished. Nothing else was now to be done but to commence business. We have small means of learning the opinion popularly entertained of this co-partnership, but that it was looked upon favorably, and hopefully by the enterprising in the community there is evidence. But it is certain that its operations were different from the understanding of the legislative enactors of their charter. But a few months after this incorporation, we meet on the State records an imperative and urgent order of Governor Talcot to the sheriff of Hartford county, in which he declares that the society has struck bills of credit to the sum of many thousand pounds, and have sold such bills to his Majesty's subjects as a medium of trade, and equal in value to current money or bills of this colony, and accordingly have received for said bills at the value, provisions and other valuable commodities of the country in great quantities of sundry of his Majesty's subjects; to summon said society before the general assembly to show by what lawful authority, if any, they have emitted and sold those bills, and why said society should not refund and pay back in money or other articles received and purchased, etc., etc. Governor Talcot, by letter on file from Timothy Green to his address, in reply to an inquiry by mail, is informed (confirming the governor's declaration in the order to the sheriff), that there had been printed for the society £30,000 in bills of different denominations, and that £15,000 had been put in circulation. Under date of February 9th, 1733, the society was sum-

moned before the general assembly at Hartford for issuing bills of credit, and Daniel Coit (the secretary) to bring before the assembly society records, on a charge of abuse of privilege. It was an exciting occasion. It appeared that unlawful use of the colony's credit had been made; the security pledged for its redemption insufficient, or at least questionable. No money had been paid in for the stock; certificates had been issued based on mortgages made to the committee, and on that security only were the bill-holders to look for their redemption. Everything on the surface was smooth and fascinating to the society. Property had been bought and held by its agents without any outlay or effort by the stockholders. Further emissions and further purchases were in the future. It does not appear whether vessels had been actually purchased up to the date of the summons, but they were essential and a part of the scheme of foreign commerce. They appear afterwards. Community was aroused, and the wise and conservative were alarmed. Up to that time no visible harm had been wrought, and the thoughtless and visionary thought that the operations of the society, though perhaps irregular, were adventurous and really not mischievous, but excusable. Our wise progenitors in the assembly proceeded coolly to examine and try the matter. The discussion was on certain questions propounded.

No. 1. "Is it lawful for any corporation, or persons to issue bills of credit?" Voted, No.

No. 2. "Bills issued by N. L. society are bills of credit?" Voted, Yes.

No. 3. "Said society is bound to refund to bill-holders in current money?" Voted, Yes.

No. 4. "Shall a law be passed preventing issues?" Voted, Yes.

No. 5. "As the members put in mortgages instead of stock, does that accord with the grant?" Voted, No.

No. 6. "By this mismanagement have they forfeited their charter privileges?" Voted, Yes.

No. 7. "Shall their charter be annulled?" Voted, Yes.

An act was passed subjecting those who issue bills of credit for currency to the penalties for forging and counterfeiting. As nearly as consecutive events are recorded, this sentence or resolution was met by a claim of want of jurisdiction by the society. Why the assembly which created the corporation could not examine into the exercise of its privileges, is perhaps a question more readily answered to-day than then. But the claim of want of jurisdiction was waived. They threatened an appeal to the King—of which we hear nothing more. But within a day or two the agents of the society represent to the assembly, “that to forward the ends of this association they issued fourteen or fifteen thousand pounds in bills, and as their charter is repealed they are unable to make settlement with their committee of issue—and beg that the act of incorporation be revived and a loan made to them of £30,000 of the bills of the bank now granted on public credit to pay holders of the bills and go forward with their business?” Voted, No.

At the session, May 10th, 1733, the agents of the New London society again ask to be recognized as a society and enabled to recover debts and establish contracts made, an emission of bills by the assembly and a loan of £30,000. “They are a vine of the assembly’s planting, and though it is adjudged their first fruits were wild grapes, by pruning it may be redeemed.” Upon this memorial, questions were proposed, “Whether this government can make a company of merchants.” Answer.—It is doubtful whether “Letters Patent from the King is not necessary, and it is hazardous for this government to do it.” “Is it for the welfare of this government to do it? No.” At this same session a memorial soliciting a renewal of the charter of said society was offered and stating its objects, “by which we hope to be supplied and supply others cheaper,” and have bought vessels’ stores, provisions and other articles, for trade and carrying on the fishery,” and ask a power limited to £50,000 to issue bills to run twelve years, giving mortgages for their redemption, to be able to purchase ten vessels. Refused.

This I conclude from the State records was the last formal effort for the revival of the original plan of business. There are various petitions from time to time to the general assembly for suspension of interest on the mortgages transferred to the State as collateral for the bills of the company redeemed. Some of them very pitiful, but

in no instance is the interest in the mortgages waived, though generally the request for more time was granted. In reviewing the history of the company from the first efforts in 1729 with the undisguised presumptuous request for the unrestricted liberty to emit bills for currency, until the final roysterer act of abandonment of all business existence in 1735, celebrated by the enlivening and consoling gift of Mr. Goddard's barrel of Maderia, we infer the character of the corporators and their capacity for financial transactions, and learn without surprise the ruinous conclusion of the enterprise. It is hard to believe that honest men in their senses, unless very ignorant, would ask the surrender of one of the most vital powers of the State to inexperienced men, both in banking and legislation. And we are left to either of the conclusions, necessarily, of dishonesty or ignorance. And are we charitably forced to the latter choice when, without authority and in the face of refused authority, they immediately rushed into this special branch of power and asked in their first application to provide the means of business. When Governor Taleot first arrested them, not six months after their incorporation, the company had printed bills to the amount of £30,000, and had already expended of them fourteen to fifteen thousand pounds. The associates never paid in one shilling of cash. Their whole means were collateral of undoubtedly exaggerated valuation. It is evident that some of the associates took measures at once to redeem the bills properly proportionate to their stock subscription, and it is evident that that redemption tendered to the committee, and received by them, was acknowledged and accepted as a free acquittance. In fact there was a number who, as soon as the charter was annulled, at once proceeded to redeem themselves from the banking obligations, and while relieving themselves thus retained their proportionate ownership in all the purchases so unsatisfactorily and irregularly made.

N. SHAW PERKINS.

[*Note from Miss Caulkins' History of New London* ]

"November 21st, 1735, they, the stockholders of the Society of Trade and Commerce, had a meeting, and Mr. Goddard from Maderia having made them a present of a quarter cask of wine, they knocked out the head and invited those who had been their enemies to drink, and they themselves drunk to the health of the King, Queen and Mr. Goddard and the prosperity of the Society. The great guns were fired and the sky rung with huzzas." Page 224.

"At a general meeting, held June 5th, 1735, they unanimously dissolved

themselves, the distress which the Society had given birth to could not be disposed of so easily. The members were impoverished and hampered with obligations which they could not discharge. The evils produced by the association could only be effaced by time." Ibid.

Copy of a bill issued by the New London Society of Trade and Commerce is deposited with the New London County Historical Society.

## THE PRESTON SEPARATE CHURCH.

BY

AMOS A. BROWNING, OF NORWICH.

---

The Separate Church movement which followed the great awakening of the earlier half of last century attained its greatest strength in eastern Connecticut. Two-thirds of the thirty or more New Light churches established in the State were located in New London and Windham counties. In every town of the former county there were secessions from the regular order, and new churches were organized, which were either pronounced Separates or were in sympathy with the movement. In New London county Separate congregations were gathered at Norwich Town, New London, Montville, Waterford, Groton, North Groton (Ledyard), Norwich Farms (Franklin), Newent (Lisbon), Bozrah, Long Society, Lyme, East Lyme, Colchester, Preston and (North) Stonington and Separate churches were organized at nearly all these places. Twenty New Light bodies sprung up in half a dozen years. The established churches viewed with astonishment and alarm this swift maturity of the dissenting movement. For a time the very foundations of ecclesiastical order seemed to be broken up.

A few years before the Preston separate church was formed, dissension at New London over revival methods and half covenant had resulted in the gathering at the "Shepherd's Tent," under Timothy Allen of New Haven as preacher, of a congregation composed of those who refused longer to join in services and ordinances at Mr. Adams' church. In 1743 the Rev. Mr. Davenport visited the place and, as a result of his emotional preaching, occurred the affair known as the "Burning of the Books," for

which John Curtis and other Separates were arraigned before a magistrate upon the charge of profaning the Lord's day, and were fined five dollars each. Although authority had been obtained to hold meetings at the tent, the seceders did not prosper, and after a few years the congregation dispersed.

Then came the notable contest at Canterbury concerning the Saybrook platform, in which Col. Dyer played a conspicuous part upon one side and the brothers Solomon and Elisha Paine upon the other. The result was the organization of new churches at Canterbury and Mansfield, which, in 1745, formulated covenants embodying the distinctive principals of the Separates, and became pioneer churches of the new order in eastern Connecticut.

The misdirected zeal with which the dissenters were persecuted at this time did little to correct their extravagant methods, while it stimulated them to greater activity and added to their numbers. A great sensation was caused by the arrest of Elisha Paine for violating the law then recently enacted forbidding that any person other than a settled minister should preach the gospel. The excitement was heightened by the expulsion of John and Ebenezer Cleveland from Yale college because they had attended the Separate meetings at Canterbury and refused to confess they had done wrong. Peculiar difficulties were experienced also in ordaining ministers over the new churches. Thomas Marsh had been chosen teaching elder of the Mansfield church, but he was arrested for lay preaching on the day before that fixed for his ordination (Jan. 6th, 1746), and thus the vigilant enemies of the dissenters succeeded in deferring the latter event. It resulted simply in a postponement, however, for neither Paine nor Marsh remained many months in jail, and upon the latter's release he was ordained, and the Mansfield church enjoyed the advantages of a double pastorate.

Elder Horry's ordination, which had taken place in the meantime, was attended with another embarrassment, that of obtaining an ordained person to assist in the ceremony. But at length, in February, the church at Mansfield procured the aid of Thomas Denison, who had recently been ordained by Baptist divines, and succeeded in ordaining a pastor. Other ordinations followed soon, and thus, singularly as it may seem, the Separates, though styling themselves "strict Congregational," developed their ministry from Baptist origin.

In Norwich, as early as February, 1745, a separation had taken place in Mr. Lord's congregation, and in October, 1747, a Separate church of thirty members was formed at Bean Hill, with Jedediah Hide, one of the number, as pastor. Not far from this time Thomas Denison was installed over the new church at Norwich Farms (Franklin), Samuel Wadsworth over the church at Killingly and Elihu Marsh over that at Windham. One of the earliest Separate churches to organize was that at Plainfield, which ordained to be its elder the spirited Thomas Stevens. The Brunswick church in Scotland was organized in 1746, and ordained John Palmer to be its elder in 1749. In 1750 was formed the little church of seven members at Newent, choosing Jeremiah Tracy for its ruling elder. At Voluntown Separate meetings were held as early as 1745, and in 1751 Alexander Miller was ordained over the new church.

But the Separate church which was more closely identified with that in Preston than any of these, and, like the Preston church, was destined to outlive the century, was that organized on September 11th, 1746, in that part of Stonington, which now forms the new township. Three months later this church, having then a membership of thirty-one, settled Matthew Hale as its first pastor.

The agitation for the formation of new churches was at its height when the Preston Separate church was organized. As early as 1744 a separation had taken place in the Congregational church at Preston City, but a dissenting church was not formed until three years later.

NOTE.—The Rev. Salmon Treat resigned the pastorate of the Congregational church at Preston City on March 14th, 1744. That a separation had taken place prior to this date appears from the following extract from that church's records: "December 11th, 1745. At a church meeting, regularly warned, the Rev. Mr. Hezekiah Lord being present, according to the foregoing vote, to assist in the meeting: 1. It was proposed, Question: Whether it appeared the duty of the church to proceed with such members, as offenders, who separated from the communion of it in special ordinances and attended a separate assembly on Lord's days, while the Rev. Mr. Treat was pastor, and continued to do since: Voted in the affirmative. \* \* \* \* \* \* \* The separating brethren were cited to appear before the church at a meeting warned to be held at the meeting house on May, the 18th, 1746, viz: Hezekiah Park and his wife, Robert Park and his wife, Dorothy Woodward, Jeremiah Smith, Paul Park and his wife, John Avery and his wife, Jacob Kimbal and his wife, Isaac Kimbal and his wife, Ebenezer Witter and his wife, Joseph Witter's wife, Christopher Avery and his wife, the wife of Caleb Gates, Elizabeth Fobes, Ephraim Jones and his wife." The records do not disclose the final action of the church, but we may safely conclude that these persons were dismissed from membership, as nearly all their names appear upon the roll of the Separate Church.

The book containing the “Records of ye Congregational Church of Christ, in Preston called the Separate Church,” nearly all in the handwriting of Elder Park and unusually full and complete, is still in existence. It has been with the hope that the principal facts to be gleaned from it might be put into more enduring form that this article has been prepared. The historic value of the leading events in the life of the Preston church and its pastor, especially as forming a part of the Separate movement of last century, and the genealogical value of the records to be found in the old volume, a value which will increase with the years, are sufficient to make it desirable that they be rescued from their present perishable condition. Facts learned from existing publications and reminiscences of persons still living have been used to make the narrative more complete.

We learn from these records that the Preston Separate Church was “first gathered” on the 17th day of March, 1747. At that time six persons “Proceeded to enter into Solemn Covenant with God and one another: under y<sup>e</sup> Sweet and Powerfull agency of y<sup>e</sup> holy Ghost.” Their names were Hezekiah Park, John Avery, Thomas Woodward, Ephraim Jones, Paul Park and Margaret Jones. Upon the title-page of the volume appears a statement of the reasons leading to the organization of the church, which, in a brief and quaint way, expresses the grievances of the Separates everywhere. It is as follows:—

“This Church is Called y<sup>e</sup> Separate Church because y<sup>e</sup> first Planted; [and] in this [way: it] Came out from y<sup>e</sup> old Church in y<sup>e</sup> Town, which Coled itself Congregational and Partly Presbeterial: who submitted to y<sup>e</sup> Laws of y<sup>e</sup> Government to settle articals of faith: to Govern y<sup>e</sup> Gathering of y<sup>e</sup> Church v<sup>e</sup> Settlement and Support of its ministors building of meeting houses, Preaching Exhorting &c: as also y<sup>e</sup> Church Refuses y<sup>t</sup> members Should Improve there Gifts In Preaching and Exhorting Publickly &c: as also were offended at y<sup>e</sup> Powerfull opperations of y<sup>e</sup> Spirit of God: and Did not Make Saving Connection y<sup>e</sup> Necesary terme of Communion: but admitted unbelievers to Communion: also Made half Members: Baptized their Children &c.”

On June 18th, of the same year, the “church manifested their evidence” that Paul Park was chosen to the pastoral office, and on the fifteenth day of the following month, by a council in which

the Separates of Stonington, Norwich, Canterbury and Plainfield were represented, he was ordained by the laying-on of hands, "to witness," says the church record, "that he was ordained of God to Preach y<sup>e</sup> Gospel and to administer all Gospill ordinances to y<sup>e</sup> whole Church Universal So far as he is Colled. But to this flock in Perticular: which ordination was attended with much of God's Presents."

A passage in Trumbull's History of Connecticut, referring to this occasion, is not without interest, as showing how the Separates were viewed by the adherents of the authorized churches. The historian says: "The enthusiasm of the Separate ministers at this time ran so high, and they had such ideas of the special and immediate influence of the divine spirit that in the solemn charge which was given him (Paul Park), as I have been credibly informed, it was enjoined upon him, by no means to study or pre-meditate what he should say in public, but to speak as the spirit should give him utterance."

Prior to this time, on June 15th, Paul Park was chosen scribe, an office which he continued to hold as long as he lived. The articles of faith and practice adopted by the new church are probably not now in existence. The Cambridge platform was followed with "some alterations and amendments."

The tradition that the Preston Separates held their meetings at first under a tree in the open air is not improbable. Some time after the organization of the church a meeting-house was erected. Its site was about two miles south of the village of Preston City, near the road leading to Cook's mills and a few rods north of the old brick house of Jeremiah Halsey, a well-known landmark in its day. The Halsey farm subsequently became the property of Warren Cook, who replaced the dwelling house with a frame building of modern style. The meeting-house, tradition says, was built of pine brought from the Ledyard cedar swamp, in which many of the people living in that vicinity owned rights. It was cheaply and plainly built, doubtless in the hope that after it had served the church for a time, it would give place to a more pretentious edifice. A wide center-aisle led from the outer double doors to the pulpit, which was built small and high with sounding board above it, according to the fashion of the times. The building may have been forty-five to fifty feet long by thirty-five to forty feet

wide. On each side of the center-aisle were rows of square box pews. Vestibule, chimney, bell or tower, there were none.\* Women carried the old-fashioned foot-stoves to meeting in cold weather, occasionally replenishing the coals by which they were warmed from the open fires of the neighboring dwellings. The meeting-house was not heated. Yet a sermon less than an hour long or a prayer that did not go 'round the world was considered short of the ideal. In summer two services were held on Sunday, and the long intermission was spent by the congregation in neighborly chat, and in lunching upon the eatables brought from home in their pockets. It was before wagons were common. Some walked to meeting and others came on horseback, seated on saddles, sidesaddles and pillions. The horses were tied to the trees about the pasture.

After serving the purposes of a meeting-house for perhaps three-quarters of a century, the building was sold and the proceeds devoted to improvements at the Avery cemetery.

The little church soon received additions to its membership, and each of its earlier years saw a promising growth. The site chosen for the meeting-house was some distance away from any other church, and a quiet rural community. They must continue to pay ministers' rates for the benefit of the old society, and the constable visits them occasionally to enforce the law of the colony in this regard, but otherwise they are not disturbed. At the end of the year 1747 the church had thirteen members. In 1748 ten new members were received, in 1749 nine, in 1750 eight, and in 1751 nineteen. Ten years after organization the church had received a total of eighty members. But before its first decade had passed, internal dissensions arose concerning baptism, which threatened the disruption of the church, and resulted in a formidable secession from the seceders. These doctrinal differences were not peculiar to this church, however, but were agitating the Separates everywhere. A brief reference to the origin and progress of the controversy is necessary to show in its true light the disaffection in the Preston church.

Great sympathy existed, says the learned historian of Windham county, between the Separates and Baptists. "Agreeing mainly

---

\* Many of these facts were learned from Robert S. Avery, Esq., of Washington, D. C.

in the manner of religious worship, in matter of doctrine and discipline, in opposition to the church establishment and compulsory rate-paying, the only essential point of difference was the mode and subjects of baptism. For a time this difference was no bar to co-operation and fellowship. \* \* \* But soon difficulties arose. The Baptists were unwilling to commune with those they deemed unbaptized, and the Separates, who held Abrahamic covenant as the very foundation of their faith, could not consent to rebaptize those sprinkled in infancy.

Solomon Paine had assisted in the ordination of Stephen Babcock at Westerly, but this did not prevent a difference springing up between them soon afterwards. Babcock's sympathies were with the Baptists, although the Hill church, of which he was pastor, had been organized as a New Light body. Paine, on the other hand, was zealous against "Anabaptism." These differences led to the council at Exeter, Rhode Island, called to bring Baptist and Separate churches into Christian fellowship and association. Twenty-seven churches were represented, and three days were occupied in the deliberations. It was agreed "that if any baptized by sprinkling, or in infancy, and belonged to a Congregational church, desired baptism by plunging, and went to a Baptist elder and was immersed, or if a brother had his child baptized, neither should be censurable." Open communion was formally established, and the moderator of the council declared that "all the churches of this body are one church; that the words *dip* and *sprinkle* should cease, and *baptize* only be used."

But the Canterbury and Plainfield churches were represented only by their elders, and they refused to concur in the council's action.

The ordination of Oliver Prentice over the (North) Stonington Separate church occurred on May 22d, 1753. Elder Babcock declined to act with Paine in the ceremony. The records of the Preston church inform us that the charge to the pastor was given by Elder Solomon Paine, and the right hand of fellowship by Elder Paul Park. So the controversy was kept up, and the next year Paine and Babcock joined in calling a general meeting of Separate and Baptist churches at Stonington to effect a Gospel settlement. Twenty-four churches in Connecticut, eight in Massachusetts, seven in Rhode Island and one on Long Island, were represented in this

notable gathering (May 29th, 1754.) The Preston church sent to this council its pastor, two deacons, and Brothers Joseph Witter, Robert Park and Gideon Safford. The convention, like its predecessor at Exeter, sat for three days, but its outcome was altogether different. Union was found to be impossible. The zealous Solomon Paine ascribed the result to "bad temper and conduct in the Baptists." His brother, Elisha Paine, thought the difficulty sprung from opposite principles. Reconciliation had failed, and the alliance of Separates and Baptists was at an end. Henceforth the Separates must contend for membership against the Baptists upon the one hand and the regular Congregational churches upon the other.

Let us now turn our attention again to the church whose career we are following. The records state that in May, 1752, the church met to confer with Samuel Palmer, who had united with the church during the previous year. He declared his conviction that "infant baptism was not of God," and as conference with him proved of no avail, the church followed its usual method of discipline, and admonished him of his error. All efforts to change his views were futile, and in August, 1753, fellowship was withdrawn from him. Conferences were held with him, however, after this, and his name appears among those dismissed in 1757 because of differences in doctrine. But Mr. Palmer never joined the Baptists, because of his opposition to close communion as practiced by that denomination, and he may have continued to attend religious services at the Separate church till his death, in 1761. At all events, the records show that his son, Jedediah Palmer, joined that church in 1766, and in 1780 was chosen one of its deacons, an office which he held till his death, when he was succeeded by his son, Walter Palmer.

In November, 1752, the church was called upon to consider the case of Zerviah Lamb, who had declared her belief that infant baptism or sprinkling was nothing but a tradition of men. As it was found that she had joined the Groton Separate church, her case was left to that body for discipline.

A still more important defection next appeared. Daniel Whipple had joined the church in November, 1751, and during the following month was approved as an evangelist. The minutes state that "Although Some Sircumstances in his Coll and ordination were Doubtfull yet sence he had taken an ordination Oath to Doe y<sup>e</sup>

work of an avangeliss: we Could but Incourage him to fulfill y<sup>e</sup> Charge Given him: and to Go forth in y<sup>r</sup> fellowship and under y<sup>r</sup> watch of this Church." In less than a year an estrangement had sprung up between him and the church which thus sent him forth. Upon full conference with him, they "found no cause of admonition, although some need of labor." In July, 1755, Mr. Whipple asked to be dismissed from the church, because it held to the doctrine and practice of infant baptism.

The disaffection of Samuel Claslie and wife first appears in the minutes for April, 1754. They held to "what they called believer's baptism, viz: that baptism was not baptism if done before faith, and that no religious covenant obligation is any obligation, or ought to be looked upon binding, if made before conversion and faith: which principles y<sup>e</sup> church looked upon corrupt."

The local church proved as unsuccessful as the great council of 1754 had been in reconciling the differences concerning baptism, and so in January, 1757, by a testimonial letter to all the disaffected members, the church dissolved its covenant relation with them. The testimonial is addressed "To the Baptist brethren and sisters that have gone out from our communion, namely, Daniel Whipple, Sam<sup>n</sup> Clarke, Sam<sup>n</sup> Palmer, Jemimah Clarke, Abigale Clarke alias Bennet, Eunice Whipple, Freelo<sup>v</sup>e Pettis, Bridgit Gates, Anna Branch"; recites that the dissenting members "strictly held to y<sup>r</sup> Baptist principles of baptism and we to infant or household baptism"; and concludes as follows: "But now Brethren and Sisters, inasmuch as you are gone out from us as afores<sup>d</sup> we cannot give you fellowship, nor dare we bid you God speed (as to the cause of your going), yet inasmuch as you plead conscience, and we would by nō means pretend to govern any man's conscience, for God and his word only are Lord of y<sup>e</sup> conscience; therefore we leave you to stand or fall to your own master. And we look upon ourselves discharged from our special watch over you, and the visible covenant relations dissolved between us and you."

Infant or household baptism was a cardinal doctrine of the Separates. Far from yielding to the views of the dissenting members, the Preston church continued to stoutly uphold the principle, and zealously follow the practice of baptizing the children of its members. Three hundred and sixty-two children were baptized under its auspices. The last minute in the records of the church is of

the baptism of Edwin, infant son of Benjamin F. Park, attesting the firm adherence of the church to the practice of infant baptism to the end.

Regarding the form of baptism, there was not the same strictness, and while the customary method was by sprinkling or pouring, which may have been the only method practiced by Elder Park, we find after his death several cases of baptism by immersion.

For several years after this defection but few additions were made to the membership of the church. Nine years later, however, a revival occurred which brought in thirty-six new members. Again, in 1775, the church received twenty-four accessions to its numbers, and obtained its period of greatest prosperity. Soon after this date began its permanent decline.

The Preston church took an active part in the agitation for the exemption of the Separates from taxation for the support of the established churches. In this respect the Separates were peculiarly unfortunate, for while Baptists, Episcopalians, and even Quakers, were allowed the benefit of the English Toleration Acts, the General Assembly had declared that "those commonly called Presbyterians or Congregationalists should not take benefit of these Acts: and only such persons as had any distinguishing character by which they might be known from the Presbyterians or Congregationalists, and from the Consociated churches established by the laws of the Colony, might expect indulgence." The sharp edge of the law which was turned upon the Separates was not the least of the evils against which the Separates had to contend.

In January, 1753, the records state, the church met to consult "whether we ought not to send to our Cyvil Rulers: to Request them to put an End to the oppression: for it is very Greate and Many Suffer." Others, under Solomon Paine, were moving in the same direction, and a meeting of representatives of the different churches was held at Norwich on March 21st. They were all of one mind that it was "their Duty to Send first to our General Assembly: and if Not Heard to Send to England. Y<sup>e</sup> Chhs Chose as overseers to Prepare a Memorial according to what was Purposed to lay before y<sup>e</sup> assembly Next May: y<sup>e</sup> overseers were Solomon Paine: Ebenezer Frothingham (Wethersfield): Jedediah Hyde: Alexander Miller and Paul Parke."

Accordingly a formal memorial was presented to the General

Assembly, signed by agents of more than twenty-three Separate congregations, declaring that it is "Against our consciences that ministers' salaries be dependent on human laws. We pray for the benefit of the Toleration Act; we are imprisoned, our property is taken, from which burdens we pray to be released."

But the petition was denied. Then it was decided to appeal to the Court of George II. Solomon Paine and Ebenezer Frothingham were chosen in June, 1754, for this important work. Paine died in October, and the mission to the king's court was delayed. Another unsuccessful attempt was made to secure relief from the General Assembly, and then new messengers were appointed, who went to England in 1756 bearing the memorial of twenty Separate churches, attested by the colonial seal, asking for that relief which was denied them at home.

The last reference to the subject in these church records is this: "December 29th, 1756. This C<sup>on</sup>g<sup>ress</sup> met by appointment.—first heard a Proclamation appointing a fast in those C<sup>on</sup>g<sup>ress</sup> that agreed to send to England: a Petition for liberty &c. by these agents: Mr. Bliss Willobey and Mr. Moses Mars—y<sup>e</sup> C<sup>on</sup>g<sup>ress</sup> agreed to keep s<sup>d</sup> day."

From other sources we learn that the English Committee for the Dissenters, by whom these agents were received, expressed great surprise that dissenters from the Church Establishment of Connecticut should be denied the privileges granted those in England, and feared, should the petition be presented to the King, it would endanger the charter of the colony. The agents returned from their diplomatic mission, bearing a letter from the chairman of the committee censuring the colonial government. The memorialists were also advised to begin a civil suit for their rights, and appeal it to England.

But in the meantime a petition from the Separates of South Killingly received favorable action from the General Assembly, the petitioners being discharged from rate-paying to the old society. From this time the severity of the law was gradually relaxed. In 1784 was passed the Act making the Saybrook Platform no longer obligatory, and leaving all persons free to support whatever church they preferred, only requiring that they contribute to the support of some form of worship. The State constitution, adopted in 1818, was the last step in the divorceement of church and state. That instrument leaves the churches to be maintained by voluntary sup-

port, and all are free to aid any church, or no church, as they see fit.

At Killingly, on September 19th, 1781, was held a council of all the Separate churches to agree upon a confession of faith and rules of discipline. Perhaps this gathering inaugurated the custom of holding a General Meeting yearly on the third Tuesday of September. On the first of June, 1785, the church at Killingly ordained Israel Day as its pastor, calling a council of more than usual note. We learn from the Preston church records that there were present "Cleveland of Ipswich, Bradford of Rowley: Boston State: Snow of Providence, Spalding: who was ordained by a Presbtry: but as an Avangelist and one Church." Elder Paul Park and Dea. Amos Avery represented the latter. The next year the church at Stonington ordained Dea. Christopher Avery to be its pastor, the Preston church being represented by Elder Park, Deacon Avery, Capt. John Avery and John Avery, Esq. But in spite of these efforts to give new life to the Separate churches, they were unable to hold their own. Mr. Day and his flock, in time, were received into the established church. The last of the General Meetings, of which the Preston church records make mention, was held at Lyme in 1797. We may conclude that the Separate churches had become so few and weak that the annual meetings were no longer of importance or value. Association of the Separates ceased, and all that remained were a few struggling, isolated churches still bearing the name under which they were formed.

Elder Paul Park died in 1802, and with him we may say died the Preston Separate church. The place of that zealous, untiring laborer could not be filled. The meetings, which had become irregular during his later years, were held less frequently. Occasionally Elder Christopher Avery, Dea. Amos Avery, or some other preacher, would conduct religious services either at the old house of worship or in the neighborhood. For nine years, after February, 1801, the church records are silent, save an entry of the admission of two persons to membership in 1806, and three in 1807. In 1815 an effort was made to revive the church, and twelve new members were received. Benjamin F. Park was chosen clerk and Amasa Standish deacon. It was voted to ordain the aged Amos Avery to be their minister, but the ceremony probably never occurred. In less than two years the record ceased to be kept, and the church became extinct, the last entry being under date of July 27th, 1817.

Of the families that worshipped at the Separate church, some subsequently returned to the Congregational church at Preston City. Some became Methodists, some Baptists and some Universalists.

In Miss Caulkins' History of Norwich, it is stated that the Separates ordained Jonathan Story at Long Society in Preston on May 20th, 1752, but that probably no church was ever organized there. The records of the Preston Separate church show that this painstaking author was undoubtedly mistaken in this instance. Under date of May 17th, 1752, the records state that a letter was received from Long Society, desiring the church to send messengers "to assist in ordaining a pastor." On June 5th they heard the report of the messenger, "who told us y<sup>e</sup> Evidence was Clear that Jonathan Storey Was Colled of God and Chosen by y<sup>e</sup> Church to y<sup>e</sup> office of a Pastor who was ordained by y<sup>e</sup> Laying on of hand by y<sup>e</sup> churches' Presbitors: namely: Elder Hide [Norwich Town]: Eld<sup>r</sup> John Palmer [Scotland]: Eld Paul Parke and Joseph Elderkin Brother." August 5th, 1752 the Preston church met by agreement with the "church of y<sup>e</sup> Long Society to Consider what was Duty to Do Respecting Samuel Gore: who had Communed with that Church but Now Desires to Commune any More: his Reason was because we held Infant Baptism: and we withdrew from him." Nearly two years later, Elder Park, Deacon Avery and David Tracy, were appointed messengers to attend the ordination of a deacon at Long Society, in response to a letter of invitation. On May 21st, 1758, a letter was received from "y<sup>e</sup> Remaining Part of y<sup>e</sup> Ch<sup>th</sup> of Christ in y<sup>e</sup> Long Society, Desiring us to send B<sup>m</sup> to Give them advice Respecting there Broken, Seatred Condition." Elder Park, the two deacons and Samuel Treat, were chosen. But yet more convincing of the existence of a church at Long Society is the record of the admission of Mrs. Nathaniel Giddings to the Preston Separate church on May 19th, 1765, as it states that she had formerly been a member of the church in Long Society, "and when that C<sup>th</sup> was broek and Desolved She with others were Recommended by a Council to any e<sup>th</sup> they were Minded to Join with of y<sup>e</sup> same Constitution the C<sup>th</sup> therefore Received her by Vote to be a member in full with them." These brief minutes, referring to the ordination of a pastor and deacon, the disciplining of members, and the dissolution of the organization, are sufficient to show pretty conclusively that a Separate church was in fact organized in the western

part of the present town of Preston, known then as East Norwich or Long Society; and they also afford us a glimpse, perhaps nowhere else to be found, of that church's struggle for existence during half a dozen years, ending with its extinction.

Long before the Preston church had ceased to exist, it was evident that the Separate movement, which had grown so rapidly in its youth, must fail. The devoted Solomon Paine died suddenly in October, 1754. His brother, Elisha, attorney, preacher, elder, ablest of the earliest Separate leaders, retired to Bridgehampton, Long Island, and there passed his days quietly ministering to his flock. This Apostle of the Separates died in 1775, aged 84 years. The fervent Thomas Stephens went out in the campaign of 1755, and contracted a fatal disease. Ebenezer Frothingham of Wethersfield did not much longer survive. So had quickly passed away these early leaders. Those who took their places lacked their religious fervor and aggressive force.

Among those that remained, apparently the greatest was he whom his co-laborers in the Separate ministry were wont to call "our beloved Brother Paul Park."

No Separate church of influence was formed after 1751, and soon a number of those then existing showed signs of speedy decay. How fared it with the dissenters in the places where they had their first great struggles? Thirty prominent members of the Canterbury Separate church broke away in 1788, and renewed their allegiance to the mother society. Those that were left removed their place of worship to the northern part of the town, and maintained a feeble corporate existence into the present century. The pioneer church at Mansfield had run its course in twenty years, and disbanded. The flourishing period of the church at Norwich Town was from 1750 to 1754. In 1788 it became Universalist. The church at West Farms (Franklin), became extinct in about twelve years after its organization. The Separate meetings in Bozrah resulted soon in the establishment of a Baptist church there. The church at Killingly, under the ministration of Mr. Day, became Congregational, and was received into the fellowship of the established churches. The little church at Newent had a singular history. Nearly all its members emigrated to Bennington, Vermont, formed a new settlement there, and gathered again as the same church. They held for a time the anomalous position of fellow-

shiping with the Separates in Connecticut, and with the regular Congregational churches in the place of their adoption.

The Brunswick church in Scotland closed its doors in 1813. The churches at Waterford and North New London (Montville), had but short existence as Separates.

The Separate church at Voluntown was united to that in Plainfield in 1758, and Elder Alexander Miller became the pastor. Eleven years later the Separates were reunited to the mother church at Plainfield, and Elder John Fuller of Norwich, receiving a new ordination, became pastor of the reconstructed church. Elder Miller ceased his pastoral labors, and retired to Voluntown to spend his old age. The churches in Preston and North Stonington were, we think, the last representatives of the Separates in New London county, if not in the State. The year before the Preston church expired the church in North Stonington joined with the regular Congregational church of that town in erecting a meeting-house, which was occupied for eleven years by both congregations. Then in 1827 the two churches united, and so the last of the Separate churches in the county ceased to be.

The Preston Separate church was known as Elder Park's church, and the name is peculiarly appropriate. But for him it never would have existed. His was the leading spirit in its organization; it might be said to have sprung up around him. Its subsequent growth was the result very largely of his industry and influence.

Bringing to his work neither the advantages of education nor theological training, he yet possessed native talents that made him a power among those with whom his life was thrown. Perhaps his gifts of speech were such that he could, with little embarrassment, obey the injunction "not to premeditate what he should say in public." For over fifty years he kept his flock about him, ministering to them as a pastor, transcribed with his own hands the records of the church, maintained regular Sunday services, attended every important council at which his church was represented, taking a leading part in the deliberations and exercises, while at the same time supporting himself and family upon his farm without ever receiving one dollar as salary or stated renumeration.

Elder Park's ancestry may be traced back through Hezekiah, Robert and Thomas to Sir Robert Park, who came from England with his household in 1630 and settled near Boston. The Park

family, which has been traced back in England to the Earl of Wensleydale, has had some distinguished names, not the least among whom was Baron Parke, who descended from the same line as the American branch.

An ancestor of Elder Park owned the fertile tract of land now known as Avery's Plains. Perhaps it was the preacher's grandfather who divided it into fields by prim hedges and thoroughly drained it by a system of ditching, such as was common in England. But hedgerows and ditches long since disappeared. The old mansion house of Elder Park's ancestors, a little east of the plains, belonged to the best class of farm houses of colonial days. The beams were a foot square and the whole frame was very strong. Over the parlor fire-place were panels of cedar, rived out like shingles and only dressed on the side where they came to view. The large kitchen for slaves was not wanting with its large fire-place that could receive and devour logs four or five feet long. The old house is remembered only by those who have passed their three score and ten. At length, through intermarriage, the plains became the property of a branch of the Avery family who gave to the land their name.

Elder Park left children by his first wife, Sarah, one of whom was the grandfather of Hon. John D. Park, ex-chief justice of Connecticut. His second wife, who survived him more than twenty years, was Mary Rush of Roxbury, Massachusetts. Her son John, by a former husband, was a successful Hartford merchant and a representative from Connecticut in congress.

Elder Park's farm in the southern part of Preston, a mile from Avery's Plains, was the same which in late years has been occupied by his grandson, Benjamin F. Park, and his heirs. It is said that Elder Park's congregation were in the habit of going in parties to help him do his planting, harvesting, and other heavy work. Ministers' rates were denounced by the Separates, and while voluntary contributions were not under the same law, it is believed that Elder Park received little in this way aside from assistance in his farming work. We can picture for ourselves the old time husking-bees that may have been held annually at the elder's farm. And what a grand sewing-bee may not there have been when the second Mrs. Park left her home in Massachusetts and came to her future one in Connecticut, back in 1773!

In 1797 Elder Park preached his half-century sermon, which is still preserved in his own hand. Large audiences gathered to listen to the aged minister, and the event was long remembered. Doubtless all who were enlisted with him in planting the church or participated in its early struggles had passed away, and the story he told with emotion of his own life and the early history of his church fell upon the ears of a new generation. It is said that several Sundays were taken for the delivery of the discourse.

Elder Park died on June 25th, 1802, in the eighty-second year of his age and the fifty-fifth of his ministry. He was buried in the Avery cemetery in Preston, and the stone that marks his resting place bears these words of the Great Apostle to the Gentiles:

"I have fought a good fight,  
I have finished my course,  
I have kept the faith."

Next to Elder Park in influence among the members of the Preston Separate church was John Avery, who was ordained a deacon in September, 1747, and for forty years was the trusted counselor in all matters pertaining to the welfare of the church. Refusing to pay ministers' rates, he was once arrested and thrown into jail. Although abundantly able to pay the tax he insisted that it was wrong and determined to remain in jail rather than yield to the demand. But this had no effect upon the authorities, and after a time his wife induced him to consent that the tax be paid and he was set at liberty. In his later years he occupied the honorary position of one of the fathers of the church and the active duties of the deacon's office devolved upon others. His death occurred in 1789.

During the earlier history of the church it was accustomed to ordain its deacons to their office. This brief record of the ordination of Elisha Fitch in 1765 is not without interest: "Mr. Fuller of Norwich preached a sermon on the occasion; then the church by their vote filled up their presbytery by adding Mr. Fuller and Dea. Avery; then proceeded: Dea. Avery made the first prayer, our pastor gave the charge, and Mr. Fuller the last [prayer]: the young deacon read a psalm, we sang and dismissed." Mr. Fitch was voted a letter of recommendation to some other church in 1778.

Other deacons were Moses Morse, (1751–1760,) Joseph Tyler, (1776–1780,) Jonathan Brewster, (1776–1778,) Amos Avery, (1776–1815,) Jedediah Palmer, (1780–1798,) Walter Palmer, (1798–1817,) and Amasa Standish, (1815–1817.)

The lists of members of the Preston Separate church, of baptism under its auspices and of marriages performed by Elder Paul Park is preserved amongst the papers of the New London Historical Society.

REPORT

OF THE

ANNUAL MEETING

OF THE

NEW LONDON COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY,

HELD SEPTEMBER 2, 1895.

WITH A

LIST OF OFFICERS AND MEMBERS.

The Act of Incorporation allows the New London County Historical Society to hold property, and any bequest may be made for specific purposes, as a fund for permanent building, for printing, or for the general expenses of the Society, as desired.

The form for such bequest is as follows:

I give and bequeath to the New London County Historical Society, the sum of ..... dollars, the same to be applied to the ..... fund of said Society, to be used under the direction of the officers of said Society for the purpose named.

REPORT  
OF  
THE ANNUAL MEETING.  
SEPTEMBER 2, 1895.

The annual meeting of the New London County Historical Society was held at 11 a. m. on Monday, September 2, 1895, at the Society's rooms in the Public Library building, New London, Connecticut. The president, Mr. C. A. Williams, presided.

The minutes of the previous meeting were read and approved.

The treasurer, Mr. C. B. Ware, read his report, showing the receipts for the year to have been \$419.05, and the expenditures \$337.80, leaving a balance of \$81.25. He also reported an additional fund of \$217.61 in the New London Savings Bank.

The report of the secretary was read, and both reports were accepted and ordered on file.

A letter from May Kelsey Champion, resigning the office of secretary of the Society, was read. The resignation was accepted, and it was voted that she be made an honorary member of the Society.

The visit of the Connecticut Historical Society on June 11, 1895, was noted.

The report of the committee appointed at the last meeting to lay before the city council the need of copying the old records of the town was heard. The mayor had been interviewed, but the appropriations for the year had then already been made. A petition would be presented at the next meeting of the council.

The committee for the Norwich midwinter meeting reported that several efforts had been made to secure a paper for such a meeting,

but had been unsuccessful. They expressed the hope that the meeting might be arranged for the coming winter. It was voted that the committee previously appointed be continued.

The question of the use of the Society's library and manuscript collection by others than members of the Society was presented for consideration. It was voted that no person not a member of the Society should be permitted to have access to the books or manuscripts of the Society without a special permit from the advisory committee.

Mr. Ernest E. Rogers presented the following motion :

**WHEREAS**, The 6th of May, 1896, will be the 250th anniversary of the founding of New London by John Winthrop, the younger, subsequently governor of the colony, and

**WHEREAS**, It is eminently fitting and proper that the New London County Historical Society should originate plans for the erection of a public memorial to Mr. John Winthrop,

*Moved*, That this Society take initiatory and active steps toward placing on the elevation in the New Park a statue of Gov. Winthrop of commanding size; the corner-stone to be laid not later than the above-mentioned date.

*Moved*, That a committee of three (3), of which the president of the Society shall be an *ex-officio* member, be appointed by the Society to devise plans and methods for securing the necessary funds, and to report to a special meeting of the Society to be held during the third week of September.

The motion was referred to the advisory committee, to be reported upon not later than December 1.

Mr. Newton Fuller offered to present to the Society a number of old record books of the Hill Street school district. These were gratefully accepted by the president, and the hope was expressed that other and similar records might be preserved by being placed in the custody of the Society.

The names of Mr. George D. Whittlesey and Major W. H. H. Comstock were ordered to be placed in the necrology of the Society.

It was voted that the action of the authorities changing the date of the annual meeting of the Society from September 6 to the first Monday in September be sustained.

With the exception of the secretary, the old board of officers was re-elected, and the meeting adjourned until the afternoon session at 2.30 in the Parish House of the First Congregational Church. At this meeting Mr. Benjamin Stark read a paper upon "The History of the Schools of New London."

## REPORT OF THE SECRETARY.

The membership of the Society for the year ending September 2, 1895, numbers 185 names.—154 annual members, 27 life, and 4 honorary. Since the last meeting six new members have been admitted,—Mr. Charles J. Hewitt, Mr. John A. Morgan, Mrs. A. D. Slocomb, Miss Antoinette Latimer, and Mrs. Mary C. Viets as annual members, and Mrs. Frederick L. Osgood as a life member. Two have died,—Major W. H. H. Comstock and Mr. George D. Whittlesey.

Contributions have been received from the following societies and persons:

The New England Historical and Genealogical Society, the Massachusetts, Connecticut, Rhode Island, New Haven Colony, Dedham, Kansas State, and Buffalo Historical Societies; the Ohio Historical and Philosophical Society, the Wyoming Historical and Geological Society, and the Illinois Society of Colonial Wars; from Yale, Harvard, and Leland Stanford Universities; from the Smithsonian Institute, Albany State Library, and Slater Museum; from Mr. Benjamin Stark a bound volume of the Reports of the New London Union School District from 1868 to 1892 inclusive, and from Mr. C. J. Hoadley, Mr. Daniel C. Gilman, Mr. James N. Arnold, Miss Emily S. Gilman, Mr. Horace Coit, Rev. Horace Edwin Hayden, Dr. A. W. Nelson, Mr. B. P. Learned, Mrs. George D. Whittlesey, Mr. Henry R. Bond, Mr. Augustus Brandegee, and Mrs. H. Nelson Douglass. Mr. A. F. Park has recently given to Society the Records of the Separate Church in Preston, together with a manuscript sermon by its pastor; from the Caulkins collection a list of cattle-marks used by the early inhabitants of New London has been received; and Mr. Asa Lyman Gallup has given a sword of Major John Mason.

The work of copying the Hempstead Diary has been made possible, and a careful and competent person has been employed for the purpose. This diary, written by Joshua Hempstead 2d, covers the years between 1711 and 1758, with an entry for nearly every day. It is a large folio volume of about 650 closely written manuscript pages, now badly faded and worn, and contains many important facts of New London town history, marriage, birth, and death records, etc. A copy has been made thus far of the years to 1725.

A new volume of the Society's Records and Papers has begun, and copies of Volume I. have been bound for distribution.

The rooms have been well attended on the days of opening, both by members and strangers, and much interest has been shown in the Society's collections.

MAY KELSEY CHAMPION, Secretary.

## APPENDIX.

The advisory committee of the New London County Historical Society, to whom was referred the resolution of Ernest E. Rogers, met 16th of November, 1895, and made the following report:

The committee to whom, at the annual meeting of the Society, held on the second day of September last past, was referred the following preamble and resolution, namely:

WHEREAS, The 6th of May, 1896, will be the 250th anniversary of the founding of New London by John Winthrop, the younger, subsequently governor of the colony;

"Resolved, That the Society take initiatory steps toward placing on the elevation in the New Park a statue of Governor Winthrop of commanding size; the corner-stone to be laid not later than the above-mentioned date;"

Report, that they have duly considered the subject therein referred to, and in behalf of the New London County Historical Society, recommend that the honorable court of common council being the proper municipal representatives, be respectfully invited to take such initiatory steps, by the appointment of a committee of citizens, or otherwise as may be deemed by the council more fitting for the commemoration of the founding of the Town of New London by John Winthrop, the younger, and his associates, on the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary thereof, on the sixth day of May, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and ninety-six;

And that the Society express its heartiest sympathy with the purpose suggested in said resolution of inaugurating upon that occasion a statue of Governor Winthrop, the founder of the town, by laying the corner-stone thereof with appropriate ceremonial upon the plat of ground now known as the town square;

And that it be respectfully suggested that the dedication of the soldiers' and sailors' monument upon the parade be incorporated with the ceremonies arranged for the commemoration of said day;

And further, that the Society do pledge its cordial co-operation with any measures that may be suggested by the honorable court of common council for the appropriate accomplishment of the results contemplated by the action herein recommended.

Signed Nov. 16th, 1895.

C. A. WILLIAMS,

BENJ. STARK,

CHARLES B. WARE.

Committee of the New London County  
Historical Society.

Mr. Stark was requested to bring the subject to the attention of the mayor in accordance with the foregoing report, which was done by means of the following communication:

NEW LONDON COUNTY HIST. SOC.,

NEW LONDON CONN., 16th Nov., 1895.

*To His Honor, the Mayor, James P. Johnston, Esq.:*

Sir—Herewith I have the honor to enclose a report of a committee of this Society; and to request in behalf of the Society that you lay the same before the honorable court of common council with such recommendations as you may deem fit and proper to the occasion.

Yours respectfully,

FANNIE POTTER, Secretary.

The following letter to his honor, Mayor Johnston, records the action of the Society in response to that of the court of common council:

NEW LONDON COUNTY HIST. SOC.,

NEW LONDON, CONN., 30th Nov., 1895.

*Hon. James P. Johnston, Mayor:*

Sir—I have the honor to inform you that Charles B. Ware, Frank L. Palmer and Ernest E. Rogers have been appointed a committee on the part of this Society to act in co-operation with the committees of the court of common council and the board of trade upon the subject referred to in my communication of the 30th of November last.

Yours respectfully,

FANNIE POTTER, Secretary.

OFFICERS  
OF THE  
NEW LONDON COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY,  
FOR THE YEAR ENDING SEPTEMBER 2ND, 1896.

---

PRESIDENT,

HON. CHARLES AUGUSTUS WILLIAMS, OF NEW LONDON.

VICE-PRESIDENTS,

HON. BENJAMIN STARK, OF NEW LONDON.

HON. WILLIAM A. SLATER, OF NORWICH.

HON. FREDERICK BILL, OF GROTON.

SECRETARY,

---

TREASURER,

CHARLES B. WARE, Esq., OF NEW LONDON.

ADVISORY COMMITTEE,

HON. CHARLES AUGUSTUS WILLIAMS, OF NEW LONDON.

HON. BENJAMIN STARK, OF NEW LONDON.

HON. GEORGE F. TINKER, OF NEW LONDON.

CHARLES B. WARE, Esq., OF NEW LONDON.

HON. RALPH WHEELER, OF NEW LONDON.

JUDGE GEORGE W. GODDARD, OF NEW LONDON.

REV. CHARLES J. HILL, OF STONINGTON.

HON. ROBERT COIT, OF NEW LONDON.

HON. WILLIAM A. SLATER, OF NORWICH.

WALTER LEARNED, Esq., OF NEW LONDON.

HON. JOHN T. WAIT, OF NORWICH.

HON. FREDERICK BILL, OF GROTON.

FREDERICK S. NEWCOMB, Esq., OF NEW LONDON.

HON. RICHARD A. WHEELER, OF STONINGTON.

JOHN McGINLEY, Esq., OF NEW LONDON.

HORACE CLIFT, Esq., OF GROTON.

DR. LEWIS D. MASON, OF BROOKLYN.

HON. H. WALES LINES, OF MERIDEN.

DR. AMOS LAWRENCE MASON, OF BOSTON.

JONATHAN TRUMBULL, Esq., OF NORWICH.

ELISHA V. DABOLL, Esq., OF NEW LONDON.

MAJ. BELA P. LEARNED, OF NORWICH.

## LIST OF MEMBERS.

## LIFE.

*New London.*

Barns, Charles.  
 Chapell, Miss Cornelia Wetmore.  
 Chapell, Miss Elizabeth Haven.  
 Chapell, Mrs. R. H.  
 Goddard, G. W.  
 Harris, J. N.  
 Nelson, A. W., M. D.  
 Newcomb, F. S.  
 Newcomb, Mrs. F. S.  
 Williams, C. A.

*Stonington.*

Wheeler, R. A.

*Meriden.*

Lines, H. Wales.

*Hartford.*

Shipman, Nathaniel.

*New York.*

Newcomb, James E., M. D.  
 Packer, E. A.

*Norwich.*

Foster, Mrs. L. F. S.  
 Huntington, Austin.  
 Osgood, Mrs. F. L.

*Boston, Mass.*

Mason, A. L., M. D.  
 Winthrop, R. C., Jr.

*Groton.*

Bill, Frederick.  
 Copp, J. J.

*Brooklyn, N. Y.*

Mason, L. D., M. D.,

*Torrington.*

*Birmingham, Ala.*  
 Turner, Charles.

Turner, E.

*Chicago.*

Walker, Mrs. Emeline Tate.

## ANNUAL.

*New London.*

Adams, S. T.  
 Allender, N. J.  
 Armstrong, B. A.  
 Astheimer, William.  
 Beckwith, C. G.  
 Beckwith, E. Park.

Belcher, William.

Benjamin, C. A.

Blake, Rev. S. L., D. D.

Bodenwein, Theo.

Bond, Henry R.

Boss, C. D., Jr.

Braman, F. N., M. D.

- Browne, R. W.  
 Butler, C. W.  
 Burgess, Mrs. A. T.  
 Cady, W. C.  
 Chaney, C. F.  
 Chaney, Miss Maria.  
 Chapman, W. H.  
 Chappell, A. H.  
 Chappell, Mrs. H. S.  
 Chappell, W. S.  
 Chappell, Mrs. W. S.  
 Chew, J. Lawrence.  
 Coit, Horace.  
 Coit, Robert.  
 Crandall, H. L.  
 Daboll, E. V.  
 Dart, Lewis.  
 Dunford, P. C.  
 Eakin, Mrs. M. P.  
 Eggleston, Mrs. C. P.  
 Farnsworth, F. M. D.  
 Fuller, Newton.  
 Graves, C. B., M. D.  
 Harris, C. M.  
 Harris, F. W.  
 Harris, H. D.  
 Hawkins, Frank.  
 Hempsted, D. B.  
 Hewitt, Chas. J.  
 Hill, J. H.  
 Holt, W. A.  
 Hopson, John, Jr.  
 Jennings, Charles B.  
 Johnson, M. P.  
 Johnston, James P.  
 Joynt, Rev. T. P.  
 Latham, D. D.  
 Latimer, Miss Antoinette.  
 Learned, Mrs. L. C.  
 Learned, Walter.  
 Lindsley, J. R.  
 Lockwood, Miss A. R.  
 Lockwood, Miss M. J.  
 Manwaring, Wolcott B.  
 Marshall, George T.  
 McEwen, Mrs. B. P.  
 McGinley, John.  
 Mead, Mrs. C. S.  
 Miner, Charles H.  
 Miner, Mrs. Lydia.  
 Miner, Miss M. F.  
 Miner, S. H.  
 Morgan, G. S., M. D.  
 Morgan, John A.  
 Newcomb, J.  
 Palmer, E. L.  
 Palmer, F. L.  
 Palmer, R. T., Jr.  
 Parmelee, F. H.  
 Peabody, Mrs. M. L.  
 Perkins, N. S.  
 Potter, Miss Fannie.  
 Prentis, Edward, Jr.  
 Rogers, Ernest E.  
 Sheffield, W. W.  
 Smith, Mrs. Frederick M.  
 Smith, N. D.  
 Smith, Ralph.  
 Stanton, J. G., M. D.  
 Stark, Benjamin.  
 Stark, W. M.  
 Starr, G. E.  
 Starr, Mrs. M. F.  
 Stayner, Mrs. M. R. H.  
 Strong, George C.  
 Thompson, I. W.

- Thompson, T. O. *Mystic.*  
 Tinker, G. F.  
 Turner, Miss M. J.  
 Tyler, A. C.  
 Viets, C. J.  
 Viets, Mrs. Mary C.  
 Waller, Thomas M.  
 Ware, C. B.  
 Warriner, S. D.  
 Wheeler, E. H.  
 Whittlesey, George.  
 Williams, George.  
 Williams, P.  
 Williams T. W.  
 Withey, W. E.
- Norwich.*
- Aiken, Gen. W. A.  
 Avery, Rev. John.  
 Carroll, A. P.  
 Gibbs, E. N.  
 Gilman, Miss Emily S.  
 Gilman, Miss M. P.  
 Learned, B. P.  
 Palmer, G. S.  
 Perkins, Miss Mary E.  
 Slater, W. A.  
 Trumbull, Jonathan.  
 Wells, David A.  
 Wait, John T.
- Groton.*
- Allen, Rev. N. T.  
 Brockington, Mrs. Anna M.  
 Cash, Mrs. Adah J.  
 Slocomb, Mrs. A. D.
- Hartford.*
- Woodward, P. H.
- Mystic.*
- Barber, O. M., M. D  
 Bucklyn, J. K.  
 Clift, Horace.  
 Randall, E. P.  
 Williams, Jno. E.
- Stonington.*
- Hill, Rev. C. J.  
 Palmer, Ira Hart.
- Montville.*
- Burchard, W. M., M. D.
- Noank.*
- Potter, Elihu H.
- Franklin.*
- Woodward, R. W.
- Colchester.*
- Willard, S. P.
- Lyme.*
- Salisbury, Edw. Elbridge, LL. D.  
 Salisbury, Mrs. Evelyn McCurdy.  
 Swaney, John.
- Torrington.*
- Turner, L. G.
- Greenwich.*
- Greene, Miss M. A.
- Brooklyn, N. Y.*
- Smith, H. Allen.
- Paxton, Mass.*
- Bill, Ledyard.

<i>New York.</i>	<i>Galesville, R. I.</i>
Richards, Benjamin.	Lamphere, C. T.
Saltonstall, Francis G.	
	<i>Chicago, Ill.</i>
<i>Albany.</i>	Johnson, Rev. J. G., D. D.
De Witt, Mrs. Grace H.	
	<i>St Louis, Mo.</i>
<i>Boston, Mass.</i>	Gardiner, C. C.
Chester, W. R.	
Fuller, J. R., M. D.	<i>Brighton, Eng.</i>
Haven, H. C., M. D.	Sanders, Miss Marie Armitage.
Nordell, Rev. P. A., D. D.	
HONORARY.	
<i>New London.</i>	<i>Boston, Mass.</i>
Champion, Miss May Kelsey.	Dean, J. W.
Collier, Mrs. A. C.	
	<i>Buffalo, N. Y.</i>
<i>Hartford.</i>	Hazard, G. S.
Hoadly, Charles J., LL. D.	
Trumbull, J. Hammond, LL. D.	



RECORDS AND PAPERS  
OF THE  
NEW LONDON COUNTY  
HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

---

PART III. VOL. II.



RECORDS AND PAPERS  
OF THE  
NEW LONDON COUNTY  
HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

PART III. VOL. II.

PUBLISHED BY THE SOCIETY.

NEW LONDON, CONNECTICUT.  
1897.

---

Copyright by The New London County Historical Society.  
1897.

---

# CONTENTS.

	PAGE.
Two Hundred and Fiftieth Anniversary of the Settlement of New London, edited by Rev. S. L. Blake, D. D. ....	187
Oration, Walter Learned.....	240
Poem, George P. Lathrop, LL. D.....	257
Address, Hon. C. A. Russell, M. C.....	260
Address, Hon. O. H. Platt, U. S. S.....	263
Address, William H. Law, Esq .....	268
Address, Hon. T. M. Waller .....	270
Oration, Rev. S. L. Blake, D. D.....	277
Address, Hon. J. R. Hawley, U. S. S.....	291
Address, Rev. George W. Smith, D. D., LL. D.....	298
Joseph Trumbull, First Commissary-General of the Continental Army, by Jonathan Trumbull.....	329
Report of Annual Meeting.....	351
List of Officers.....	355
List of Members.....	356



TWO HUNDRED AND FIFTIETH  
ANNIVERSARY  
OF THE  
SETTLEMENT OF NEW LONDON,  
MAY 5 AND 6,  
1896.

---

COMPILED AND EDITED BY

Rev. S. LEROY BLAKE, D. D.,  
Pastor of the First Church of Christ.



## I.

### INTRODUCTORY.

---

As early as 1644, John Winthrop, Jr., received from the Legislature of the Massachusetts Colony a grant of land around Pequot Harbor, with the evident understanding that he was to take possession of the Pequot territory and throw it open for immediate settlement. In the summer of 1645 it appears that work was actually begun. Winthrop was at Pequot Harbor clearing land and laying out a new plantation. With him was Rev. Thomas Peters, who had been in Saybrook and who was the brother of the famous Rev. Hugh Peters of Salem; also Margaret Lake, sister of Mrs. Winthrop who was the first English woman who trod the soil of New London. There may have been others but these three were here in 1645, and the plantation was begun. But the order of the General Court, issuing the commission for governing the plantation was given May 6, 1646, and was as follows: "At a General Court held at Boston, 6th of May, 1646. Whereas Mr. John Winthrop, Jun., and some others, have by allowance of this Court begun a plantation in the Pequot country, which appertains to this jurisdiction as part of our proportion of the conquered country, and whereas the Court is informed that some Indians who are now planted upon the place where the said plantation is begun are willing to remove their planting ground for the more quiet and convenient settling of the English there; so that they may have another convenient place appointed, it is therefore ordered that Mr. John Winthrop may appoint unto such Indians as are willing to remove, their lands on the other side, that is, on the east side of the great river of the Pequot country, or

some other place for their convenient planting and subsistence, which may be to the good liking and satisfaction of said Indians, and likewise to such of the Pequot Indians as shall desire to live there, submitting themselves to the English government, etc. And whereas Mr. Thomas Peters is intended to inhabit in the said plantation, this Court doth think fit to join him to assist the said Mr. Winthrop for the better carrying on the work of said plantation." At the same session of the Court Mr. Winthrop and Mr. Peters were given power "for ordering and governing the plantation, till further order."

Thus May 6, 1646, was the natal day of New London, and May 6, 1896, would complete 250 years of its existence. In view of this fact the first step towards a fitting celebration of the event was publicly taken at the annual meeting of the New London County Historical Society, September 2, 1895, in the following motion presented by Mr. Ernest E. Rogers :

WHEREAS, The 6th of May, 1896, will be the 250th anniversary of the founding of New London by John Winthrop, the younger, subsequently governor of the colony, and

WHEREAS, It is eminently fitting and proper that the New London County Historical Society should originate plans for the erection of a public memorial to Mr. John Winthrop,

*Moved*, That this Society take initiatory and active steps toward placing on the elevation in the New Park a statue of Gov. Winthrop of commanding size ; the corner-stone to be laid not later than the above-mentioned date.

*Moved*, That a committee of three (3), of which the president of the Society shall be an *ex-officio* member, be appointed by the Society to devise plans and methods for securing the necessary funds, and to report to a special meeting of the Society to be held during the third week of September.

This motion was referred to the Advisory Committee with the request that they report not later than December 1.

That committee met on the 16th of November, 1895, attended to the matter assigned to them, and reported as follows :

The committee to whom, at the annual meeting of the Society, held on the second day of September last past, was referred the following preamble and resolution, namely :

WHEREAS, The sixth day of May, 1896, will be the 250th anniversary of the founding of New London by John Winthrop, the younger, subsequently governor of the colony;

*Resolved*, That the Society take initiatory steps toward placing on the elevation in the New Park a statue of Governor Winthrop of commanding size ; the corner-stone to be laid not later than the above-mentioned date;

Report, that they have duly considered the subject therein referred to, and in behalf of the New London County Historical Society, recommend that the honorable Court of Common Council being the proper municipal representatives, be respectfully invited to take such initiatory steps, by the appointment of a committee of citizens, or otherwise as may be deemed by the council more fitting for the commemoration of the founding of the Town of New London by John Winthrop, the younger, and his associates, on the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary thereof, on the sixth day of May, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and ninety-six;

And that the Society express its heartiest sympathy with the purpose suggested in said resolution of inaugurating upon that occasion a statue of Governor Winthrop, the founder of the town, by laying the corner-stone thereof with appropriate ceremonial upon the plat of ground now known as the Town Square;\*

And that it be respectfully suggested that the dedication of the soldiers' and sailors' monument upon the parade be incorporated with the ceremonies arranged for the commemoration of said day;

And further, that the Society do pledge its cordial co-operation with any measures that may be suggested by the honorable Court of Common Council for the appropriate accomplishment of the results contemplated by the action herein recommended.

Signed Nov. 16th, 1895.

C. A. WILLIAMS,  
BENJ. STARK,  
CHARLES B. WARE.

Committee of the New London County  
Historical Society.

Hon. Benj. Stark was requested to bring this subject to the attention of the Court of Common Council and the Mayor, in accordance with the preceding vote. This was done by means of the following note, in the name of Miss Potter, who was secretary of the Historical Society :

\*Bulkeley Place is referred to. It was originally known as Town Square; when the Alms-house stood there it was frequently called Poverty Square; after the location of Bulkeley School it was called by the people Bulkeley Place. Henceforth it will be known as Winthrop Place.

NEW LONDON COUNTY HIST. SOC.,

NEW LONDON, CONN., 16th Nov. 1895.

*To His Honor, the Mayor, James P. Johnston, Esq.:*

Sir—Herewith I have the honor to enclose a report of a committee of this Society; and to request in behalf of the Society that you lay the same before the honorable Court of Common Council with such recommendations as you may deem fit and proper to the occasion. Yours respectfully,

FANNIE POTTER, Secretary

A few days later the following was addressed to his honor, the Mayor:

NEW LONDON COUNTY HIST. SOC.,

NEW LONDON, CONN., 30th Nov., 1895.

*Hon. James P. Johnston, Mayor:*

Sir—I have the honor to inform you that Charles B. Ware, Frank L. Palmer and Ernest E. Rogers have been appointed a committee on the part of this Society to act in co-operation with the committees of the Court of Common Council and the Board of Trade upon the subject referred to in my communication of the 16th of November last. Yours respectfully,

FANNIE POTTER, Secretary.

On the second of December next ensuing the city government took the following action, which was the second step towards a suitable celebration of the founding of the town :

*Voted:* That the Mayor name a committee of three to act with a committee to be appointed by the Board of Trade and the Historical Society, in the preliminary work of the celebration of the 250 anniversary of the founding of New London. The Mayor appointed Alderman Bentley and Smith, and Councillor M. H. Beckwith.

On the third of December, 1895, the Board of Trade appointed a committee consisting of Mr. Alfred H. Chappell, Hon. George F. Tinker and Mr. Elisha V. Daboll, to act with the foregoing committees of the Historical Society and the honorable Court of Common Council, in perfecting and executing plans for the anniversary in question.

The committees thus appointed constituted the committee of nine, by whom all future plans were devised and executed in accordance with the suggestion of the Historical Society in the report of its committee, November 16th, 1895. It may therefore be said that the celebration of May 6th, 1896, originated with the New London County Historical Society.

This committee of nine, as chosen by the three bodies which they represented, were as follows:

Mr. Charles B. Ware, Mr. Frank L. Palmer and Mr. Ernest E. Rogers on the part of the New London County Historical Society;

William H. Bentley, Esq., James F. Smith, Esq., and M. H. Beckwith, Esq., on the part of the honorable Court of Common Council;

Mr. Alfred H. Chappell, Hon. George F. Tinker and Mr. Elisha V. Daboll on the part of the Board of Trade.

The initial meeting of the triple committee was held in the Mayor's office, Monday evening, December 16th. The meeting was called to order by the Mayor. It was voted that the president of the Board of Trade, whoever he might be, should be permanent chairman. Mr. Elisha V. Daboll, at the time president of the Board of Trade, took the chair. Mr. C. B. Ware was chosen permanent secretary. At this meeting the magnitude and character of the celebration was discussed, and Mr. Tinker moved, and it was voted "that this committee gives its opinion that the celebration should occupy two days." The opinion was also informally expressed that the Towns of Groton, Waterford, Montville and Lyme, which were originally parts of New London, should be invited to take part in the celebration and arrangements for the same. Finally, however, it was decided to invite only Groton and Waterford. At this meeting also it was suggested that there should be a "procession of military, fireman, civic societies, school children, and the industries of the town." This was practically carried out. It was also voted "that no debts are to be incurred by any committees except by contract, which must have the approval of the finance committee." A committee of three was also appointed to select the various committees which would be required. This committee consisted of Elisha V. Daboll, Ex-Mayor George F. Tinker and Charles B. Ware, and were instructed to report at the next meeting.

This second meeting was held December 30th. Mr. Alfred H. Chappell, who had been elected president of the Board of Trade December 26th, took the chair. The committee appointed to nominate sub-committees reported the following, who were elected:

## GENERAL COMMITTEE.

James P. Johnston,	George E. Starr,	H. L. Crandall,
C. A. Williams,	Ralph Wheeler,	Charles J. Hewitt,
Alfred H. Chappell,	George Williams,	George B. Prest,
S. D. Lawrence,	George Haven,	James Hislop,
W. H. Bentley,	A. C. Tyler,	Samuel T. Adams,
James F. Smith,	John Hopson, Jr.	C. G. Beckwith,
M. H. Beckwith,	Samuel Belden,	C. Royce Boss,
George F. Tinker,	Charles L. Ockford,	David Mackenzie,
Elisha V. Daboll,	B. A. Armstrong,	Fred. Farnsworth,
Charles B. Ware,	Frank H. Chappell,	C. B. Jennings,
Frank L. Palmer,	Frank B. Brandegee,	Benjamin H. Lee,
Ernest E. Rogers,	Charles Barns,	Walter Fitzmaurice,
Augustus Brandegee,	Walter Learned,	M. J. Roche,
Benjamin Stark,	B. F. Mahan,	S. A. Goldsmith,
J. N. Harris,	William A. Holt,	E. Park Beckwith,
Thomas M. Waller,	Harris Pendleton,	Fred. S. Newcomb,
Robert Coit,	John McGinley,	P. H. Shurts.

## COMMITTEE ON PROGRAMME.

A. H. Chappell,	James F. Smith,	Chas. L. Ockford,
E. V. Daboll,	Chas. B. Jennings,	Chas. B. Ware,
Frank L. Palmer,	Walter Fitzmaurice,	W. H. Bentley.
George Haven,		

## FINANCE.

Geo. F. Tinker,	Fred. S. Newcomb,	Ernest E. Rogers.
Herbert L. Crandall,	Geo. B. Prest,	

## COMMITTEE ON DECORATIONS.

Harris Pendleton,	Chas. F. Starr,	John B. Leahy.
Geo. Whittlesey,	James F. Smith,	

## INVITATIONS.

James P. Johnston,	C. Aug. Williams,	A. H. Chappell.
--------------------	-------------------	-----------------

## SPEAKERS.

James P. Johnston,	Geo. F. Tinker,	Benj. Stark,
A. H. Chappell.		

## LADIES' AUXILIARY,

Miss Alice Chew,	Mrs. W. S. Chappell,	Mrs. M. R. Stayner,
Mrs. J. P. Johnston,	Mrs. P. C. Dunford,	

## RECEPTION COMMITTEE.

Benj. Stark,  
Frank H. Chappell,  
A. C. Tyler,

Wm. S. Chappell,  
Edward Prentis,

Frederick Bill, Groton,  
J. E. Beckwith, Waterford.

## CITIZENS' COMMITTEE.

250 Strong.

James P. Johnston,  
William H. Bentley,  
William A. Holt,  
C. S. Darrow,  
Charles J. Hewitt,  
M. J. Roche,  
James F. Smith,  
Harris Pendleton,  
Joseph C. Comstock,  
M. Wilson Dart,  
S. W. Caulkins,  
George H. Thomas,  
William R. Pollock,  
E. N. Crocker,  
William J. Brennan,  
Wallace R. Johnson,  
L. E. Whiton,  
William E. Greene,  
Carl J. Viets,  
M. H. Beckwith,  
Thomas W. Gardner,  
G. Curtis Morgan,  
A. L. Dean,  
D. D. Latham,  
Frank Hawkins,  
Richard C. Morris,  
Samuel C. Dudley,  
Charles H. Klineck,  
Rev. Alfred P. Grint.  
W. H. Hayward,  
Rev. J. R. Stubbert,  
William T. May,  
Fred. H. Parmelee,  
William Belcher,  
Charles W. Butler,  
Loren E. Daboll,  
Fitch D. Crandall,  
C. W. Strickland,

Admiral O. F. Stanton,  
Morris W. Bacon,  
F. W. Dow,  
William H. Reeves,  
John E. Darrow,  
Arnold Rudd,  
Israel F. Brown,  
R. P. Freeman,  
John B. Leahy,  
Ralph S. Smith,  
A. J. Beckwith,  
M. P. Fitzgerald,  
I. W. Thompson,  
Charles Prentis,  
Edwin L. DaSilva,  
R. R. Congdon, Jr.,  
N. Shaw Perkins,  
J. Lawrence Chew,  
Wm. H. Burbeck,  
George C. Strong,  
George Colfax,  
W. W. Sheffield,  
George S. Morgan,  
Rev. J. W. Bixler,  
Thomas W. Potter,  
Rev. T. P. Joynt,  
John G. Stanton,  
Newton Fuller,  
Robert Congdon,  
T. O. Thompson,  
Edward T. Brown,  
Elisha L. Palmer,  
Rev. S. L. Blake,  
Rev. F. G. McKeever,  
William B. Coit,  
Carey Congdon,  
Rev. Richard Povey,  
Tracy Waller,

Charles W. Chapin,  
Walter Cady,  
George M. Cole,  
E. H. Wheeler,  
J. H. Calef,  
Walter Towne,  
George K. Crandall,  
Philip C. Dunford,  
R. W. Browne,  
Fred. M. Sherman,  
Hadlai A. Hull,  
George Avery,  
William Kingsbury,  
Charles Noble,  
E. C. Ford,  
Daniel J. Lucy,  
Gilbert Bishop,  
Joseph S. Boss,  
John Bishop,  
Walter C. Lewis,  
Henry Schwaner,  
J. D. Cronin,  
John H. Galleher,  
John H. Brown,  
Henry G. Holmes,  
J. R. Linsley,  
John Starbuck,  
Walter R. Perry,  
W. F. M. Rogers,  
J. Frank Salter,  
George A. Sturdy,  
John C. Geary,  
T. M. Allyn,  
James H. Archer,  
Thomas Edgar,  
Walter H. Richards,  
Stephen Bolles,  
Francis N. Braman,

- J. N. Brown,  
 H. A. Brockway,  
 S. M. Ewald,  
 George Whittlesey,  
 Eugene T. Kirkland,  
 J. A. Southard,  
 W. H. Chapman,  
 Charles Daboll,  
 James Newcomb,  
 George R. Morris,  
 John D. Butler,  
 John O'Hea,  
 Robert A. Brubeck,  
 F. L. Comstock,  
 A. W. Nelson,  
 F. R. Smith,  
 W. W. Pittman,  
 Peter Dorsey,  
 Wm. E. F. Landers,  
 F. H. Smith,  
 Chas. B. Graves,  
 Jacob Schwarz,  
 Goetz Bachert,  
 P. H. Fitzgerald,  
 H. C. Weaver,  
 E. A. Bancroft,  
 Carlos Barry,  
 Moses Darrow,  
 Albert A. Beach,  
 Chas. A. Benjamin,  
 George P. Fenner,  
 Charles Bishop,  
 Walter C. Noyes,  
 Henry C. Chapel,  
 James Davidson,  
 Daniel Newman,  
 W. E. Withey,  
 Charles Hatchell,  
 Harry J. Savage,  
 Daniel Fraser,  
 William Higgins,  
 James Moran,  
 Edward S. Neilan,  
 Theo. Bodenwein,  
 H. O. Burch,  
 John Lyon,
- J. E. Harris,  
 G. T. Marshall,  
 Leander Lewis,  
 Billings Learned,  
 Daniel Buckley,  
 Alfred B. Burdick,  
 Philo B. Hovey,  
 Samuel Green,  
 Walter S. Calvert,  
 S. K. Chappell,  
 T. A. Scott,  
 Horace Coit,  
 Reuben T. Palmer,  
 Fred Mercer,  
 Allen I. Darrow,  
 A. T. Hale,  
 Wm. Strickland,  
 C. F. Spaulding,  
 George Crosby,  
 Axel F. Anderson,  
 Wm. Astheimer,  
 James Hustace,  
 Benj. L. Armstrong,  
 H. G. Osborn,  
 Daniel B. Hempsted,  
 H. D. Barrows,  
 Wm. W. Williams,  
 Daniel R. Loosley,  
 Elias Labensky,  
 George Goldie,  
 Hiram D. Harris,  
 Coleby C. Jeffrey,  
 Fred. Chittenden,  
 William B. Smith,  
 Charles C. Lippitt,  
 William B. Thomas,  
 Edward Keeney,  
 Charles S. Starr,  
 A. Stanley Smith,  
 E. Munger,  
 Stephen J. Downey,  
 A. Bodenwein,  
 Percy C. Eggleston,  
 Daniel S. Marsh,  
 N. D. Smith,  
 George Holmes,
- Thomas F. Foran,  
 E. P. Prentis,  
 H. B. Smith,  
 H. R. Bond,  
 C. C. Perkins,  
 Jacob Linicus, Jr.,  
 I. U. Lyon,  
 W. B. Manwaring,  
 Daniel McAdams,  
 George H. Powers,  
 James Moody,  
 Jesse A. Moon,  
 Ricardo R. Morgan,  
 H. C. Palmer,  
 George N. Putnam,  
 B. H. Hilliar,  
 P. W. Russell,  
 A. W. Sholes,  
 T. W. Williams,  
 Giles Bishop,  
 E. Clark Smith,  
 B. B. Gardner,  
 Asa O. Goddard,  
 Frederick W. Hull,  
 Julius Grancher,  
 Otis Dimock,  
 William P. Smith,  
 W. Edwin Hobron,  
 John H. Root,  
 Stephen A. Gardner,  
 Thomas Howe,  
 George Prest,  
 William H. Bush,  
 John Spalding,  
 A. H. Allen,  
 James O'Neill,  
 Eben D. Stone,  
 James P. Shea,  
 A. C. Lippitt,  
 W. B. Keeney,  
 H. S. Bartlett,  
 W. P. deBehrens,  
 Fred J. Beckwith,  
 Albert R. Darrow.

## CITIZENS' COMMITTEE—TOWN OF GROTON, FORMERLY NEW LONDON.

William H. Allen,	George M. Long,	B. A. Copp,
W. H. Alexander,	L. H. Holloway,	Frederick Gallup,
John B. Getchell,	Thomas B. Hamilton,	Robert Palmer.

## CITIZENS' COMMITTEE — TOWN OF WATERFORD, FORMERLY NEW LONDON.

James E. Beckwith,	David Banks,	E. J. Hempstead.
J. W. Manwaring,	Ray Lewis,	Horace Lanphere,
John L. Payne,		

---

A meeting of the Program Committee was held in the Mayor's office, in the city building, corner of State and Union streets, January 3, 1896. At this meeting "it was decided to recommend to the General Committee that the event be celebrated in one day and to make that day the largest in the history of the town, the morning to be devoted to the Winthrop Statue and Soldiers' Monument exercises; the afternoon to a grand procession of military, civic bodies, etc., the procession to start at 2 p. m. sharp; the evening to be devoted to exercises at the armory, illuminations and fireworks," so arranged as not to interfere with the exercises at the armory. This vote was subsequently changed, as will be seen, so as to begin the celebration on the evening of May 5.

Mr. Frank L. Palmer generously offered to provide for the display of fireworks; which offer was accepted with hearty thanks. The following sub-committees were reported, who were to consider the various features of the proposed celebration, and report to the General Committee, and they were appointed:

On the Winthrop Monument—Charles B. Jennings, Elisha V. Daboll, Charles B. Ware.

On Lawrence Soldiers' Monument—James F. Smith, Charles B. Jennings, Charles B. Ware.

On Procession—George Haven, Charles L. Ockford, William H. Bentley.

On Evening Program—Frank L. Palmer, Walter Fitzmaurice, Charles B. Ware.

On motion of Mr. Daboll it was voted that the ladies of the Lucretia Shaw Chapter D. A. R. be requested to hold a Loan Exhibition during the time of the celebration in the old courthouse.\*

\*The Anna Warner Bailey Chapter was subsequently invited to assist.

January 9, 1896, the committee of fifty who had in charge making the arrangements for the celebration of May 6, met in the council chamber. An outline program was presented by the appropriate committee. It was decided that at 9:30 o'clock (the hour was subsequently changed to 10) should "take place the laying of the corner stone for the statue of John Winthrop, Jr. by the Grand Lodge of Ancient Free and Accepted Masons of Connecticut; the exercises to include the singing of patriotic songs by a chorus of four hundred school boys, remarks by Mayor J. P. Johnston, and an historical address by Rev. S. Leroy Blake, D. D., pastor of the First Church." President Chappell in place of Mayor Johnston made the remarks and presided.

"At 11 o'clock will take place the presentation to the city by Sebastian D. Lawrence of the Soldiers' and Sailors' Monument, and its acceptance by the Mayor. There will be patriotic singing by boys of the public schools, four hundred strong, music by the band, and other appropriate exercises. The Grand Army posts of the State and all soldiers and sailors who participated in the Civil War are expected to be present at this ceremony.

"General Haven, of the Committee on Procession, reported that in the afternoon, starting at 2 o'clock, there will be a big parade, the details of which will be arranged later. It is probable that it will include the entire Third Regiment, C. N. G., the troops from Fort Trumbull, both companies of the Governor's Foot Guards, the Putnam Phalanx, the naval reserves and sailors and marines from the war ships that are expected to be here.

"Chief Engineer Ockford, also of the Procession Committee, reported that the matter had been presented to the officers of the fire department, and that there was no doubt but that the entire department, including the veteran firemen, would participate in the parade. It is likely that some of the companies will have visiting organizations.

"William H. Bentley, also of the committee, reported that the Grand Army of the Republic would participate and invite all soldiers and sailors to unite with them. He added that Captain James F. Smith should see to it that there was a whaleboat fully manned in the procession. The speaker gave the information that there was now but one whaleboat owned in the city, and that was the property of Mr. Lawrence.

"It was voted that all the trades and manufactures of the city be invited to participate in the parade on floats, and that all the civic societies and school boys be also invited, and that all willing to co-operate report to Messrs Haven, Ockford or Bentley.

"President Chappell and Mayor Johnston were authorized to communicate with the Secretary of the Navy with reference to having war vessels here on the day of the celebration.

"Frank L. Palmer, of the Committee on Evening Program, reported that although it had been practically decided to get the celebration into one day, the committee did not consider it just right to have the historical address and kindred exercises close the celebration. The proper time for such exercises would be at the beginning and should take place on the evening of the 5th in the armory, and the committee so recommended.

"It was unanimously voted that the historical address and exercises take place in the armory on the evening of May 5th. At these exercises the school girls will sing, and there will be instrumental music, and addresses. The historical address of the occasion will be by Walter Learned, president of the local branch of the Sons of the American Revolution, the Hon. Augustus Brandegee having declined an invitation to give it. The evening of the 6th was thus left open for a grand display of fireworks and a general illumination—a 'blaze of glory'—befitting the occasion.

"The Finance Committee were instructed to consult with the Ladies Auxiliary relative to the loan exhibition of historical relics, and the meeting adjourned subject to the call of the president."\*

The Citizens' Committee held their next meeting on the evening of February 5, 1896, at which a program of exercises was reported by Secretary Ware, and adopted by the committee. This program will be found in Section III. The style of the invitation was left to the Invitation Committee, who finally adopted that which is given in Section III. It was "voted that the preparation be left with the committee, and as soon as printed, all distinguished persons and civic societies will receive invitations." A proposition from G. Curtis Morgan and Robert Waller, to publish a descriptive and illustrated souvenir was received. It "was accepted to be recognized as the official program and to be published under the supervision of

---

\*Taken from Secretary Ware's minutes.

Mayor Johnston and Messrs Chappell and McGinley." At this meeting Mr. Tinker reported that the Daughters of the Revolution would hold a loan exhibition in the courthouse, the committee to defray the expense of collecting the reliques and curiosities. It was also voted at this meeting to invite the Putnam Phalanx, and the Governor's Foot Guards.

On the 10th of March the next meeting of the Citizens' Committee was held, and the following business was transacted :

"Secretary Ware read letters in reply to invitations from Congressman Russell, Hill, Henry and Sperry, Senators Hawley and Platt, and Governor Coffin, Lieut. Gov. Cooke and Samuel Fessenden signifying their intention of being present. A letter was also read from the Secretary of the Navy, stating that if one or more war ships were available they would be ordered to New London to unite in the celebration. Communications accepting invitations were read from Major Calef, commandant at Fort Trumbull, First and Second companies of Governor's Foot Guards, the Putnam Phalanx, and from Grand Master Welsh of the Grand Lodge of Masons, who will lay the corner stone of the Winthrop Monument.

"It has been arranged for the Masonic bodies to parade in the morning instead of the afternoon, and act as an escort to the Grand Lodge and participate in the ceremony of the laying of the corner stone. These exercises will begin at 10 o'clock in the morning, and consist of prayer by Rev. J. W. Bixler, historical address by Rev. Dr. Blake, laying of the corner stone, closing prayer by Rev. Dr. Grint, singing by school children and music by the Third Regiment band.

"The dedication of the Soldiers' and Sailors' Monument will take place at 2 o'clock, (the hour was afterwards changed to the original hour, 11 o'clock). Sebastian D. Lawrence will formally present the monument to the city and Mayor Johnston will accept it. General Joseph R. Hawley is to be invited to speak for the Army, and Rev. Dr. George Williamson Smith, president of Trinity College, Hartford, for the Navy.

"The question of a site for the proposed statue to John Winthrop, Jr., occasioned considerable debate, some favoring the Memorial Park, others Bulkeley Square, and the first Burying Ground. Remarks were made by Frederic S. Newcomb, John McGinley, Benjamin Stark, F. W. Farnsworth, William A. Holt, P. Hall Shurts, Peter Dorsey, C. J. Hewitt, B. F. Mahan, Ernest E. Rogers,

Elisha V. Daboll, Mayor Johnston and A. H. Chappell. It was finally voted that an informal ballot be taken on the question, and resulted as follows:

Bulkeley Square.....	13
Memorial Park.....	8
First Burying Ground.....	4
Total .....	25

"The vote was then made formal and unanimous and the site was adopted. It is the triangular plot on Bulkeley Square between the schoolhouse and Hempstead street.

"The following vote was unanimously adopted: *Voted*, That this committee hereby respectfully petition the honorable Court of Common Council to dedicate such portion of the land as may be necessary for the site for a monument to John Winthrop, Jr., on Bulkeley Square, to that purpose, and place the same under the control of the Park Commissioners.

"C. J. Hewitt reported that the Common Council committee had apportioned \$100 towards the decorations, to include the city hall, courthouse and exterior of the armory, and \$100 towards paying for the engraved invitations. Messrs Hewitt and Tinker were chosen to consult with Mr. Pendleton, chairman, relative to the decorations.

"Mr. Chappell reported that the railroad companies had submitted scales of reduced rates, and that interested organizations could consult them.

"Mr. Ware announced that John Salter & Son had offered to furnish the corner stone and foundation for the Winthrop monument and to supply the necessary men and utensils at the corner-stone ceremony. The offer was thankfully accepted."\*

All was now ready, and when the day arrived the projected programs were carried out as will be seen.

---

\* From Secretary Ware's report.

## II.

## REPLIES TO INVITATIONS.

**President Cleveland's Regrets.**

EXECUTIVE MANSION, WASHINGTON.

The President regrets his inability to accept the courteous invitation of the City of New London to be present at the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the founding of the city, Tuesday evening, May the fifth, and Wednesday, May the sixth, 1896.

Thursday, April the twenty-second.

**Governor Coffin's Replies.**

STATE OF CONNECTICUT,

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,

Hartford, Feb. 7th, 1896.

*Hon. A. H. Chappell, Prest. N. L. Board of Trade, New London, Conn.:*

My Dear Sir :—Yours of the 5th inst. is here, and I beg that you accept my cordial thanks for your kind invitation. I have noted the dates, May 5th and 6th, and shall certainly use my best endeavors to be with you on one or the other of the days mentioned.

Desiring to be very kindly remembered to the members of your household,  
I am, sincerely yours, O. VINCENT COFFIN.

STATE OF CONNECTICUT,

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,

Hartford, March 16th, 1896.

*Hon. A. H. Chappell, New London, Conn.:*

Dear Sir :—In further response to your kind favor of recent date, Governor Coffin instructs me to say, that as matters now appear, it will be in his plans to try to be in New London on May 6th, accompanied by members of the staff. Nothing, save some important and now unforeseen obstacle, will be allowed to interfere with this arrangement and the Governor anticipates with much pleasure the visit to your city. Yours truly, FRANK D. HAINES,  
Executive Secretary.

**Lieutenant-Governor Cooke's Acceptance.**

WEST WINSTED, April 17th, 1896.

*Hon. James P. Johnston, Mayor of New London, Alfred H. Chappell and Chas. Augustus Williams:*

Replying to your kind invitation to attend the celebration in your city on Tuesday May 5th, I will say that unless some unforeseen reason intervenes, it will give me pleasure to avail myself of your kindness and be present on that interesting occasion.      Very sincerely yours,      LORRIN A. COOKE.

**General Hawley's Acceptance.**

U. S. SENATE CHAMBER,

Washington, D. C., April 17, 1896.

Dear Sir:—I have accepted an invitation from the Board of Trade and one from the Grand Army Post\* of the city to attend the celebration of May 5th and 6th.

My clerk calls my attention to the formal card of the City Government, I am mortified to find that it has been overlooked.

I accept with pride and pleasure the invitation of the City of New London to be present at the celebration of the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of its foundation.      Very respectfully,      JOS. R. HAWLEY.

*To His Honor Mayor Johnston, New London, Conn.*

\*General Hawley was invited by the City Government, by the Board of Trade and by the G. A. R. Post.

**Senator Platt's Acceptance.**

WASHINGTON, D. C., April 14th, 1896.

*Hon. James P. Johnston, New London, Conn.:*

My Dear Sir:—Replying to the formal invitation of the City of New London to attend the celebration of the 250th anniversary of the founding of the city, Tuesday evening, May 5th, and Wednesday, May 6th, I desire to say that it will give me great pleasure to be present if possible. The only contingency which may occur to prevent my coming is the prospect that Congress may at that time be nearing an adjournment, in which case there are likely to be matters pending affecting the interests of Connecticut to such an extent that it would be impossible for me to leave here. Advising you thus of the difficulty which may arise, I hope I shall be able to attend.      Very truly yours,      O. H. PLATT.

**Representative Russell's Acceptance.**

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES,

Washington, D. C., April 9, 1896.

*Hon. James P. Johnston, Mayor, New London, Conn.:*

My Dear Sir:—I have received formal invitation to attend the celebration of the 250th anniversary of the founding of your city on May 5th and 6th, and accept the same.

With appreciation of the remembrance and with personal regards to yourself and associates, I am,      Yours truly,      CHARLES A. RUSSELL.

## **Representative Hill's Regrets.**

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES, U. S.

Washington, D. C., April 11th, 1896.

Honorable James P. Johnston, Mayor of New London, Ct.:

Dear Sir:—I am in receipt of the courteous invitation from the City of New London, to attend its two hundred and fiftieth anniversary.

I desire very much to accept it, but affairs have so arranged themselves here that my time is beyond my control. The prospect now is for an adjournment from May 10th to May 15th. Mr. Dingley announced to the caucus last night the probability of such action.

You understand of course the rush of the closing days of a session and the necessity for constant attendance.

Under the circumstances, as I cannot definitely accept, much as I regret it, I must definitely decline.

Thanking you for the honor conferred upon me and wishing for you and every citizen of New London a most happy and enjoyable celebration. I am,

Very truly yours, E. J. HILL, M. C.

### **Admiral Ramsay's Regrets.**

DEPARTMENT OF THE NAVY.

BUREAU OF NAVIGATION.

Washington, D. C.

Rear Admiral Ramsay regrets being unable to accept the invitation of the City of New London to the celebration of the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the founding of the city, Tuesday evening May the fifth and Wednesday May the sixth.

### **The Adjutant General's Reply.**

**STATE OF CONNECTICUT.**

ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE,

Middletown, April 27, 1896.

*Hon. James P. Johnston:*

Dear Sir:—Please accept my sincere thanks for kind invitation to attend celebration of the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the founding of the City of New London. I shall be pleased to be present on the 6th of May.

Very truly, CHARLES P. GRAHAM, Adj't. Gen.

### **Reply of the Mayor of Hartford.**

**MAYOR'S OFFICE, CITY HALL.**

Hartford, Conn., April 21, 1896.

*Hon. James P. Johnston, Mayor of New London, Ct.:*

Dear Sir:—Your committee's invitation received. I intend to be present at the celebration in your city May 6th, accompanying the Putnam Phalanx.

Yours truly, MILES B. PRESTON, Mayor.

**Reply of Major Brown.**

NEW HAVEN, CONN., April 11, 1896.

*Hon. James P. Johnston, Mayor of the City of New London:*

Mayor:—I beg to acknowledge the receipt of the invitation to be present at the 250th anniversary of the founding of your city. It will give me very great pleasure as commandant of that old-time, honored organization known as the Second Company Governor's Foot Guard, to accept.

We shall arrive on the morning of the 6th, and leave late on the night of the same date. His Honor, the Mayor of New Haven, unless something now unknown prevents, will be with my command as our invited guest.

On behalf of my command I wish to say that we expect to be present with full ranks, and shall do all we can to assist in making the celebration one to be remembered for many years to come.

Thanking you for your courtesy, I have the honor to remain,

Yours very truly,                           BENJ. E. BROWN, Major.

---

**Reply of the Mayor of New Haven.**

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,

MAYOR'S OFFICE, CITY HALL,

New Haven, Conn., April 14th, 1896.

*Hon. James P. Johnston, Mayor, New London, Conn.:*

Dear Sir:—With pleasure I hereby acknowledge receipt of the invitation requesting my presence at the celebration of the 250th anniversary of the founding of the City of New London, Tuesday evening, May 5th, and on Wednesday the 6th, 1896.

I feel gratified at being thus honored, and desire to state that I have already accepted an invitation to accompany the Second Company Governor's Foot Guard as a guest, and will arrive with that honored organization, which leaves here on steamer the night of the 5th, and arrives in time to participate in the celebration of the 6th.

I assure your honor that it will afford me great pleasure to accept your kind invitation to participate with you upon an occasion of so much importance, and with thanks for your kind consideration, and with my best wishes, I remain,

Very respectfully,                           A. C. HENDRICK, Mayor.

---

**Reply of the Mayor of Willimantic.**

CITY OF WILLIMANTIC, CONNECTICUT,

MAYOR'S OFFICE, April 25, 1896.

*Hon. James P. Johnston:*

Dear Sir:—Mayor Chappell accepts invitation to your celebration May 5th and 6th.                           Respectfully,

HERBERT R. CHAPPELL,

Mayor of the City of Willimantic.

**Reply of the Mayor of Putman.**

THE CITY OF PUTNAM, OFFICE OF MAYOR,

Putnam, Conn., April 25, 1896.

*Hon. James P. Johnston, Esq.:*

Dear Sir :—Your card extending an invitation to the anniversary of the founding of your city at hand. Please accept thanks for same. I shall be pleased to attend if nothing happens to prevent.

L. E. SMITH.

**Reply of the Mayor of Meriden.**

MERIDEN, CONN., April 25, 1896.

*Hon. James P. Johnston and others :*

Gentlemen :—I accept your kind invitation to participate with you in the celebration of the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the founding of the City of New London, on Wednesday, May the sixth.

Your city is to be congratulated upon its ancient and honorable record.

Yours truly, LEVI E. COE.

**Reply of the Mayor of Norwich.**

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT, MAYOR'S OFFICE,

Norwich, Conn., April 13, 1896.

*Hon. James P. Johnston, Mayor :*

My Dear Sir :—Your very kind invitation to be present upon the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the founding of your city is just received.

It will give me great pleasure to accept the same.

I will report for duty Wednesday a. m. May 6th.

Hoping that it will prove a great success, I am with kind regards,

Yours truly, C. L. HARWOOD.

**Regrets of the Mayor of Derby.**

DERBY, CONN., April 16, 1896.

*Hon. James P. Johnston, Mayor, New London, Conn.:*

Dear Sir :—I am in receipt of an invitation from your committee to be present at the celebration of the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the founding of the City of New London. I very much regret my inability to be present on account of other engagements.

Congratulating you upon the event, and with best wishes for your continued prosperity and growth, I am,

Very truly yours, WM. C. ATWATER.

**Regrets of the Mayor of Middletown.**

MIDDLETOWN, CONNECTICUT.

MAYOR'S OFFICE, MUNICIPAL BUILDING, April 20th, 1896.

*Hon. James P. Johnston :*

Dear Sir :—It is with regret that I am obliged to decline your kind invitation to be present at the anniversary of your city. Thanking you, I am,

Very truly yours, SAMUEL RUSSELL.

**Mr. Law's Reply.**

NEW YORK, April 30th, 1896.

To Hon. James P. Johnston, Alfred H. Chappell and Charles A. Williams, Esqrs.,  
*Committee:*

Dear Sirs:—I beg to acknowledge receipt of your valued invitation to be present at the celebration of the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the founding of New London. It will afford me much pleasure to attend, provided I can arrange present engagements, as the intimate connection of my ancestors with the early growth and history of your city gives me a deep personal interest in all that appertains to it. With heartiest congratulations, I remain,

Yours very truly,

WILLIAM H. LAW.

**Mr. Crandall's Reply.**

LAW OFFICE OF S. ASHBEL CRANDALL,  
 NOTARY PUBLIC,

Norwich, Conn., April 15th, 1896.

Hon. James P. Johnston, et al.:

Gentlemen:—I accept with pleasure your invitation to be present at the “two hundred and fiftieth anniversary” of the founding of the City of New London.

Very respectfully, S. A. CRANDALL.

**Mr. Corbin's Acceptance.**

NEW BRITAIN, CONN., April 13, 1896.

Hon. James P. Johnston, New London, Ct.:

Dear Sir:—I acknowledge the receipt of your circular letter dated March 5th, extending an invitation to be present at the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the founding of the City of New London.

I would state that it is my intention to be present on that occasion.

Yours very truly,

GEO. W. CORBIN.

**Mr. King's Reply.**

HORATIO C. KING, COUNSELOR AT LAW,  
 Brooklyn, N. Y., April 11th, 1896.

Hon. James P. Johnston, and others, Committee, New London, Conn.:

Dear Sirs:—I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your courteous invitation to be present at the celebration of the 250th anniversary of the founding of the City of New London, and to accept with pleasure. The very pleasant recollection of the handsome reception of the Army of the Potomac, and the agreeable summer passed with my family in your beautiful and hospitable city, make the invitation peculiarly agreeable to me.

Very truly yours,

HORATIO C. KING.

The appended letter of regret was received by Mayor Johnston, May, 12, 1896:

*Hon. J. P. Johnston, Mayor of New London, Ct.:*

BROOKLYN, May 9th, 1896.

My Dear Sir:—It is a little late to apologize for my non-appearance at New London's festivities, but the pressure of business which kept me away has had no let up until today, when I am permitted to breathe. This intervention was a sore disappointment, for I wanted to look on your blooming city in the 250th year of its age, which possesses not only the secret of perennial youth, but that greater secret of growing younger as it grows older, adding to its attractions and making itself more agreeable than ever.

May New London live another 250 years and may we, transmogrified or re-embodied or astralized, or whatever the subline theosophists call it, return to witness the celebration and tell the inhabitants of that date how much better we did things in 1896. Yours very truly,

HORATIO C. KING.

#### Reply of Mr. Vance.

NEW BRITAIN HERALD,

New Britain, Conn., April 21, 1896.

Gentlemen:—Your invitation to assist in the celebration of the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the birth of the City of New London is at hand. Unless engagements intervene, of which I now have no knowledge, I will be pleased to be with you. With many thanks for your kindness, I am,

Yours truly, R. J. VANCE.

To James P. Johnston et al. Committee.

#### General Cesnola's Reply.

METROPOLITAN MUSEUM OF ART.

CENTRAL PARK,

FIFTH AVENUE AND EIGHTY-SECOND STREET.

OFFICE OF THE DIRECTOR.

New York, April 9th, 1896.

To the Honorable James P. Johnston, Mayor of the City of New London, Ct.:

Dear Sir:—I am requested by General di Cesnola to acknowledge the receipt of the invitation to attend the celebration of the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the founding of the City of New London, which you so kindly sent him, and to convey to you an expression of his thanks for the same.

The General adds that he has not forgotten the cordial reception he received by you and your colleagues when he visited your city with the Society of the Army of the Potomac, and he will find much pleasure in accepting your kind invitation, if his duties will permit him to be present.

Very truly yours,

H. A. PARRY,

Private Secretary.

**Mr. Gordon's Reply.**

FISHER'S ISLAND, N. Y., April 21st, 1896.

*To the Hon. Jas. P. Johnston, Mayor, Mr. Alfred H. Chappell, Prest. Board of Trade, Mr. Chas. Augustus Williams, Prest. New London County Historical Society, New London, Ut.:*

Dear Sirs : - I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your kind invitation for the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the founding of the City of New London, for which please accept my thanks, with the assurance that it will give me great pleasure to be present at the celebration.

Very respectfully, CHAS. H. GORDON.

---

**Reply of the Mohegans.**

NORWICH, CONN., April 20, 1896.

*Mr. Ernest E. Rogers :*

Dear Sir :—Your letter of the 17th received. In reply I would say that I will do all I can to get as large a company of the "descendants" as possible. My uncle, Mr. Lemuel Fielding, told me last Friday that he was going down to Mohegan yesterday to talk with them at the church. I have not seen him since, but will tell him to send you the list as soon as he possibly can.

I remain, yours respectfully, J. L. HARRIS.

NORWICH, CONN., April 23, 1896.

Dear Sir :—I write in answer to your letter. I have done the best of my ability to encourage the men to parade. But of course, some of them had excuses and some did not. A few have not decided as yet, but I will send you the ones that will be on hand.

Yours sincerely, LEMUEL W. FIELDING.

A list of those who actually came appears later in this volume.

## III.

PRELIMINARIES.

---

A complete history of the celebration of New London's Natal Day cannot be written without including certain preliminaries as to the Soldiers' Monument, the location of a site for the Winthrop Monument, General Orders, etc.

## THE SOLDIERS' AND SAILORS' MONUMENT.

Not till thirty-two years after the smoke of civil strife cleared away, and the noise of battle had ceased, did New London have a suitable monument to commemorate the heroism of the men who fought in defence of their country. The old adage that the patient waiter is no loser, seems to find a justification in the shapely and beautiful shaft which stands on the Parade, on the site of New London's first fortification; for none finer can be found in any city of the size of our own. It not only commemorates the heroism of the men who sprang to their country's defence and beat back the wave of rebellion which threatened to engulf it, but also the bravery and self-sacrifice of those brave souls who composed the two companies of New London men who marched to Boston on June 17, 1775, under command of Captains William Coit and James Chapman, and there with 'the embattled farmers', from behind the rail fence and the new mown hay, fought the good fight on Bunker Hill," and of the men who, in 1812, a second time took the field to drive back the forces and resist the aggressions of England.

This lack of a suitable monument to commemorate the deeds of the brave defenders of our country, whom New London had furnished, was the theme of frequent remark on public occasions. Naturally enough it was the ambition and laudable desire of the G.

A. R. Post to see one erected, and they spared no effort nor influence to bring about this desired object. But no progress was made beyond eloquent and patriotic speeches and vigorous resolutions, until 1892, when one of our public spirited citizens quietly deposited a sum of money as the beginning of a fund for the purpose.

On the 22nd of October, 1895, the Mayor received a communication from Mr. Sebastian D. Lawrence, stating that he was about to present a soldiers' monument to the city, and that the work was already advanced. Upon this, the gentleman first named withdrew his proposals and cancelled all plans, for the thing he had in mind was now to be accomplished. The gentleman referred to is the Hon. George F. Tinker.

Mr. Lawrence, and his brother, Mr. Frank Lawrence, before the latter's death, had often talked together about a soldier's monument. While Mr. Frank Lawrence was on his death-bed, he requested of his brother that the matter should be deferred no longer. In due time, therefore, the plans were all perfected, and the time was ripe for making them public; which was done to the Court of Common Council at a special meeting, October 23, 1895, as follows:

Mayor Johnston introduced the subject by reading the following letter :

NEW LONDON, October 22, 1895.

*Hon. James P. Johnston, Mayor, of New London, Conn.:*

Dear Sir:—I have in contemplation erecting a soldiers' monument to present to the city. My views of location are the Parade, on the part of the land where the old fort stood; the space required about 32x28 feet; the monument to be 50 feet high and cost \$20,000. If you think favorably of the location, will you take proper action to secure the consent of the city? The monument could probably be completed by Decoration Day, May 30th.

Yours respectfully,      SEBASTIAN D. LAWRENCE.

Mayor Johnston then addressed the Council as follows :

*Honorable Gentlemen of the Court of Common Council :*

When the Society of the Army of the Potomac visited our city in June last, I was truly sorry that we did not have a soldiers' monument. Nearly every other city in this broad land has, long before this, erected a monument to those brave men who went forth at the call of their country to defend the old flag. New London's bravest and best went forth, some of them never to return, many of them lie sleeping on the hillsides and in the valleys of the south. It is fit-

ting that a monument should be erected to their memory, that our children may be taught to revere the memory of the brave men who laid down their lives for their country. At our last council meeting I recommended that before another year should pass, our citizens should be asked to take hold of this matter. Little did I think that one of our honored and most valued citizens would come forward so nobly and offer to erect, at his own expense, such a monument. Honor to our esteemed fellow townsman, Sebastian D. Lawrence, who so generously offers this magnificent gift to our city to perpetuate the memory of our brave soldiers and sailors.

At the conclusion of the Mayor's address the following votes were read by Clerk Colfax :

*Voted*, That this Court of Common Council has heard with profound gratification the communication of Mr. Sebastian D. Lawrence to his honor, the Mayor, expressing his intention to erect a soldiers' and sailors' monument at some suitable place upon the Parade near the site of the old fort, provided the consent of the city can be obtained for that purpose.

*Voted*, That this Court of Common Council, in the name of and on behalf of the city, accepts the offer of Mr. Lawrence and extends to him the grateful thanks of the citizens of New London for his munificent gift.

*Voted*, That Aldermen Bentley, Darrow, Councilmen Gardner and Crocker, be, and they are hereby appointed, a committee of this council to confer with Mr. Lawrence as to details and to co-operate with him in carrying out his plans ; and that said committee be instructed to consult with the corporation council as to the legal steps necessary to secure the site for the purpose, and to report, from time to time, to the Court of Common Council their action in the premises.

At the regular monthly meeting of the Council, Monday, November 4th, the following was unanimously adopted :

*Voted*, That the space near the foot of State street, commonly known as the Parade, hereinafter described, be laid out, curbed and enclosed, and dedicated as a public place or park for the erection of a monument generously offered by Mr. Sebastian D. Lawrence to the city, in memory of the soldiers and sailors of New London who died for their country ; and that so much of the public highway as is contained in the following description be, and the same is hereby discontinued and set apart for the purpose above specified and for the park in connection with the same.

The portion of said highway so discontinued and dedicated is as follows :

Beginning at a point in the Parade, or State street, (formerly known as Market square), which point is fifty-six and forty-two hundredths feet northeast of the northeast corner of the water table of the Stafford building, which is on the southwest corner of State and Bank streets, and sixty and seven-tenths feet

northwest of the mere stone at the southwest corner of State and Bank streets and thence running easterly thirty-two and one-half feet to a point seventy-seven and six-tenths feet northeast of the northeast corner of said Stafford building and fifty-seven and sixty-five hundredths feet from said mere stone; thence deflecting seven degrees forty-three minutes to the left and running sixty-one and thirty-two hundredths feet; and thence deflecting one hundred and ninety-five degrees twenty-six minutes to the left and running eighty-one and nine-tenths feet by the arc of a circle with a radius of twenty-four feet; thence running by the tangent of said circle sixty-one and thirty-two hundredths feet; to a point thirty feet and eight inches from the second point in this description; thence deflecting seven degrees forty-three minutes to the right and running thirty-two and one-half feet parallel to the first described line; thence deflecting ninety degrees to the left and running thirty feet eight inches to the point of beginning.

"The annual meeting of William W. Perkins Post, No. 47, G. A. R., was held Thursday evening, December 12th, 1895, and the committee appointed to prepare resolutions of appreciation to Sebastian D. Lawrence for his munificent gift of a soldiers' and sailors' monument to the city of New London, made report and submitted the result of their work, which was of a most gratifying character. The resolutions are beautifully and appropriately engrossed and are a most creditable piece of work, bearing the imprint of the New London Business College. The Grand Army badge, in exact resemblance of the genuine article, even as to size and color, is in the top centre, and there is just enough coloring in the work to make it appear rich and tasty. It is encased in an elegant heavy gilt frame and was presented to Mr. Lawrence December 13th. The resolutions read as follows:"

**W. W. PERKINS POST, NO. 47, DEPARTMENT OF CONNECTICUT,  
NEW LONDON, CONNECTICUT.**

Believing that every act emanating from respect to those who risked their lives to maintain the integrity of this nation should be recognized, the William W. Perkins Post, No. 47, Department of Connecticut, G. A. R., begs to tender its expression to him whose liberality has given to the City of New London a monument which shall, for all time, be a fitting tribute to the memory of the soldiers and sailors who participated in the preservation of the Union. Therefore,

*Resolved*, That W. W. Perkins Post, No. 47, Department of Connecticut, G. A. R., does hereby extend to the donor, Sebastian D. Lawrence, Esq., a heartfelt gratitude and thanks of the entire body for the esteem, consideration and generosity manifested by so noble a gift, and

*Resolved*, That a copy of these resolutions, suitably engrossed, be presented to him.

HEZEKIAH B. SMITH,	}	Committee.
THOMAS W. GARDNER,		
BENJAMIN M. CARROLL.		

Dated at New London, Conn., this 14th day of November, 1895.

Ground was broken for the foundation of the monument October 31, 1895, and the finishing touches were put upon it the week before the celebration. It was built by the Smith Granite Company of Westerly, R. I. *The Telegraph* of the sixth of May, 1896, said the following about the monument, which we quote:

To have a soldiers' monument has been one of the standing desires of the town, and it might still be standing if it were not for the generosity of an honorable son, Sebastian D. Lawrence, whose munificent and patriotic gift has made possible the grand memorial. Today and tomorrow it will stand, a nobly beautiful testimonial, a thing of beauty and exquisite joy to New London hearts.

The monument is 18 feet 6 inches by 13 feet 6 inches at the base, and 50 feet 3 inches high. All rock face stones are of Westerly granite, while all cut, carved and polished stones are from blue Westerly granite.

The first base is 13 feet 6 inches on the square, with a projection of 2 feet 6 inches on the two sides. This projection is carried up through the pedestal of the monument, and forms the base on which the statues at either side of the shaft are placed.

The first, second and third bases are made of red granite and are finished rock face. Above these are two fine hammered bases, made from blue granite, on which rests the die. The die is made of blue Westerly granite, on the four sides of which appear polished panels, with the dedications. On this stone is also carved in high relief emblems representing the branches of the service. Above this is the cap, which is 11 feet 2 inches by 6 feet 2 inches, made from red granite. Above this is a plinth of blue granite, on which are forty-five raised and polished stars, representing the forty-five states in the union.

From this rises the shaft, made of alternate courses of blue and red granite. The blue courses are all fine hammered, and the red is all rock face.

At the top there is a granite ball 3 feet in diameter, on which stands the surmounting feature of the monument, a heroic statue of Peace, 9 feet high.

The statues at either side of the shaft represent the Army and the Navy. The army is represented by an infantry soldier standing at parade rest. The navy is represented by a sailor and marine emblems. These statues are 7 feet high. The monument is set in an enclosure, which, on account of its position and grade, is elevated. The front of the monument is approached by a flight of three steps, while the rear has five steps.

At the corners of the enclosure, in the centre on either side, and on each side of the entrance, there are granite posts (ten in all) surmounted with polished granite balls. Between these posts, and forming the border of the enclosure, is a granite coping, above which is a bronze rail. Inside this coping, between it and the base of the monument, the space is filled in with granolithic pavement. The posts at the corners are furnished with fenders to protect them from damage by carriage wheels.

The lower section of the shaft has on its front face a double shield of aluminum bronze, with the seals of the State of Connecticut and City of New London. On the reverse face is one of the United States.

The inscription on the shaft on the south side, over the statue of the sailor and going upwards, are names of ships upon which New Londoners served, as follows : "Defense, Trumbull, Constitution, Chesapeake, Hartford, Kearsarge."

The inscriptions on the shaft on the north or soldiers' side, are : "Bunker Hill, Groton, Antietam, Frederickburg, Port Hudson, Gettysburg."

The dedication on the front of the die is : "Presented to Their Native City by the Sons of Joseph Lawrence, May 6th, 1896."

On the south side is the motto of the brave commander of the Chesapeake : "Dont Give Up the Ship."

On the north side is inscribed : "Erected by Sebastian D. Lawrence."

On the east side the inscription reads : "In Memory of New London's Soldiers and Sailors Who Fought in Defence of Their Country. Erected on the site of Her First Fort. Fortified in 1691. Dismantled in 1777."

The monument speaks for itself. It will be a thing of beauty while the world stands. Its location is fitting and conspicuous. It will be the first thing to attract the eye of the visitor who comes to our city by rail, or lands at her docks. It will be a pleasant introduction, sure to produce pleasing impressions as one steps on the threshold of our town. It is not necessary to say whether it is more beautiful than others. It is, in itself, an ornament to our city of which everyone should be proud.

The present generation knows Mr. Lawrence. For the benefit of generations to come who will read these pages, we quote what *The Day* and *The Telegraph* said of him. The former said :—

Sebastian D. Lawrence is a native of New London and here has his life been spent. For a number of years Mr. Lawrence engaged in the whaling business with his father and later with his brother, the late Francis W. Lawrence, and the late Sidney Miner. When Mr. Miner retired from the firm the two brothers carried on the old established business under the firm name of Lawrence & Co., and they were remarkably successful in all their ventures on the sea and no less so in the investment of their means in various enterprises for the development of the country.

Mr. Lawrence is a man of imposing appearance, genial and courteous in his intercourse with men and interested in all that concerns his fellow men. He is strong in frame and though he has passed three score and ten his form is erect and his step firm and quick as ever.

*The Telegraph* said : It is hard to convey now the real pleasure and thanks of New London to Mr. Lawrence. It is well to remember that the donor is one who has seen New London attain its highest progress in this century and in whose blood mingle good old New England stock with the art-worshipping

strain of Italy. Mr. Joseph Lawrence was born in Venice, "the Bride of the Sea, the Queen of the Adriatic." Adventurous and ambitious, at an age when boys are being petted and indulged he was at Savannah, Georgia, which he left for New London, where he made the nucleus for the fortune which made him one of the foremost merchants of the early '20s in the wholesale grocery and ship-handling business on John street. He had at the time of his coming quite a considerable fortune, though just in his majority. Soon after his settling in New London, he married Miss Nancy Woodward Brown, daughter of Jeremiah Brown, a respected and wealthy farmer at Goshen Point, and the young pair after some years took up their abode in the great double house on Bradley street, once known as the Packwood house, occupied by Mrs. Merrill for many years, and more than 200 years old. It was a beautiful dwelling, with finely decorated and spacious apartments, one of the finest in the city. At that time and long after, Bradley street, Douglas and John were occupied by the very best families, including that of the Barns also associated with the industries of New London.

Mr. Lawrence turned his attention to whaling with such success that when he retired from business in 1852 he left to his two sons, Francis and Sebastian, a business which made them one of the wealthiest firms in the State. He had three sons grown to manhood, Joseph, who had his father's spirit for early endeavor and was captain of a Liverpool packet at 21, and the two who are so intimately associated with New London. Mr. Joseph Lawrence died in 1872; his wife who was an invalid for years soon followed him. Captain Joseph, the eldest of the brothers, died in 1894. Francis W., July 28, 1895.

#### THE WINTHROP MONUMENT.

One of the leading questions relative to this monument was, where shall it stand? Public opinion was divided between four locations; the town's Antientest Burying Ground, the old Town Square, the New Park, and some spot in front of the old Courthouse. The final selection of the old Town Square was reached by various steps, not the least among which was the following expressions, gathered by *The Day*, which we quote:—

The feature of the natal day celebration of May 6th, second only to the dedication of the monument to the soldiers and sailors, will be the ceremony of laying the corner-stone of the monument to the memory of the founder, John Winthrop, the younger. The momentous question to decide, and one that requires thought, is the location of the monument. Following are the preferences on the question of location of a monument, of our citizens:

---

#### A SUBSTANTIAL OPINION.

Augustus Brandegee—The proper location of a public statue depends largely upon the associations which it involves, and somewhat upon the character of the statue itself. There would seem to be an impropriety in selecting a site

in the Antientest Burying ground. That was set apart for the burial of the dead, and in quaint language, its original dedication was "not to be appropriated for any other purpose."

If funds sufficient for a large statue of heroic size can be collected, I think the high knoll in the park on Broad street, overlooking the harbor and the lawn, would be, by far, the most appropriate situation for its location. But a small statue there would look insignificant, and form an unpleasing contrast to the magnificent view, and the spacious surroundings. A fitting memorial of the great founder of our city and in harmony with that site would cost probably some \$15,000 or \$18,000. If such a sum cannot be raised or pledged in advance I should think the little triangular space just south of the site of the Antientest Meeting House would be as appropriate a spot as could be selected.

It was here that the forefathers of the hamlet first laid the foundation of our beautiful city in praise to the Almighty. It was here that Winthrop himself must have often stood looking forth upon our Faire Harbour and down upon the Old Mill, the cove and the strip of land which still bears his name. There is probably no spot which gathers around it so many historic associations, unless it be that where the Winthrop school is now located.

But a school yard would hardly seem to be an appropriate place for the erection of a public statue. The Winthrop schoolhouse itself will stand for all time as a lasting monument to the great man whose name it bears. Any other at that place would detract from, rather than add to the historic associations. I think the open space in front of the courthouse known as Court square would be a highly desirable site. It would perhaps be the most conspicuous of any that has been suggested, and a monument there would be in harmonious keeping with that ancient Colonial structure, which our citizens have decided is still young enough for a temple of justice, and yet too old to go to Norwich. I am heartily in favor of an appropriate statue, wherever it may be located, to commemorate the character and virtues of John Winthrop and I will contribute \$500 to start a popular subscription for that purpose, provided a sum not less than \$8,000 can be raised within three years, to provide such a memorial as shall be at once a credit to our city and a worthy testimonial to its founder.

---

#### THE NEW PARK.

Walter Learned—I assume that there are three places under consideration. First, the old burying ground; second, the new park that we owe to the public spirited generosity of C. A. Williams, and third, a situation near the Bulkeley schoolhouse. I throw out of consideration the old burying ground, believing as I do that the influence of the society of the Sons of the American Revolution and that of the Daughters of the American Revolution, still more potent in its effects, will succeed in preserving intact this valuable memorial of the founders of our town. Concerning the other two sites suggested, I should prefer the new park if the memorial to Winthrop is to be of sufficient dignity to warrant us in placing it there. I can think of nothing more admirable than a bronze statue of Winthrop placed on the summit where he used often to stand, and looking out toward the island which was once his possession. To build such a memorial

as I have in mind would cost, I fancy, somewhere in the neighborhood of \$20,000. I should not care to place in this park any monument which would be dwarfed by the magnificent proportions of the park itself. And should something less expensive, and therefore less stately, be necessary, I should prefer for its site the third of those that I have mentioned.

---

#### FIRST BURIAL GROUND

Newton Fuller—Some of the leading features of beauty, and picturesque attractiveness of New London, are the many crests and summits, which mark her pleasant landscapes, with outlooks seaward and otherwise, to an extent seldom found elsewhere.

Many of these culminating points possess a historic interest, which add to their beauty, sacred memories, and historic exploits; thus giving a patriotic inspiration to the soul, while at the same time the eye rests upon the picturesque exhibits of nature and art spread out before the beholder.

Among these over-topping landscapes is the ancient First burial ground set apart for sepulchral purposes by the original settlers of New London. Thus it has a historic interest with John Winthrop and his associates, by them consecrated to its hallowed purposes, and continued through intervening generations to the present.

This beautiful ground stands pre-eminently the memorial ground of the father and founder of this city. So let it ever remain! And may the united voice of New London's patriotic citizens say Amen!

Let this sacred ground be now crowned with a new and lasting memento of those, who under God, toiled for and committed to us, the heritage of free institutions and ennobled American citizenship.

Let the statue of Gov. John Winthrop stand among his associates and co-laborers, and let the ground consecrated by them become more fully a speaking memorial of the reciprocated love of the fathers and their children.

---

#### A COMMANDING POSITION.

George F. Tinker—Of the three locations talked of, viz.: Bulkeley Square, the First burying ground, or the park at the corner of Broad and Hempstead streets, the latter in my judgment is the most commanding; the most approachable and the most central.

One of the main arteries of the city will probably always run immediately past this newly made park. It is for this reason, therefore, that more people, without going out of their way, would obtain a view of such a structure, located at, or near, the highest point in the park, than at either of the two other sites. Moreover, if there is one thing more than another, the inhabitants of this ancient town are proud of, it is its beautiful and commodious harbor. A monument erected at this point would command a full and clear view of the mouth of the Thames. Another reason, it seems to me, is: That this former burying ground has so recently been transformed, graded and beautified, by the munificence of one of our most generous, public spirited and honored citizens, it is only waiting, in its perfect condition, to bear upon its bosom such an honored distinction as a monument to such a name would bring.

## ON HALLOWED GROUND.

C. J. Hewitt—At the proposed celebration of the 250th anniversary of the natal day of New London—which is to take place on the 6th of May next—one of the principal features of the program is to be the laying of the corner stone of a monument to perpetuate the memory of the noble founder of the town, John Winthrop, the younger. It is an object most worthy in its conception and for its fulfilment we will trust the noble sentiment of our citizens.

The only cause for difference in opinion is as to its location. Some place held sacred by him and with which he was intimately acquainted ought to be selected and thus honored for its early memories. What more fitting place could be found than that where still lies all that was earthly of those that were contemporaneous with him? Such a place is that hallowed ground where he expected to be laid and where yet lies the remains of some of his descendants.

There, with ancient monuments all around bearing the names of those he loved so well, a monument to him would stand out as he stood, prominent among them and yet as a defender to their resting place, for who would then dare to raise a hand against it? There it could stand safe from danger and the busy traffic of our streets, and yet in such a commanding position as to add distinction to all surroundings.

## WHERE ALL COULD SEE IT.

A. H. Chappell—I prefer the oval in Bulkeley place near Hempstead street, to all other localities, for the proposed Winthrop monument. Such spaces in our streets are rare and this one, it seems to me, is best suited for this purpose. Not large enough for even a small park, this space would be amply large for an oval enclosure, which would beautify the entire square, and furnish an adequate plot for the monument itself. Ample space would be left in the streets to drive about it on every side, and the elevation above Hempstead street is sufficient to add dignity to the appearance of a statue placed there, facing east or northeast.

Historically, it seems a very desirable location to me. The square was the center of the life of New London, in the days of Winthrop; the site of the original church; the place where Winthrop worshipped, and close by the holy ground where most of his contemporaries now rest.

The whole neighborhood is sanctified by these associations: the first Puritan church of our ancestors, and the sacred place of their burial. There, I believe—could John Winthrop speak today—he would wish his bronze presentment to stand, looking eastward over the faire harbour, and the beautiful river Mohegan, close by the spot where he came constantly to worship God, and the field where his friends and compatriots are sleeping the sleep of the just.

## REV. DR. GRINT'S OPINION.

Rev. A. P. Grint, Ph. D.—Replying to your question, I am emphatically of the opinion that the Winthrop monument should be placed in the old burying ground by the Bulkeley school. The present generation has no desire to desecrate this sacred spot, but coming generations may think otherwise. This old

whaling town, with its superb natural advantages, is bound to grow, and it requires no prophetic vision to say that the growth will take place in the immediate future. Then there will be a demand to convert this old burying ground to some "practical" use, and the utilitarians may carry the day. But such a demand will not succeed if a monument to Winthrop stands thereon. Therefore, I hope that the old burying ground will be chosen as the site for the monument about to be erected to the memory of the old governor. These are briefly my reasons for this opinion—more weighty reasons could be given. Permit me, also, to add that the desecration of the old burial ground of Trinity church, New York, at the head of Wall street, has been prevented by just such a monument as urged in this opinion.

---

#### WHERE OLD CHURCH STOOD.

Reuben Lord, Jr.—On the town plot where the old church stood, and not in the First burying ground, for the reason that a monument placed in the First burying ground would keep that spot forever for a graveyard, while it ought to be used for a school lot, or be leveled for a park, like the Second burying ground.

---

#### VARIOUS OPINIONS.

Thomas M. Waller—In front of the Courthouse, the Soldiers' and Sailors' monument at one end of the principal street, the Winthrop statute at the other.

Edward T. Brown—The new park.

Dr. John G. Stanton—The new park.

James F. Smith—The First burying ground.

Elisha V. Daboll—The First burying ground.

George T. Crofton—The new park.

Charles Prentis—The new park.

Thomas Hamilton—The First burying ground.

Jonathan N. Harris—The Winthrop school lot.

William H. Rowe—The Winthrop school lot.

Herbert L. Crandall—The town plot, Bulkeley square.

Frank E. Barker—The Winthrop school lot or the First burying ground.

Edward H. Wheeler—The new park or the town plot.

Charles W. Strickland—The town plot.

Frank W. Dow—The town plot.

David E. Whiton—The new park.

Lucius E. Whiton—The new park.

Hadlai A. Hull—The First burying ground.

W. F. M. Rogers—The First burying ground.

Cortland S. Harris—The First burying ground.

George E. Starr—The new park.

Charles Barns—The First burying ground.

R. C. Morris—The First burying ground.

Clayton B. Smith—The First burying ground.  
Frederic S. Newcomb—The First burial ground or the town plot.  
William H. Bentley—The town plot.  
Edward T. Brown—The town plot or the Winthrop school lot.  
William M. Stark—The town plot.  
Cortland S. Darrow—The First burying ground.  
Henry R. Bond—The town plot.  
A. Lincoln Dean—The Winthrop school lot or the First burying ground.  
Samuel Park—The First burying ground, on the crest of the hill along the line of the Pleasant street wall.  
William B. Coit—The town plot.  
Charles W. Butler—The First burying ground, provided there is a space for the monument without disturbing any of the graves.  
F. H. Parmelee—The First burying ground.  
William Belcher—The new park.  
Charles B. Ware—The town plot.  
William H. Burbeck—The new park or the First burying ground.  
Harry J. Savage—The new park.  
John Bishop—The First burying ground for sentiment, the new park for sightliness.  
Benjamin M. Carroll—The town plot.  
George Marshall—The new park.  
C. C. Lippitt—The First burying ground.  
A. Clark Lippitt—Town plot.  
Peleg Williams—First burying ground.  
Philip C. Dunford—If not on Winthrop property, the next best place is the First burying ground.  
P. Hall Shurts—On the triangular space between Bulkeley school and Hempstead street. It's an ideal spot and would commemorate the site of the old church. The spot is now neglected and of no benefit.  
N. Shaw Perkins—At the confluence of State, Broad and Huntington streets.  
W. R. Perry—Confluence State, Broad and Huntington streets.  
Fitch L. Comstock—Broad, State and Huntington streets.  
Thomas McGuire—First Burying ground.  
M. J. Roche—Town plot.  
William H. H. Crocker—First burying ground.  
Capt. William E. Withey—Town plot.  
Henry H. Stoddard—Town plot.  
George Haven—Town plot.  
Mayor James P. Johnston—New park.  
J. Lawrence Chew—The new park.  
Rev. S. Leroy Blake, D. D.—New park.  
Carey Congdon—Post Hill park.  
Elisha Turner—New park.  
Walter H. Richards—First burying ground.  
Dr. F. N. Braman—New park.

Benjamin A. Armstrong—New park.  
 Fitch D. Crandall—Town plot.  
 William S. Starr—First burying ground.  
 Judge Ralph Wheeler—New park.  
 George R. Sweeney—Town plot.  
 George T. Brown—New park.  
 Joseph C. Comstock—New park.  
 Andrew Maher—New park.  
 William A. Holt—First burying ground.  
 Dr. George S. Morgan—Town plot, or new park, to be governed by the size  
 of the statue.  
 C. A. Williams—First burying ground.  
 Thomas W. Williams—First burying ground.  
 Thomas W. Potter—The new park.  
 Ronald Mussell—Upper end of new park.  
 Sebastian D. Lawrence—First burying ground.  
 Eben Avery—The new park.  
 Amos B. Lanphere—Confluence of State, Broad and Huntington, or the new  
 park.  
 Bryan F. Mahan—The town plot.  
 A. J. Beckwith—First burying ground.  
 George W. Thomas—Confluence Broad, State and Huntington streets,  
 These opinions were taken as gentlemen were met on the street, and therefore  
 may be taken to fairly represent the sentiment of the town upon this impor-  
 tant subject.

When the Citizens' Committee met for a final decision, the old Town Square, as we have seen, was chosen by them as the site for the proposed monument. This was the site of the old meeting-house and its successors till 1785. It was the spot where the town business was transacted. It was the center of the town in its earliest days. The location chosen is a most appropriate one.

---

#### GENERAL ORDERS, OFFICIAL PROGRAMME, INVITATION.

The exercises of May 5th and 6th were planned and carried out according to the following Official Programme, which was adopted by the Citizens' Committee, who had these matters in charge. It is given here as an important part of the history of the occasion.

1646.

## OFFICIAL PROGRAMME.

1896.

MAY 5TH, 1896.

Evening meeting, at the Armory of the Third Regiment, Connecticut National Guard.

Concert—7.30 to 8 o'clock—Third Regiment Band—E. L. Bailey, conductor.

The meeting will be called to order at 8 o'clock, and presided over by His Honor, James P. Johnston, Mayor of New London.

Prayer by Rev. John R. Stubbert, pastor of the Huntington Street Baptist Church.

Music—Star Spangled Banner—Choir of 400 Schoolgirls, J. A. VanKuren, conductor.

Address—The Founding of the Town—Walter Learned.

Hymn—Speed Our Republic—Schoolgirls' choir.

Poem—New London—George Parsons Lathrop, LL. D.

Short Speeches by Hon. Charles A. Russell, Congressman Third District; Hon. Orville H. Platt, U. S. Senator from Connecticut; Hon. Thomas M. Waller of New London.

Music—America—by the choir, band and audience.

MAY 6TH, 1896.

10 o'clock, laying of Corner Stone of a Monument to John Winthrop, the younger, in Bulkeley Square.

Introduction by Alfred H. Chappell, president of the Board of Trade.

Prayer—Rev. James W. Bixler, pastor Second Congregational Church

Address—The Founder of the Town—Rev. S. Leroy Blake, D. D., pastor of First Church of Christ, New London.

Music—Our Flag Is There—Choir of 400 Schoolboys, J. A. VanKuren, conductor.

Laying of Corner Stone, by Grand Master James H. Welsh, Grand Lodge of Connecticut, F. & A. M.

Music—America—choir of boys.

Benediction—Rev. Alfred Poole Grint, Ph. D., rector St. James' Episcopal Church.

11 o'clock—Dedication of Soldiers' and Sailors' Monument, on the Parade, presented to the City of New London by Sebastian D. Lawrence, Esq.

Introduction by Alfred H. Chappell, president of Board of Trade.

Presentation of the Monument by the donor, Sebastian D. Lawrence, Esq.

Acceptance on behalf of the City, by the Mayor, Hon. James P. Johnston.

Music—Battle Hymn of the Republic—Choir of 400 Schoolboys.

Address for the Army—Hon. Joseph R. Hawley, U. S. Senator from Connecticut.

Address for the Navy—Rev. George Williamson Smith, D. D., president of Trinity College, Hartford.

Music—America—choir, band and audience.

2 o'clock—Grand Military and Civic Procession.

8 o'clock—Grand Display of Fireworks in Bolton lot.

---

Loan Exhibition at the Courthouse, Wednesday and Thursday, under the direction of Lucretia Shaw Chapter, D. A. R.

N. B. The committee appointed to have charge of the Loan Exhibition on the part of the Lucretia Shaw Chapter D. A. R., was Miss Alice Chew, Mrs. James P. Johnston and Mrs. Marion R. H. Stayner.

The following general orders were issued by the Grand Marshal, Gen. George Haven, respecting the parade, and the march of the Masonic procession to the site of the Winthrop Monument and its return :

HEADQUARTERS GRAND MARSHAL ANNIVERSARY PARADE.

General Orders, }  
No. 1. }  
                    New London, April 11th, 1896.

I. Having been appointed Grand Marshal of the 250th Anniversary Day Parade, May 6th, 1896, I hereby assume such command.

II. The following staff appointments are hereby announced : Lieutenant Colonel James B. Houston, chief of staff ; Aids, Major Francis G. Beach, Major William F. Bidwell, Major George E. Albee, Major Walter Fitzmaurice, Major S. A. Crandall, Major Howard A. Giddings, Lieutenant Colonel Leonard B. Almy, Captain Charles P. Carter, Captain Thomas C. Watrous, Captain John Bishop ; Orderlies, Sergeants Wallace R. Hale and George T. Benham, Corporal Ira A. Dodge ; Trumpeter, Sergeant William R. Banks.

III. The following are appointed to take charge of divisions :

First Division, Colonel Augustus C. Tyler.

Second Division, Major Frederick Farnsworth.

Third Division, Thomas F. Underwood. The Fourth Division will report to and take orders from Marshal Underwood.

IV. All organizations of the Grand Army of the Republic will report to and take orders from Colonel William H. Bentley, marshal, and will be attached to First Division.

V. Formations of Divisions for parade May 6th, 1896, will be as follows :

First Division will form on Huntington street, right at Courthouse, left on Washington street near the Armory.

Grand Army of the Republic, on Tilley street, right on Washington.

Second Division, on Huntington street, right on Church, left extended up Huntington.

Third Division, on Church street, right on Huntington.

Fourth Division, on Federal street, right resting on Meridian.

VI. All Military and Naval organizations and the Grand Army of the Republic are assigned to the First Division.

The New London Fire Department and visiting Fire Companies are assigned to the Second Division.

All Civic societies are assigned to the Third Division.

Floats, representing Societies, Trades and Industries are assigned to the Fourth Division.

VII. All organizations will enter the column on Huntington street.

VIII. After being dismissed the First Division will turn to the left, down Huntington street ; the Second Division to the right on Huntington and march down Church street, in order that the passage of the Third Division in review may not be hindered. The Third Division will be dismissed on Huntington street. The Fourth Division will conform to the movements of the Third Division.

## EXTRACTS FROM GENERAL ORDERS NO. 2.

II. The line of march is changed as follows : Huntington to State, to Main, to Williams, to Huntington, to Broad, to Hempstead, to Granite, to Channing, to Broad, to Hempstead, to Franklin, to Jay, to Truman, to Bank, to State, around Soldiers' and Sailors' Monument, up State to Huntington and dismiss.

III. The following organizations will participate in the parade, and will be formed in the order named :

Brigadier General George Haven, Grand Marshal.  
 Lieutenant Colonel James B. Houston, chief of staff ; Major Francis G. Beach,  
 Major William F. Biawell, Lieutenant Colonel Leonard B. Almy,  
 Major George E. Albee, Major Walter Fitzmaurice,  
 Major Howard A. Giddings, Major  
 S. A. Crandall.  
 Captain Charles P. Carter, Captain Thomas C. Watrous,  
 Captain John Bishop, aids.  
 Sergeant William R. Banks, trumpeter ; Sergeant George T. Benham,  
 Sergeant William R. Hale, Corporal Ira Dodge, orderlies.

## FIRST DIVISION.

Colonel Augustus C. Tyler, marshal.  
 Major J. H. Calef, chief of staff ; Captain H. P. Birmingham, Lieutenant  
 Percy H. Morgan, Lieutenant H. B. Thomson, aids.

## FIRST SECTION.

Clinton Band.  
 Battery K, Second U. S. Artillery,  
 First Lieutenant Burney, commanding.  
 Seamen from warships Montgomery and Cincinnati, 450 strong.

## SECOND SECTION.

Third Regiment Band.  
 Third Section Signal Corps,  
 Lieutenant William F. M. Rogers.  
 Third Regiment, C. N. G.,  
 Lieutenant Colonel Cole, commanding.  
 Machine Gun Section,  
 Lieutenant Joseph S. Boss.

Staff—Captain T. O. Thompson, Lieutenant David Connor, Lieutenant  
 Lucius Fuller, Major Julian LaPierre, Captain Benjamin  
 Stark, Jr., Chaplain Nicholas T. Allen.

## First Battalion.

Captain D. Kelleher.  
 Co. B, Lieutenant Bransfield.  
 Co. D, Captain W. E. Pendleton.  
 Co. I, Captain E. T. Kirkland.  
 Co. A, Captain H. S. Dorsey.

## Second Battalion.

Major Thayer.

Co. G, Captain C. A. Winslow.

Co. F, Captain W. H. Hamilton.

Co. C, Captain John Hagberg.

Co. E, Captain Charles Grady.

## THIRD SECTION.

Band.

Putnam Phalanx, Major Henry Bickford.

Band.

First Company Governor's Foot Guard, Major E. Henry Hyde.

Four Carriages.

Governor Coffin, Mayor Johnston.

General Graham, General Disbrow, General Bowen, General Peck.

General Jarman, General Daggett, Colonel Landers, Colonel Cheney.

Colonel Camp, Colonel Miller, Colonel Wessells, Captain Thompson, U. S. A.

Band.

Second Company Governor's Foot Guard, Major Benjamin E. Brown.

## FOURTH SECTION.

Colonel William H. Bentley, marshal.

H. B. Smith, Frederick Gallup, C. M. Monroe, A. W. Nelson, aids.

Greenport Band.

Officers of the Department of Connecticut.

W. W. Perkins Post, No. 47, G. A. R., Edward N. Crocker, commanding.

Sedgwick, No. 1, Norwich, 100 men.

Nathaniel Lyon, No. 2, Hartford, 40.

Elias Howe, No. 3, Bridgeport, 50.

Drake, No. 4, South Manchester, 15.

E. A. Doolittle, No. 5, Cheshire.

Anson Rogers, No. 7, Branford.

Stanley, No. 11, New Britain, 20.

Upton, No. 14, New Milford.

Trumbull, No. 16, Stonington.

Admiral Foote, No. 17, New Haven, 200.

Hobbie, No. 23, Stamford, 40.

Mather, No. 25, Deep River, 10.

Keliogg, No. 26, Derby.

A. H. Dutton, No. 36, Wallingford, 15.

George Van Thorn, No. 39, Milford, 15.

Douglass Fowler, No. 48, South Norwalk.

Wadham, No. 49, Waterbury.

Robert O. Tyler, No. 50, Hartford, 100.

Marvin Waite, No. 51, Killingly, 6.

H. C. Merwin, No. 52, New Haven.

Mansfield, No. 53, Middletown.

A. G. Warner, No. 55, Putnam.

Williams, No. 55, Mystic, 40.  
 N. S. Manross, No. 57, Forestville.  
 John McGregory, No. 59, Sharon, 15.  
 S. P. Farris, No. 61, New Canaan, 6.  
 Daniel C. Rodman, No. 65, East Hartford, 30.  
     Burpee, No. 71, Tolland, 15.  
     Chapman, No. 72, Westbrook, 25.  
     T. G. Brown, No. 79, Chaplin, 20.  
     Hancock, No. 71, Pawcatuck.  
 J. F. Trumbull, No. 82, Stonington, 20.  
 W. T. Minor, No. 85, Stamford.

Four Carriages.

Admiral Stanton, Captain Belden, Pay Director Williams, Surgeon Biddle.  
 Officers from warships Montgomery and Cincinnati.  
 Representative Russell, Senator Hawley, Senator Platt, State Senator Lee.  
 Lieutenant Governor Cooke, Secretary of State Mowry, General  
     Horatio C. King, General Di Cesnola.

SECOND DIVISION.

Major Frederick Farnsworth, marshal.  
 Captain Charles F. Chaney, Captain Henry L. Starr, Lieutenant  
     Jeremiah Dillon, Lieutenant David Banks, Jr., aids.  
     New London Fire Police.  
 William Sistare, captain ; George Rogers, lieutenant ; G. A. Manice,  
     sergeant ; W. C. Welden, secretary ; C. H. Daniels, treasurer.  
     Stonington Fire Police.  
     Charles L. Ockford, chief engineer.  
 John Stanners, first assistant engineer ; Charles H. Rose, second  
     assistant engineer ; Ansel Williams, superintendent fire alarm.  
     Westerly Band.  
     F. L. Allen Hook and Ladder Co.  
 J. L. McCabe, foreman ; P. Donahue, first assistant foreman ; C. Sauter,  
     second assistant foreman ; J. Lyon, secretary ; J. McBride, treasurer.  
     Hedley-Livsey Band, of Providence.  
     Niagara Steam Fire Engine Co., No. 1.  
 Joseph H. Goldie, foreman ; Samuel C. Harris, first assistant foreman ;  
     Robert L. Wood, second assistant foreman ; Sam M. Davidson,  
     secretary ; George H. Powers, treasurer.  
     American Band, of Providence.  
     Nameaug Steam Fire Engine Co., No. 2.  
 John H. Brown, foreman ; Wallace A. Beckwith, first assistant foreman ;  
     Thomas R. McGary, second assistant foreman ; Frank W. Dow,  
     secretary ; Eldridge P. Prentis, treasurer.  
     Brainerd & Armstrong Band.  
     Thomas Hose Co., No. 3.  
 A. J. Rowley, foreman ; F. Maynard, first assistant foreman ; R. Enos,  
     second assistant foreman ; E. Wentworth, secretary ;  
     H. Dawson, treasurer.

Pope's Band, of Hartford.  
Konomoc Hose Co., No. 4.

Richard Howard, foreman ; Leonard Crocker, first assistant foreman ;  
Charles Niles, second assistant foreman ; David J. Kenney,  
secretary ; Ronald Mussel, treasurer.

Johnson's Montville Band.

C. L. Ockford Hose Co., No. 5.

J. T. Sherwin, foreman ; J. J. Crowell, first assistant foreman ; J. B. Corey,  
second assistant foreman ; P. Lusk, secretary ;  
F. R. Payne, treasurer.

Tubbs' Band, of Norwich.

New London Veteran Firemen.

George Williams, president ; W. H. Bentley, first vice president ; J. F. Smith,  
second vice president ; A. W. Sholes, foreman ; Frederick Freeman,  
first assistant foreman ; George H. Willoughby, second  
assistant foreman ; John Grace, secretary ;

G. Powers, treasurer.

Stonington Band.

Stonington Steam Fire Engine Co.

Engineers' Guests in Carriages.

Visiting Chiefs—Kennedy, New Haven ; Snagg, Waterbury ; Greenburg,  
Norwich ; Slade, Stonington ; Eaton, Hartford.

### THIRD DIVISION.

Thomas F. Underwood, marshal.

John F. Murray, chief of staff ; John C. Geary, P. J. Ryan, George W. Connor,  
Eben Avery, William Baseley, Daniel Latham, aids ;  
C. S. Underwood, orderly.

#### FIRST SECTION.

Noank Band.

Canton Unity, I. O. O. F., New London.

Canton Oneco, I. O. O. F., Norwich.

Mohegan Lodge, New London.

Uncas Lodge, Montville.

Fairview Lodge, Groton.

Stonington Lodge.

Niantic Lodge.

Odd Fellows' Home Delegation.

#### SECOND SECTION.

Band of the Mission of the Immaculate Virgin, of New York.

Division No. 1, Ancient Order Hibernians.

Star of the Sea Temperance Society.

St. Thomas Temperance Cadets.

New London Temple of Honor.

Herwegh Lodge, O. d H. S.

## THIRD SECTION.

Sprague Lodge, A. O. U. W.  
 Uncas Lodge, A. O. U. W., Norwich.  
 Thames Lodge, A. O. U. W., Groton.  
 Relief Lodge, A. O. U. W., Waterford.  
 Columbian Lodge, A. O. U. W., New London.  
 Union Lodge, A. O. U. W., Niantic.  
 Norwich Lodge, A. O. U. W., Norwich.

## FOURTH SECTION.

Drum Corps.  
 Bulkeley School Boys.  
 Mohegan Indians.  
 Court Henry P. Haven, O. F.  
 Nathan Hale Council, Jr., O. U. A. M.  
 Drum Corps.  
 Schoolboys, 400 strong.

## FOURTH DIVISION.

Carriages.  
 Mayor Harwood, of Norwich.  
 Mayor Chappell, of Willimantic.  
 Mayor Smith, of Putnam.  
 Mayor Hendricks, of New Haven.  
 Mayor Vance, of New Britain.  
 Mayor Coe, of Meriden.  
 Occupants Odd Fellows' Home, Carriages.  
 Grand Lodge Officers Odd Fellows, Carriages.  
 St. John's Literary Society Float.  
 United Workmen Float.  
 Seaside Council, K. of C., Float.  
 Jibboom Club Whaleboat.  
 City Government in Carriages.  
 Brown Cotton Gin Co. Float.  
 Brainerd & Armstrong Float.  
 Arnold Rudd Float.  
 G. M. Williams Co. Float.  
 Adams Express Co. Wagons.  
 United States Express Co. Wagons.  
 Putnam Furniture Co. Float.  
 Leverone Bros. Fruit Wagon.  
 J. F. Willey, Cigar Manufacturer, Wagon.  
 Vienna Compressed Yeast Wagon.  
 Celluloid Starch Wagon.  
 Edward Keefe Wagon.  
 Monroe & Calvi Wagon.

IV. Floats, representing societies, trades, and industries will be assigned to the Fourth Division.

V. Marshals of divisions will pay particular attention to that part of General Order No. 1 relative to the dismissal of divisions.

VI. Marshals of divisions will issue the necessary orders to their commands to have them in position at 1.45 p. m. The parade will be started at 2 p. m. sharp.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 3.

I. The Masonic procession will form on State street, right resting on Union, at 9.45. a. m., in the following order:

Third Regiment Band.

Union Lodge, No 31, F. and A. M.

Clinton Band.

Brainard Lodge, No. 102, F. and A. M.

Union Chapter, No. 7, R. A. M.

Pope's Band, of Hartford.

Palestine Commandery, K. T.

Columbian Commandery, K. T.

Officers of Grand Lodge of Connecticut.

II. The line of march will be up State to Huntington, to Bulkeley square, to Winthrop park.

III. Arriving at the site of the monument, Union lodge will form on the north side, Brainard lodge on the south side, Union chapter directly in rear of Brainard lodge, the Commanderies in rear of Union lodge.

IV. The four hundred schoolboys under charge of Charles B. Jennings will form on the west or Hempstead street side in close column of companies.

V. Returning, the line of march for the Masonic bodies will be up Granite to Williams, to Broad, to State and dismiss.

VI. The battalion of schoolboys will take the most direct route to the Soldiers' and Sailors' monument, State street.

VII. At the dedication of the Soldiers' and Sailors' monument the space between the old yellow building and the monument will be reserved for the schoolboys who are to sing. The other points nearest the monument will be reserved for posts of Grand Army of the Republic.

By order of BRIGADIER GENERAL GEORGE HAVEN,

JAMES B. HOUSTON, Commanding Brigade, C. N. G., Grand Marshal.

Lieut. Col. A. A. G., C. N. G., Chief of Staff.

Official :

WALTER FITZMAURICE, Major A. D. C.

The following is the official announcement of the formation and movements of the Grand Army Division, both in the morning and in the afternoon :

The second section of the First Division, Anniversary parade, which is composed of the Grand Army of the Republic and camps of the Sons of Veterans, will be made up as follows :

William H. Bentley, marshal.

H. B. Smith, Frederic Gallup, C. M. Monroe, A. W. Nelson, aids.

Greenport Band.

Officers of the Department of Connecticut.

W. W. Perkins Post, No. 47, will have the right of the line and all other posts will form on them in numerical order, from right to left. Camps of the Sons of Veterans will follow in same order.

In the forenoon of the Sixth of May the line will form on State street, right resting on Union street. Perkins post will be in line not later than 10.30 a. m., so that other posts may form on them as they arrive.

A countermarch will be made down State street to a position at the south side of the monument to witness the dedication services.

At 12 m. the posts will be marched to the Lawrence Opera House, where dinner will be served, 500 at the first sitting, and so on until all have been fed.

In the afternoon the line will form on Tilley street, the right resting on Washington street, and all posts of the G. A. R. and camps of the Sons of Veterans must be in line by 1.30 p. m.

For the benefit of special guests the following information was issued by the reception committee :

I. The headquarters of the committee will be in the parlor of the Crocker House.

II. Guests of the city (by special invitation) will report to the committee on their arrival in the city.

III. The initiatory exercises will be held in the Armory of the C. N. G. on the evening of the 5th inst., beginning at 8 p. m. Doors open at 7 p. m.

Tickets of admission to the platform, for specially invited guests of the city, will be furnished by the committee.

IV. The corner stone of the Winthrop monument will be laid by the Connecticut Grand Lodge of A. F. and A. Masons in Bulkeley square at 10 a. m.

V. The dedication of the Soldiers' and Sailors' monument will be at 11 a. m.

VI. Guests are requested to report to the committee at headquarters at 1 p. m., and will be assigned to their several positions in the procession in carriages.

Prompt attendance is requested.

The line of march will be formed and the march begin at 2 p. m. sharp.

By order of the committee,

BENJ. STARK,  
F. H. CHAPPELL,  
A. C. TYLER,  
WM. S. CHAPPELL,  
EDWARD PRENTIS,  
FREDERICK BILL,  
JAMES E. BECKWITH.

New London, Conn., May 4th, 1896.

## THE INVITATION.



*The City of New London requests the honor  
of your company at the Celebration of the  
Two hundred and fiftieth Anniversary  
of the founding of the City*

Tuesday evening, May the fifth,  
and Wednesday, May the sixtth, 1896.

James P. Johnston,  
*Mayor.*

Alfred H. Chappell,  
*Pref't. Board of Trade.*

Charles Augustus Williams,  
*Pref't. New London County Historical Society.*

New London, Connecticut, March 5, 1896.

THE YOUNGER WINTHROP.

*An early reply is desired in order that the Committee  
may provide for your reception an entertainment while in  
New London.*

## IV.

LOAN EXHIBIT.  
— — —

It was a happy and an appropriate thought to open, in connection with the celebration, an exhibition of articles and curios of ancient date—heirlooms handed down from generation to generation. The ancient courthouse was assigned for that purpose, and a watch was appointed, who was on duty day and night to guard the valuable collection, and nothing was lost or injured.

The first thought of the committee was whether ancient articles enough could be found for a collection worthy of the occasion. But when the invitations to furnish articles for the Loan Exhibition were issued it soon became apparent that New London homes were rich in these respects, for the old courthouse, itself 112 years old, was soon transformed into an “old curiosity shop.” The exhibition was in every way a success. Those who are competent to judge place it in the front rank of such collections. It is estimated that there were at least 1,250 articles. So promptly did people respond to the call for contributions that it became necessary to post a notice saying that no more could be received. The Anna Warner Bailey chapter of the D. A. R., of Groton, was invited to join the Lucretia Shaw chapter in having charge of the Loan Exhibition.

The contribution of Mrs. Cuthbert Slocum, on behalf of the Anna Warner Bailey chapter, was a rare collection of articles ranging in age from a thousand years down, and gathered from widely sepa-

rated sources. There were articles of glass, of silver, of copper and pewter, of brass and of lace. There were baptismal covers and ecclesiastical embroidery, and much more of a similar character. This collection was so rich, rare and full of interest that it would merit special mention of its various articles in detail were there space for it. But it must suffice to say that this contribution was among the most noticeable of the exhibition.

The whole collection was arranged in departments. Perhaps that of the china was the largest. It comprised articles of crockery for table use ranging in age from 250 years and upwards down to later make. It was evident that the dishes of the fathers and mothers had not all been broken, and that some New London tables could be set with the crockery off which our ancestors of more than a century ago ate their meals. Here was delft ware from Holland, a water cooler brought by some captain in his ship in 1771. There were glass dishes, and tea pots, and other sorts of pots, of great age and antique style, in abundance. A pitcher, taken from an English ship wrecked at Key West in 1804, stood there ready for use, if need should be. There were two punch bowls, owned by one Gen. Abel, which he took with him in the French and Indian wars, more than 200 years old. There were flip glasses, and decanters, and wine glasses. There were a sugar bowl and tea mats owned by Anna Warner Bailey. There was a blue plate with Lafayette landing on these shores, and a pitcher along which Tam o'Shanter was flying. There were soup plates out of which generations long since gone ate their soup. Here was Gov. Hutchins' flask. Here also were a cup and saucer hidden in the bushes near the grounds of the Pequot House when Arnold cremated the town. A tea pot was on exhibition which was carried from China to England when tea was first used. The cup and saucer out of which Governor Winthrop sipped his tea was as ready as ever for similar purpose. A chafing dish, though it had seen a century and three-quarters, was by no means past its usefulness. The two decanters and the eight glasses presented to Gen. Learned by Gen. Washington, were reminders of the colonial days. The house of Lafayette, the landing of the Pilgrims, the victory of McDonough were decorations to be seen on some of the plates.

The department of ancient furniture was unique. There were flax wheels, and andirons, and spinning wheels, and reels, and swifts, and snuffers, with their trays, and foot stoves suggestive to some of us of those days when the people worshipped God in cold churches and looked to the preacher for fire. Here was a carpet-bag from the family of Gov. Winthrop. Here, too, was an old fire shovel used to bring coals from a neighbor's in the days before friction matches. Gen. Green's desk stood here, too, and a chair 250 years old, and a warming pan, and a table and chair which were the property of Gov. Saltonstall, and a candle mold, whose use the younger generations have never seen. One hundred and fifty years ago some housewife made her family's butter in this churn. Here was a mirror saved from the fire, in which some fair maiden of New London looked as she made her toilet on the memorable morning of that 6th of September, 1781, and here was the portrait of the man who caused the deed of destruction and blood to be done, and here was a table which was once in his family.

In the department of pictures, portraits and samplers were many interesting articles, as, for example, a picture pierced by a bullet September 6, 1781, an old picture of Adam Shapley.

The collection of watches, miniatures and old silver contained some rare articles, as for example, jewelry, spoons, a silver snuff-box, silver coins, the communion set of the First Church of Christ, two of whose cups date back to 1699, sugar tongs.

Pieces of wood from the Kearsarge, the iron-clad Merrimac, and the Constitution, reliques from the ruins of the Avery homestead, dating back to 1656, and much more which cannot be specified were also on exhibition.

The department of books, newspapers and manuscripts was rich in reliques dating from 1641 to modern times. There were an old book of 1654, a book with 7,000 autographs of residents of New London between 1750 and 1850, a tragic comedy dated in 1641, Ward's sermon, 1666, a sermon by Cotton Mather of 1724, the New London Weekly of 1759, and the Gazette of 1826. There were also old account books of Thacher, the hatter, and Edward Hallam; also the first directory printed in New London. There were old Bibles, an ancient prayer book, an ancient deed, an English dictionary of 1796, and valuable papers of various kinds.

The department of Indian relics comprised the articles one would expect to find—tomahawks, hatchets, spear heads, axes, arrow heads, wampum, paddles, pipes, bows, clubs, etc.

The department of old garments and embroidery contained quaint articles. Among them were a part of a bridal outfit of 1780, a dress woven and spun in 1800, old quilts and table cloths, fragments of Col. Ledyard's vest, a doll presented by Lafayette to Miss Jane Allen, handkerchiefs, laces, bags, gloves, old christening robes, crepe shawls, etc.

The department of gold jewelry was not large, but rich in things of value. The ancient armor in its department bristled with the implements of war. There was an old revolutionary sword, an old bayonet, a powder horn, a sword used in the war of 1812, a flintlock gun used September 6, 1781, a cannon ball fired into New London, old muskets, and other articles of interest too numerous to mention.

A dining room was fitted up and furnished, in the manner of the olden times, with ancient articles of furniture, crockery and other table ware.

A parlor was also fitted up in the style of the old colonial days. In it were an old spinet, an old desk, old tables and chairs, tapestry and embroidery, ancient andirons, looking glasses which were hidden in the bushes on the day when the town was burned, and various like articles of great age. Both rooms were attractive and unique.

## V.

## TUESDAY EVENING, MAY 5.

The exercises of the celebration opened, according to the programme, in the Armory, on Washington street, Tuesday evening, May 5, at 8 o'clock. The day had been bright and pleasant, but warm. The Armory was packed with people, and numbers were unable to gain an entrance. The doors were opened at 7 o'clock, and in an incredibly short space of time every available spot was taken. The Third Regiment band discoursed excellent music. But the prettiest sight was a bank of 400 girls from the various schools of the city, seated upon raised benches in the rear of the platform, who sang patriotic songs under the direction of Prof. Van Kuren, teacher of singing in the schools of the city.

The scene in the Armory was one to impress itself upon those who saw it. As many as 3,000 upturned faces; the harmonious colors of the decorations, so festooned as to produce the most pleasing effect; the flags draped here and there into the decorations; the soft lines of yellow and white; the children, invited guests, speakers and several descendants of Winthrop on the stage, all combined to make a picture never to be forgotten.

While the vast audience was waiting for the exercises to begin, the Third Regiment band gave the following musical programme :

1. March—"American Excelsior Cadets"	Brooks
2. Overture "Morning, Noon and Night in Vienna"	Suppé
3. Patrol—"American"	Pruner
4. "Reverie"	Sweet
5. March—"Old High Rock".	Missud

At precisely 8 o'clock His Honor, Mayor James P. Johnston, called the meeting to order, and the low hum of voices which had arisen from the vast concourse was hushed as he said :

*Ladies and Gentlemen and Fellow Citizens :*

It affords me great pleasure to call this vast meeting to order. We have assembled here tonight to begin the celebration of the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the founding of New London by John Winthrop the younger.

We welcome our distinguished guests, who honor us with their presence, and extend a cordial greeting to the former citizens of New London who have returned to celebrate this two hundred and fiftieth anniversary with us.

When John Winthrop led that small but heroic band of pilgrims through the wilderness to this fair haven, our beautiful river flowed as peacefully then as now, but its shores were lined with dense forests and uncultivated fields. The land on which these noble churches, schools, pleasant homes and places of business stand was then the hunting ground of the Indians and the abode of the wild beasts.

We owe much to the brave men and noble women who have left us such a heritage. Their's was a life of toil and hardships. They were a band of pilgrims far from home, but with a firm trust in God, amid trials and discomfitures. Here they founded a settlement, erected their homes and organized a government.

The wilderness has been transformed into a beautiful city, teeming with life and activity. Our harbor has become one of the most important on the New England coast, with a hundred steam and sailing vessels gliding in and out. We enjoy today one of the best railway systems in the world, and in a few moments of time we can flash the news nearly the world round. Our electric lights have almost turned night into day. What wonders have been wrought, what blessings we enjoy ! The citizens of this fair city by the sea are today a happy, and prosperous people, acknowledging the providential hand which has guided our affairs from that early settlement of 250 years ago to the present time.

Tomorrow we lay a corner stone for a monument to perpetuate the memory of Winthrop. That monument will be of stone or bronze, but as long as our beautiful city stands on the banks of our noble river it will ever remain a monument to its pure, good and noble founder, John Winthrop the younger.

He then introduced the Rev. John R. Stubbart, pastor of the Huntington Street Baptist church, who led the vast assembly in an appropriate and earnest prayer. Then followed a scene which set every drop of patriotic blood in the veins of the listeners on fire. It so stirred the Hon. Joseph R. Hawley that he leaped to his feet and drew the whole assembly with him, and every one who could sing joined in the chorus of "The Star Spangled Banner," which the 400 little girls sang with fine effect, led by the Third Regiment band. When the chorus was reached each girl raised a hand that had been concealed and waved a flag over her head. The effect, as can well be imagined, was electric, and it was stirring to see the faces of the children and the people kindle with the enthusiasm of the scene.

---

The following are the names of the misses who sang Tuesday evening and did so much by their presence to give success to the occasion :

NATHAN HALE SCHOOL.

C. E. Abramson,	Harriet I. Allen,	Harriet M. Allyn,
Josephine Ames,	B. Belle Barrows,	Julia E. Brockway,
Charlotte C. Baker,	Leila L. Blake,	C. V. Branch,
J. E. Chapman,	Lottie M. Calvert,	Minnie E. Casey,
Florence Canfield,	M. Louisa Carroll,	Susan G. Carroll,
Marian Chappell,	Marie E. Chappell,	Jennie H. Corkey,
E. A. Coulson,	Helen I. Curtis,	Marion H. Curtis,
Gracie E. Daniels,	Marian Douglass,	Emily de Behrens,
F. M. DeWolf,	Helen M. Drew,	Edith E. Emmons,
Mary E. Evelyn,	H. A. Emmerich,	Olive W. Fengar,
Leonora M. Fones,	Fannie E. Gallup,	Laura H. Greene,
Helen S. Goss,	M. E. Greenman,	E. C. Haas,
F. C. Harris,	Dora S. Hayes,	Ella B. Hilliard,
G. Kate Hazard,	Sophie J. Hecht,	Helen T. Hopson,
A. May Ickrath,	Agnes C. Jeffrey,	Alice Jennings,
G. L. Jordan,	Helena C. Kelley.	Bertha Kessler,
Ella P. Lewis,	Mabel S. Lanphere,	Mary E. Lester,
Carrie Levy,	May P. Lewis,	Elizabeth A. Mack,
Rose McNamara,	Cecilia A. Meaney,	Edith E. Merritt,
Lucy E. Morgan,	Anna H. Morgan,	Mary E. Metcalf,
Daisy Neale,	Nellie A. Neff,	C. W. Newcomb,
B. B. Pendleton,	Alzena Perron,	Hattie B. Piek,
Helen W. Perry,	Clara F. Prentis,	Maude E. Reeves,

Beatrice A. Rice,  
 A. M. Sherman,  
 Fanny A. St. Onge,  
 Clare Spicer,  
 Annie T. Sweeney,  
 Bessie E. Tilton,  
 G. E. Vennard,  
 Lucy I. Williams,

Grace F. Rogers,  
 E. L. Stewart,  
 Edith M. Saxton,  
 C. P. Strickland,  
 G. M. Thompson,  
 Grace W. Towne,  
 G. A. Watson,  
 Mary L. Williams,

Winifred Saunders,  
 I. A. Stewart,  
 Chelsea R. Smith,  
 E. G. Strickland.  
 Elsie M. Thorp,  
 Dora B. Tucker,  
 F. V. S. Wilkinson,  
 Lura L. Winters.

## WINTHROP SCHOOL.

Ethel Beebe,  
 Alice Finch,  
 Annie Harris,  
 Katie Sweeney,  
 Sadie Booth,  
 Jessie Lewis,  
 Maud Patterson,  
 Mabel Reeves,  
 Nettie Teft,  
 Rose Andre,  
 Mabelle Crawford,  
 Arleen Leeper,  
 Grace Prentis,  
 Lucille Smith,  
 May Darrow,  
 Frances Howard,  
 Lottie Miner,  
 Elia Rogers,  
 Rose Silva.

Bessie Benham,  
 Lizzie Goss,  
 Charlotte Havens,  
 Ada Watts,  
 Annie Cochrane,  
 Jane McNamara,  
 Mary Russell,  
 Mary Swanson,  
 Esther Wilson,  
 May Collins,  
 Mabel Holmes,  
 Clair McNamara,  
 Della Rademacher,  
 Carrie Sykes,  
 Agnes Emmons,  
 Nellie Joseph,  
 May Munsell,  
 Maud Rogers,

Miriam Daniels,  
 Hattie Hahn,  
 Lucy Smith,  
 Isabel Williams,  
 Charlene Godfrey,  
 May Niles,  
 Stella Rogers,  
 Marion Smith,  
 Ailie Anderson,  
 Teresa Casey,  
 Lena Johnson,  
 Grace Patterson,  
 Lois Strickland,  
 Isabelle Sylvie,  
 Katie Haas,  
 Florence Klein,  
 Marion Potter,  
 Laura Smith,

## HARBOR SCHOOL.

Katie Graham,  
 Ruth Chappell,  
 Ida Keeney,  
 Helen Saxton,  
 Isabelle Balentyne,  
 Nellie Burke,  
 Millie Field,  
 Edith Sherman,  
 Mary Wilcox,  
 Carrie Horton,  
 Ethel Ames,  
 Maud McClellan,  
 Mary Boylan,  
 Lucy Smith,  
 Eva Ireland.

Evie Burrows,  
 Annie Evans,  
 Grace Mix,  
 Bessie Browning,  
 Laura Page,  
 Lizzie Cooper,  
 Maud Harris,  
 Annie Sweezy,  
 Susie Keeney,  
 Florence Booth,  
 Louise Cooper,  
 Isabelle Thompson,  
 Edna Field,  
 Eva Getchell,

Maud Smith,  
 Helen Bancroft,  
 May Mendoza,  
 Tessie Firmin,  
 Elsie Brown,  
 Emma Crowell,  
 Laura Mendoza,  
 Olive Schroeter,  
 Louise St. Clare,  
 Anna Higgins,  
 Agnes Crocker,  
 Frances Peckham,  
 Jennie Schroeter,  
 Stacia Gottschalk,

## HILL STREET SCHOOL.

Helen Parker,  
 F. Kaunenberg,  
 Edith Crandall,  
 Lila Edwards,  
 Ada Foster,  
 Bertha Chapman,  
 Abbie P. Thomas,  
 Edith L. Guest,  
 M. T. Wilkinson,  
 Maggie Breen,  
 Josephine Fish,  
 Bertha Naylor,  
 Edith Avery,  
 Charlotte Crandall,  
 Claire Parker,  
 Lottie St. Onge,  
 Madeline Salomon,  
 Sera Wienerman,  
 Theodora Reynolds,

Mary Beaney,  
 Alice Gray,  
 Grace Morris,  
 Isaphene Collins,  
 Maud Guest,  
 Marie D. Stoddard,  
 A. M. Sherman,  
 Millie C. Brown,  
 Daisy Armstrong,  
 Mary Canning,  
 Bessie Godwin,  
 Carrie Thomas,  
 Susie Blaskin,  
 Bessie Decker,  
 Ruth Peck,  
 Ada Mitchell,  
 Alice Tyler,  
 Willie Swanson,  
 Grace Tilton,

Gertrude Fuller,  
 Louise Johnson,  
 Marian Ware,  
 Katie Bell,  
 Josie St. Onge,  
 Frelie M. Clark,  
 Mildred Towne,  
 Irene A. Bailey,  
 Robie Bailey,  
 W. Donglass,  
 Phebe Greenman,  
 Laura Woodworth,  
 Mary Cooke,  
 Flora Hand,  
 Edith Phillips,  
 Madeline Stadden,  
 Julia Williams,  
 Beatrice Connor,  
 Florence Wordell,

## NAMEAUG SCHOOL.

M. Metzermacher,  
 Cora Waley,  
 Annie Rehn,  
 Annie Huntley,  
 Hattie Merriam,  
 Millie Gifford,  
 Bertha Gorham,  
 Ada Sistare,  
 Effie Martin,  
 Mary Frink,  
 Addie Mills,  
 May Crocker,  
 Fannie Church,  
 May Buckley,  
 May Miner,  
 Lizzie Taylor,  
 Gertrude Beebe,  
 S. Metzermacher,  
 Bessie Rogers,  
 Annie Joseph,

Lillian Vail,  
 May Mason,  
 Carrie Shepard,  
 Annie Williams,  
 Maud Lester,  
 Maud Burrows,  
 Lottie Leonard,  
 Avolina Mills,  
 Olive Crane,  
 Edith Taylor,  
 Addie Bloomer,  
 Ethel Mason,  
 Hattie Rudd,  
 Carrie White,  
 Nellie Dunn,  
 Nancy Andrus,  
 Nellie Ryley,  
 Amelia Kollstrom,  
 Ella Porter,  
 Ethel Crocker,

Hattie Frink,  
 M. Newman,  
 Louise Egger,  
 Annie Merriam,  
 Gladys Lester,  
 Carrie Pahlberg,  
 Edna Geer,  
 Clara Williams,  
 Maysie Burch,  
 Mamie Enos,  
 Irene Barnes,  
 A. Fitzsimmons,  
 Lizzie Roe,  
 Tena McQueen,  
 Blanche Thomas,  
 Rubie Geer,  
 Maud Ciphers,  
 Barbara Brown,  
 Edith Nelson,  
 Grace Edgecomb.

## COIT STREET SCHOOL.

Mabel Starr,	Mabel Glidden,	Grace Pike,
Grace Beckwith,	Josephine Hobron,	Minnie Glossenger,
Grace Hartshorn,	Jennie Campbell,	Susan Penhallow,
Minnie Clisbee,	Isabel Avery,	Bessie Chappell,
Floretta Stroud,	Margaret Coyle,	Augusta Ickrath,
Annie Linicus,	Rosa Norok,	Margaret Noon,
Eunice Staplins,	Blanche Smith,	Loretta Forrest,
Kate Ickrath,	Edith Comstock,	Lena Hyde,
Eva Stellenwerf,	Lily Phillips,	Stella Peck,
Susan Bergquist,	Nelly Smith,	Ada Prince,
Lida Sawyer,	Marion Holt,	Annie Sauter,
Mary Gladstone,	Effie Goss,	Grace Dyer,
Julia Daboll,	Rosa Musante,	Sarah Corey,
Annie McLeod,	Caroline Caulkins,	Maud Baldwin,
Matty Macomber,	Annie Macomber.	Marion Bush,
Harriet Preston,	Annie Hopf,	Electra Bailey,
Laura Bailey,	Lizzie Chappell,	Carrie Chappell,
May Hooper,	Florence Klinck,	Lizzie Green,
Eleanor Brewster,	Lily Hale,	Daisy Crocker,
Lena Hopf,	Bertha Hoxie,	Edith Cantwell,
Mary Wilson,	Johanna Randolph,	Ruby Brown,
Carrie Hurlburt,	Jenny Nash,	Lillian Hyde,

The orator of the occasion was, as was fit, a native of the town, and a descendant of one of its old and honored families, Mr. Walter Learned. The oration was as follows :

If, on some summer evening, you will stand on the white sea sands of Ocean Beach, the fairest of all the beaches that dot the shores of Long Island Sound—now, by a wise and happy provision of our town, the heritage of every citizen of New London—you may see the western sky at sunset flooded with a golden and purple light, changing, shifting, fading, into innumerable shades as the setting sun sinks lower beneath the verge, and in the still waters of the creek that winds its way westward among the meadow grasses, the reflected glories of the heavens shining like a jewel upon earth's bosom ; and, farther to the east, fainting but still fair, the hues which the sky, a veritable coquette on these summer nights, has borrowed from the setting sun to attract the rising moon, whose broad disk is just peering above the horizon and throwing on the waves a silver bridge stretching to the eastward.

And, looking eastward when the setting sun sinks to rest behind the western hill, you may see lights flash in the offing, at first dimly through the soft twilight, growing brighter as the shadow of night steals over the world. There, so far that only on clear nights can the eye catch its light is Montauk, dear to the returning traveler, since it is so often his first glimpse of home. Plum Island, Little Gull, Bartlett's Reef, North Hummock, each signalling its silent message to the mariner and bidding him hail and farewell. And there, Race Rock, the youngest brother of them all, the Benjamin of the tribe, flashes alternate beams of red and white across the water, while round its rocky base surges the swift current of the Race. And near it as the night grows darker, along the low shore of Fishers Island, feebler lights from hotel and cottage shine out across the sea. And between you and the distant shore wandering lights pass up and down. Across this watery firmament passes like a comet some towboat with its trail of barges, or the brilliant meteor of a Sound steamer, a floating world, freighted like our greater one with its hopes, its fears and its passions.

You are looking across one of the highways of commerce. Here, as in other highways, strolls the idler, the yacht, fitted to the latest fashion, intent on pleasure and not on gain; here the merchant in the steamship puffs on his way; and here is a place for the lesser fry of wage earners down to the fishing smack, an honest but not pretentious craft; and here, alas, as everywhere, there are wrecks, hopeless wrecks beyond redemption, that can never sail the seas again.

It was from this highway, now furrowed by so many prows, then lonely as the pathless woods, that the eye of civilization, looking for more worlds to conquer, first saw this shore.

It was in 1614 that the sturdy Dutch skipper, Adrian Block, sailing from the banks of the Hudson, then known as New Netherland, in a vessel called the Restless, passed through Hell Gate into the Sound and explored the coast eastward as far as Cape Cod.

Had Adrian Block been a colonist rather than an explorer, we might have celebrated the founding of our town some thirty years earlier. But he was as restless as his vessel, and after a brief survey, giving him time enough to make sundry quaint notes of what he saw and furnishing the material for the earliest map of this and the neighboring coast—a Dutch map, published in 1616, on which

Fishers Island is nameless and our own Thames River is called Viesche Rivertjen, or the Little Fresh River, probably to distinguish it from the Connecticut River, which was named Viesche Rivier, or Fresh River—he sailed on to the eastward, leaving his name to Block Island, earlier known as Adrian Block's Island.

From this exploration of the Sound the Dutch claimed the country as an appanage of New Netherland, and for a number of years traders from New Amsterdam—now New York—engrossed such trade as there was, setting up in 1632 and 1633 trading posts at Saybrook and Hartford.

The early settlement of the colonies proceeded from three distinct sources, separate in their aim and purpose, and the effect of this difference is, to some extent, traceable today in the territories which had such a divergent foundation.

Following the discovery in 1609 by Hendrick Hudson, then in the employ of the Dutch East India Company, of the land on and near the river which still bears his name, came the Dutch settlements on Manhattan Island and the possession of a somewhat vaguely defined territory of land, then known as New Netherland, by the Dutch East India company, a territory which continued to be held by the Dutch until its final peaceful cession to England in 1664.

In 1606 the colonization of the North American coast was undertaken by the English government, and a great joint stock company was formed in London for this purpose. It had two branches—the London company, which should manage the southern coast, and the Plymouth company, at Plymouth, Devonshire, which undertook the charge of the northern coast.

Under the London company the settlement of Jamestown was begun in 1607, and met with a success which led to the speedy settlement of Virginia.

Several abortive attempts were made by the Plymouth company to effect settlements north of the fortieth parallel, but they all failed miserably. The rigorous and changeable climate discouraged the would-be settlers and they either returned to England or made their way south. Indeed, the Plymouth company did nothing toward the colonization of its territory. It gave or sold patents for colonies, and finally, in 1635, returned its charter, terminating its useless existence by dividing its remaining soil among its members.

None of these grants, with one exception, were asserted or made troublesome to the colonies.

In 1618 the Plymouth society at Leyden obtained a grant of land from the London company. Sailing from Delfthaven in the Speedwell, July, 1620, they met the Mayflower at Southampton, and, the Speedwell proving unseaworthy, one hundred of them embarked in the Mayflower. They intended to settle about the Delaware river, but they were so far out of their reckoning that they landed on Cape Cod, and in the next year obtained a patent for their land from the Plymouth company.

It was the hope of gain that led to the founding of Virginia and its neighborhood. To this supposed Eldorado there came adventurers, younger sons of noble families, scions of spendthrifts seeking to refill the family coffers, and a measure of exiled criminals sent out of their country for their country's good.

And so, in the hope of gain, came the sturdy Dutch trader to New Netherlands—a gain that he found and which some of his posterity hold to the present day.

But it was not the greed of gain that brought to our western shore this third band of colonists. It is not too much to assert that a love of gain could not at that early day have peopled New England, for a spirit of aggrandizement found here but little to batten upon. It was a love of freedom and not a love of gain that brought them here and kept them here in the face of every discouragement. And this was the leaven that ultimately leavened the loaf; which became at last the national spirit, making us a nation among nations.

May I ask you to consider for a moment these three separate sources from which a nation was to be made, these three strands woven into a cable which the tug of war and the wear of time has yet failed to break; not without inherent weakness, not without flaw. And to further mark that the vitality and the endurance is to be found in the third source, in the last strand.

The foundation of Virginia was the transplanting of the aristocratic system of the old world. It was with no intent of building a nation in which a man should be a man for a' that that the first colonists settled in Virginia. Lord Delaware was governor of the new colony, Sir Thomas Gates, lieutenant governor; Sir George Somers, admiral, and Sir Thomas Dale, high marshal. Every class

distinction that had prevailed in England was imported into this new colony. The government was prodigal in its grants, miles of sea coast running to an indefinite west were given to court favorites. The culture of tobacco began to be profitable, and felons were sent out by the old country to be sold as slaves to the planters in 1619. In the same year a Dutch man-of-war brought twenty negroes, who were sold as slaves for life. Here was the beginning of that system so counter to that of New England, which was to continue a menace until in 1863, the man and the hour having come, the greatest of Americans, the product of American civilization and typical of its noblest and highest development, at the head of a free people, should declare all its people free. The ultimate triumph of that principle which freighted the Mayflower with its small band of colonists and kept them here struggling and starving through that dreary winter which decimated their ranks.

The second of these strands was the Dutch settlements on the Hudson—New Netherlands as they were called—when what we know as New York was known as New Amsterdam. It was no mean strain of blood that they contributed to the new nation to be founded on the western hemisphere. It was the heroic strain of a people who had cut their dykes and flooded their homes rather than have them fall into the hands of an invader, and whose admiral, Van Tromp, was soon to sail the English channel with a broom at his mast head in token that he had swept the British fleet from the seas; a short lived triumph, to be sure, but a triumph nevertheless.

But it was not as conquerors that they came to the new world, nor with any well defined purpose of establishing new principles on a new soil. It was as traders, pure and simple. Not to suffer and be strong, but to add to the comfort of living by profitable venture. And so, after a while, they closed their shops and retired peacefully, leaving on the continent which they trod so early some trace of their sturdy virtues and their thrifty spirit.

The third strand was that which has made America. It is potent in its influence today. We are best when we are truest to its traditions, worst when we are false to them. They were a very humble people who sought in their little vessel room on these new shores for the growth of their belief. Humble in rank, I mean, though great in faith and possibility. They belonged, for the most part, to the lower middle class of English, who have been in all ages

England's bone and sinew, and who were in England, when the throes of civil war tried our republic, true to the north and its democracy, while England's aristocracy sneered and impeded and afterward paid for their mistake.

They were the root planted in the soil, fixed and immovable, while the gaudy bud and blossom bend with every breeze. They were artisans and mechanics, weavers and the like. It was a humble beginning ; they were the pioneers of a mighty host. Left to themselves they could accomplish but little. They landed on inhospitable shores. When the first long winter came to an end, fifty-one of the hundred pilgrims had died. In ten years they numbered but three hundred. But they planted a seed whose vitality triumphed over all untoward circumstances and whose abundant harvest has enriched the world—the love of liberty. It was to this third strand that New London, and, indeed, all New England, owes its foundation. And it would be difficult to overestimate the value and importance of this tide of emigration. Ultimately it not only peopled New England, but, pushing its way westward, carried New England to western states, and yearly sent its farmer boys to New York to win success in professional or mercantile life.

In 1630 began the Puritan exodus from England, of which the sailing of the Mayflower had been the forerunner. Led by Winthrop and Dudley, in that year seventeen ships came to New England, bringing more than 1,000 people. The Moses of this exodus was John Winthrop, a wealthy gentleman from Groton, in Suffolk, foremost among the founders of New England, whose son, John Winthrop the younger, was to found this, our own town.

In 1635 John Winthrop the younger made a settlement at Saybrook, from which place he coasted along the shore, apparently contemplating the occupation of Fishers Island and the mouth of the Thames river.

But from the time that Adrian Block explored the coast in his yacht, probably no civilized foot trod these shores until Capt. John Endicott, in 1636, returning to Boston from an expedition against the Indians, landed at the present site of New London, crossing the river from the Groton shore ; and later, in 1637, Stoughton's expedition pitched their camp here and built here a house, the first English house ever erected in New London. Winthrop began a plan-

tation at Saybrook, but his commission was only for one year. In 1640 he obtained from the general court of Massachusetts a grant of Fishers Island, which grant was confirmed in 1641 by the court of Connecticut. It was not until 1644 that he began building and planting there, and in that year he obtained a grant for a plantation at or near Pequod. In 1645, he, with Thomas Peters, began the work of clearing up the land and laying out the new plantation; and with them was Mrs. Lake, the sister of Mrs. Winthrop, who probably came here from Saybrook with Mr. Peters. With them were independent planters, whose names appear in later records. Thus some sort of a settlement was effected in 1645. But it was on May 6, 1646, that the power of ordering and governing the new plantation was given by the court of Massachusetts to Winthrop and Peters, and on that date the town, as a town, began its existence.

There were three points of great material advantage which attracted the intending English colonist to Connecticut.

First, the upper valley of the Connecticut, with its rich soil, its broad meadows, and its capacity for luxuriant vegetation. Second, the site of New Haven, with its harbor and its fine commercial situation. And third, the mouth of the Thames river, the site of our own town of New London.

And it was through these three openings that emigration poured into the State. Saybrook, though early in its foundation, was not such a channel.

Modern science has annihilated space. In somewhat less than two seconds there flashes under the ocean the message sent from England; and you may talk to Chicago with perfect ease. The latest of discoveries has taught us a new meaning to the words transparent and opaque, and has made Mr. Weller's supposititious "Patent double million magnifying gas microscopes of extra power"—which might enable him to see through a flight of stairs and a deal door—an actuality, which, in the so-called X rays, opens up illimitable possibilities.

It is not impossible that the future may enable us to overtake those rays of light which, leaving the world years ago, are still traveling through space, and bring back to our vision of today the scenes of days bygone. Could we call them back tonight, we should see, where our town now lies, a thickly wooded upland

rising from the river's verge, watered by streams, then known as rivers, soon to become brooks and then to be lost to view. Swamps, ledges of rock and pools of water would make the forest almost impassable. Numberless springs bubble from the marshy ground; shrill voiced frogs pipe of coming spring from pool and miry thicket. Mill brook, Truman's brook, Solomon's brook and Vine brook swarm with trout. The two former still flow sullied, sullen and untenanted to the sea. The two latter have followed the Fleet river of London into the limbo of things that were but are not.

Across the water Fishers Island was thick with its forest of trees. The same September gale which wafted the earliest breeches of Dr. Holmes to immortality carried into oblivion the trees of Fishers Island. The river teemed with shad and salmon, and the alewife, now a rare visitor, gave the name to the cove which is the town's western boundary on the Sound. A huge ledge of granite near Union street marked the western boundary of the early settlement. Looking back, then, through two hundred and fifty years, there is something in the prospect inviting to the sportsman; wood, river and brook were filled with game and fish. But the prospect is not an alluring one to the colonist. It was only by hard and exacting toil that the earth would yield her increase. A rigorous and changeable climate threatened health, and a bold and hostile tribe of Indians contested the occupancy of the land. Nothing but a firm and well grounded purpose could have tempted the colonists to accept the meagre promise offered them. And to this firm purpose, and to the struggle necessary for very existence, can be traced the sturdy virtues of those who founded the town, and, with their fellows, founded the nation.

The law of the survival of the fittest breeds a sturdy race. Cruel as its operations may seem, it is not without its benefit. It is the history of all nations that strength is born of the early struggle; that weakness may—one could almost say must—creep in when the necessity for struggle ends. It was a selective process which brought the Pilgrims here. It required no small degree of hardihood to brave tempestuous seas and a rigorous climate for the sake of principle. Only they of strong faith and strong belief would share in such an enterprise, nor could the weakling endure the peril and the hardship which were the lot of the early emigrants. They, and they only, who were strong in purpose, strong in faith, and

strong in body, could survive to become the founders of a new nation which should profit by a law so inexorable, so seemingly harsh. A more luxurious civilization succeeds the weakling, supports the infirm of purpose and protects the indolent, thereby, to some extent, weakening the body politic. The cruelty of nature becomes a blessing to the growing nation ; the kindness of humanity becomes its bane. Spartan virtues go hand in hand with Spartan endurance and vice follows fast on the steps of idleness and luxury.

They were far from perfect, those who, two hundred and fifty years ago, laid the foundation of this town that we love so well. They had some passions of their kind. It is easy today to call them bigoted and narrow, but they had convictions and the courage of their convictions. The exacting toil necessary to wrest a livelihood from a sterile soil left but little time for idleness. Life was to them a serious matter. Its duties and responsibilities outweighed its pleasures. They may have been narrow in some of their conceptions, but they were intent on the good of the community. They worked for the common welfare as they understood it. Public office was a thing of honor; something not to be sought, but to be reverenced. The laborer who cavils at his lot today has more of the comforts and luxuries of life than were theirs who toiled for a dinner of herbs and contentment therewith. With almost the single exception of Winthrop they were men of scanty means, whose sole possessions were a meagre lot of furniture, a few agricultural tools and the grant of land with which the little town welcomed every desirable addition to its number. Theirs was a most primitive condition. But little money was in circulation. Of twenty-seven subscriptions to the building of the first house of worship but six are in money. The remainder are in produce or in labor, five of them being in New England rum, a convenient measure of value for barter and exchange, as a Lloyd marine insurance policy, many years after this early date, provides that the premium and the loss, to which latter possible contingency the insurers piously add, "which God forbid," shall be payable in New England rum.

The curfew bell at nine (and I am glad that we are one of the few New England towns which still ring the curfew bell) meant the covering of the fires and the extinguishing of lights. He who was abroad after it sounded was regarded a suspicious character.

The day of hard work began at or before the rising of the sun. The church was the centre of the social community, and the minister was the scholar of the town and the leader of his people.

Some twenty families followed Richard Blinman, of Cape Ann, to this town about 1650, and grants were given to them on Cape Ann lane, an historic name which has been most unhappily changed to a meaningless one.

For the purposes of the town some inducements had to be held out to possible inhabitants, and in 1650 an invitation was extended to John Prentiss, of Roxbury, a blacksmith, to move here and engage in his occupation, an important one to a new settlement. The town offered to build him a house and shop, pay the expense of his transportation and provide him with half a ton of iron, and also twenty or thirty pounds of steel. This invitation he accepted, although the town of Hadley had made a proposal to him. It was the early wish of the first settlers that their adopted town should bear the name of London. For the first years of its existence it was called indifferently Pequod and Nameaug. Two applications for a change of name were made to the general court and were refused, Faire Harbour being suggested as an appropriate name. Fortunately the inhabitants adhered to their opinions, preferring to be called by an Indian name until their request should be granted. At last the general court yielded to their insistence, and on March 24, 1658, granted the petition in these terms :

"Whereas, It hath been a commendable practice of the inhabitants of all the colonies of these parts, that as this country hath its denomination from our dear native country of England, and thence is called New England, so the planters, in their first settling of most new plantations, have given names to those plantations of some cities and towns in England, thereby intending to keep up and leave to posterity the memorial of several places of note there, as Boston, Hartford, Windsor, York, Ipswich, Braintree, Exeter. This court considering, that there hath yet no place in any of the colonies been named in memory of the city of London, there being a new plantation within this jurisdiction of Connecticut, settled upon the fair river of Monhegin, in the Pequot country, it being an excellent harbour, and a fit and convenient place for future trade, it being also the only place which the English of these parts have possessed by conquest, and that by a very just war, upon that great

and warlike people, the Pequots, that therefore, they might thereby leave to posterity the memory of that renowned city of London, from which we had our transportation, have thought fit, in honor to that famous city, to call the said plantation New London."

It is impossible to tell at just what date the river called Monhegin in this act became known as the Thames. Its suggestion from the name of the town is evident enough.

In its early history the town was of greater relative importance than it is today. Then the sites of the great cities of the west were untenanted, save by wandering tribes of Indians, and New York was scarcely more than a large village. It seems curious now to read a document drawn up by the inhabitants of New London in protest against certain charges that had been made for the landing of vessels and their cargoes in New York. These New London merchants bound themselves under a penalty of some odd pounds not to carry any more produce to New York until the obnoxious tax was removed. They meant to starve them out. Possibly it was not such a wild scheme then, for the embargo was removed.

In the early history of the town, grants were given with a lavish hand. There was much land and need of settlers. Pastures, upland and woodland, were freely offered to those who would come and settle on them. It was made a rule that such grants should be forfeited unless built upon within six months.

Slowly the town grew; a church was erected; a mill was built; stone was quarried. Agriculture was the mainstay of the people, and even those with a trade exercised their vocation only at intervals. The streets which still wind along cove and river were the first to be laid out. Bream cove, now swallowed up by the encroaching land, was a noted landing place, and decked boats and pinnaces ran nearly up to its head.

The possessions of these, the founders of the town, seem meagre in the extreme. They were rich in land and in enduring hope, but they had but little else. Their life was the plainest that could be called comfortable. Three or four cows, a half dozen calves, a litter of swine and two or three sheep were almost the utmost of possessions. We, whose belongings so overpass theirs, may fancy that their life was more distressful than it was. But the comfort of life is, after all, very much a matter of comparison. Contentment to a curious extent consists in being as well off as our neigh-

bors. It is almost entirely by comparison that we form our estimates. No doubt if constant toothache were a condition of human life, humanity would not regard it as an evil, knowing no other condition. Familiarity with what was once regarded as a luxury makes it a necessity, and to be deprived of it becomes a hardship. And so, by a singular reaction, the increase of the comforts of life becomes in a sort of way an increase in the possibilities of distress, since to be deprived of them is an evil. Where every one walks no one thinks of riding, and where every one rides it is a hardship to walk. They may seem barren to us, the lives of those who founded our town, barren of the pleasure and the luxuries which surround us and the countless opportunities for self improvement. But I fancy they were quite as contented as we are. It was a day of low living and high thinking. In the life of our own day these adjectives are too frequently transposed.

To that simpler life we cannot go back if we would, nor would we if we could. For to us, with a richer inheritance, with a wider horizon, and with a possible leisure for cultivation and improvement, come greater opportunity and increased responsibility. But we shall celebrate in vain the natal day of our town if we are not moved to emulate the strong purpose and sturdy virtues of those who built the foundations for us. We honor in vain those who have left us this rich inheritance unless we can learn from their virtues to make our own lives truer and better.

History seems to teach us that the body politic, like the body physical, has its period of growth and decay. Its adolescence, when each particle lost is replaced by one stronger and better; its maturity, when the process of reparation just equals the process of decay; the period with both the political and physical body of highest intellectual development; in the nation, its day of accomplishment in literature and art. And then its waning, when decay exceeds reparation. In the physical body the law is immutable. Time alone can tell whether this must be the fate of a nation or not. But to avert this apparent doom you and I are not altogether powerless. For we are the particles that are soon to be replaced, and, being sentient, thinking particles, we can so shape our course, our thought, as to give strength and virtue to those who will replace us. This is the highest altruism, the most imperative of duties; and, like all duty, it calls for some self-sacrifice.

The pure political life of the young town was a pressing necessity upon those who founded it. They were building the foundations, and they knew it. We who add to the superstructure may be tempted to carelessness. It is our fault and our shame that we are careless; careless of the future so that the present is untroubled; careless of the evil that does not touch us today; careless of the high duties of citizenship and the usurping of public office by the unworthy, so long as our personal comfort is not intimately touched.

For two centuries and a half the town thus founded has endured, nor has it been false to its early traditions. Prosperity was of slow growth. There is little resemblance in the growth of that day to the rapid expansion of later cities. Threatened by a hostile tribe of Indians, the securing of a tenure meant a struggle. And yet, in those early days, it acquired an individuality which it has never lost. The fact of its being a seaport gave it a wider touch. It had, to some extent, a floating population. They were less averse to recreation than some of the New England people of that early day, and, to some extent, their horizon seems broader. The maritime city always has that advantage; more then than now, when commerce is not so restricted to water ways. The maritime importance of the town was early recognized by its people, for, in 1665, Charles II. was humbly petitioned to make the place a free port for seven, ten or twelve years, "as his royall heart shall incline, to confer as a boon upon his poor yett loyal subjects."

The royal heart did not incline, but the sagacious inhabitants, depending upon the bounty of nature, managed to get on without it.

Between 1660 and 1664 vessels of some twelve to twenty tons were built at a cost of between £50 and £80, which ran to the West Indies. In 1661 a vessel which cost £200 and was called the New London Tryall was launched, and the venture was considered a great undertaking. In 1662 the captain of the Hopewell, another large vessel for those days, died suddenly in the harbor, and the verdict of the jury, rendered in accordance with the opinion of "John North, professor of physick," was that his death was caused by unseasonable bathing after immoderate drinking; the qualifying adjectives leaving a pleasant leeway for the indulgence of either habit. This is the first mention of any physician in the town. Curiously enough a distinguished physician, Dr. Elisha North, settled in New London one hundred and fifty years later.

Trade was opened with Newfoundland and Barbadoes, and the latter proved most lucrative. From Hartford, Middletown and Wethersfield shipments were made at New London. In 1666 a ship of seventy tons, called the New London, was built, and ten years later the John and Hester, of one hundred tons burden. These were employed in European voyages. During this time many smaller coasting vessels and smacks were built; and the town was noted for its fleet and its sailors. Coincident with this maritime growth came a spirit of liberty, which now and then degenerated into license, and the court records show that the free importation of liquor offered temptations which were accepted. The foreign trade and consequent commercial prosperity of the town continued until nearly the close of the eighteenth century, and as a result of this prosperity and the continued effect of the sailor in a small community, the close of the seventeenth century found the town rather given to tavern dinners, card playing and hot suppers, and a conviviality which was more pronounced than mild.

With the beginning of the new century, however, the foreign trade declined, not only here, but all over the country, partly in consequence of the depredations of belligerent foreign nations.

Then the whaling interest, which was, for half a century or more, to be such an important factor in the growth and life of the town began to push to the front.

The first whaling vessel cleared from New London in 1794, and from that time until 1860 this enterprise was the most prominent feature of the town. It gave to it a distinct individuality. The roystering element of the East India trade was not a feature of the newer venture. They were New Englanders who officered and manned the vessels, pushing their way into the frozen seas of the north to bring back the oil and bone and profit which built these Greek temples with their Corinthian columns, then considered the fitting dwelling for the man of taste and means, marking a certain social distinction. Some of them have survived to the present day. Quaint houses, possessing a quiet, old fashioned dignity, a railed platform on the apex of the roof, from which the owner watched, spy-glass in hand, for the arrival of his venture. A sturdy race, these officers and crew, pushing, like the Viking and Northman, into unploughed seas. And perhaps, more than any other, they left

their mark on the town—a mark [that does them honor, From McGary, who sailed with Kane in 1853, to Dunbar, who went with DeLong and perished in the third boat, Chipps, that was lost with all on board, when the crew, through infinite peril, pushed from the sinking Jeanette to the Lena Delta, no Arctic expedition has been without its representative from New London. We shall not look upon their like again. For a long time the wharves, once filled with huge casks of oil and noisy with the cooper's mallet, were silent and tenantless. And then a new growth followed, as from the shorn forest springs up a different growth of trees. The very vessels—once so eagerly looked for, signaling to waiting wife or sweetheart the welcome message of "All's well!" or dimming with tears the anxious eyes that watched and saw the flag at half-mast—lay idle for a while at the wharves. Then some were sunk in Charleston harbor during the war, pathetic hulks, towed, like the fighting Temeraire, immortalized by Turner, to their last berth; some were altered to coal barges, a less happy fate than the death with honor, which befell the first, and one or two, dismantled and uncared for, are dropping to pieces at the wharves from which they once sailed.

And the last generation of those who manned, commanded and owned the whaling fleet are, like the vessels themselves, fast passing away.

Fleet, officers, seamen and owners are soon to become a tradition; a memory of what once made the town.

To the early struggle for independence the town paid its tribute of its best and its bravest. It was from here that Nathan Hale went forth from teaching the young how to live, to teach them how a hero could die. Upon it the traitor Arnold wreaked his vengeance. And from it sailed many privateers to harass the enemy. And when, in 1861, the existence of the nation was threatened, willing hands grasped the musket and ready feet hastened to the front; and the town that helped to make the nation was alert to defend it.

And this is the town, so founded and so preserved, that has been handed down to us, who are in turn to hand it down to others. Three times, since its foundation, the second figure of the century has changed, and there are those of us here who will see the dawn of the twentieth century.

Though the narrow span of a single generation grasps but little of human progress, the strides of science in our own day have out-leaped the wildest dreams of the past. Time and space have no meaning to us, and with greater possibilities come new responsibilities. Since in all material things life has broadened and widened, luxuries increased, and the hours of labor become less exacting, the opportunities which leisure brings for self culture have been multiplied, the duty rests upon us to make a wise use of the advantages which are ours. They whose methods were cruder and whose tools were more rude furnish us with an example worthy of our imitation.

From the beginning, in Connecticut, the town was the unit of government as it is today. The municipality comes into closest touch with the welfare of the citizen. Upon the wise and prudent administration of its affairs the personal comfort and well-being of the citizen largely depends. Great questions of state may touch him deeply, but they do not touch him so intimately. In the scheme of his own comfort of living comes first the family, then the town, then the state, then the national government. And it is in ratio as he is true to these that he helps others, that he makes his own life worth living. True fidelity to the interests of one implies fidelity to the interests of all. To be false to one is to be false to all.

A municipality is only an enlarged family, where all should work for the common good; where integrity, fidelity, modesty and unselfishness are the corner-stones of a firm foundation. The ulterior designs of a narrow selfishness, the interference of political motives with proper and economical management, the scheming for political triumph, the attempt to secure some petty advantage at the expense of municipal government, the wastefulness of careless administration consequent upon careless selection and careless election, are the evils which threaten us as they threaten all municipal government.

The long tenure of office in the early days showed that careful and wise selection which make any change prejudicial to the best interests of the town.

Rotation in office—an idea as fatal in its operation to the municipality as it would be in the management of a business—had not poisoned the political spring or paralyzed the good government of the town.

To be chosen for the administration of the town affairs was an honor not to be lightly esteemed, a responsibility not to be evaded. And to bring to such administration the thoughtful consideration of the town's welfare was to win that recognition which is his meed who performs his duty faithfully and well. We, in our day, are not without example of such recognition of faithful service. But it can hardly be denied that there is a tendency to belittle public office in town government, or to regard it as only a stepping stone to some higher or more lucrative political preferment. If, as it has been said, he is a benefactor to mankind who makes two blades of grass grow where only one grew, so is he a benefactor whose acceptance of public office bears with it a high sense of duty, whose thought in its administration is for others and not for himself : who, being chosen to act for his townsmen, acts for them honestly and truly. Public opinion is but the massing of individual opinion. You and I helped to mold it and to make it, and must, to some extent, be responsible for it. A clear and distinct idea of the duty of citizenship, and a determination to fulfill and not to evade that duty would solve many of the vexed problems of political life, of the perplexing intricacies of municipal government.

We shall not have rejoiced over this anniversary in vain if it leads us to a more complete recognition of our own individual duties. We love this town, whose natal day we celebrate. We who are its children by birth and its children by adoption join hand and voice today, rejoicing that the lines have fallen unto us in pleasant places and we have a goodly heritage. We have a feeling of deep affection for the town and its traditions, its past and its present. Its sons and daughters come back to its shaded streets, its salt, salt wind, its stretch of white sea sand, feeling that they are coming home again. And going out from it to win success in other fields, they yearn to spend the leisure, wrung from toilsome days, in peaceful content, amid dear and familiar scenes ; and when life is done, to sleep under the cedars of that quiet city of the dead, resting there with those whom they have loved and honored.

Fair with the beauty of its elm-arched streets, verdant today with its lawns and parks, bordered by the broad river, whose ample tide bears on its bosom the barks that seek shelter from tempest and storm. Crowned in the summer by sunsets whose splendid hues defy the artist's brush, we, who are its sons and daughters, may well be

proud that we are of it. And he whose steps wandered here until he knew it as his holiday home might well sing :

When the autumn winds nip all the hill-grasses brown,  
And sad the last breath of the summer in town,  
When the waves have a chill, with a spicing of salt,  
That warms the whole blood like no mortal-brewed malt—  
Then I slip the dull burdens of duties' employ—  
New London, New London, New London, ahoy !

There the latch-string is out, there's a hand at the door,  
There are kindest faces so kindly before—  
Ah, the song takes a lilt, and the words trip with joy,  
For New London, New London, New London, ahoy !

When the winter lies white on the roofs of the town,  
A sound's in my heart that no storm-wind can drown ;  
Through the mist and the rain, and the sleet and the snow,  
My memory murmurs a melody low,  
Like the swing of a song through the brain of a boy,  
New London, New London, New London, ahoy !

After the oration, the school children sang "Speed Our Republic." The mayor then introduced the poet of the occasion, Mr. George Parsons Lathrop, LL. D., who read the following poem :

#### NEW LONDON.

---

The river whispered to the sea ;  
" Bring me the men of destiny,  
The men of faith, the men of power,  
From whom shall spring a nation's flower ! "

Long, long the waves of ocean bore  
That message to its farther shore ;  
At last from ancient realms there came  
The makers of the New World's fame.

Then, in the warring Indian land,  
Brave Winthrop and his gallant band  
Hewed clearings ; and from fallen oak  
Rose the first hearth-fire's signal smoke.

Long, long they strove, and slowly reared  
Homestead and school, and church revered,  
And there, beside a woodland rill,  
They set the lowly, quaint Town Mill;

Where still the patient wheel goes round  
As Time's wheel turns with hushing sound,  
While, pouring o'er it, the stream of life  
Leaps foaming, sparkling, torn with strife. .

Long, long till dawned the stormy days  
When all were smitten with war's amaze,  
And dwellers in New London town  
For Freedom won the martyr's crown.

In ship or troop, at sea, a-field,  
The doom of tyranny then they sealed ;  
While on fair Groton's crimsoned height  
Broke Liberty's morn in fiery light.

Not Switzer mountaineers, or they  
Who perished at Thermopylae,  
Did bolder deeds, drew nobler breath  
Than those who calmly here faced death.

But when, beneath the rule of peace,  
From fiercer tasks they found release,  
Our men swept ocean near and far  
To regions of the polar star ;

The harvest of the sea to reap,  
And win from out yon changeful deep  
The modest wealth that makes a home,  
From quicksand safe and treacherous foam.

Again the clamorous war-word came ;  
They rose once more, in patriot flame,  
And sent their valorous ranks to crush  
A swift rebellion's onward rush.

Now, days of calm anew prevail ;  
 The loom, the foundry, and the sail,  
 With meekest tillers of the soil—  
 And rail and mart—bring fruitful toil.

Out from the past's long cloudland-lines  
 The sunlight of the present shines,  
 And touches every living face  
 With something of an old-time grace ;

The simple force, the steadfast thought  
 That from the forest a city wrought.  
 And so this sunlight from the past  
 Reminds us of a radiance vast,

That moves behind life's gloom and storm  
 In one divine, abiding form ;  
 The source of faith, the source of power,  
 The Ruler of our every hour.

In turmoils of all changing time  
 May reverence for that Light sublime  
 Within our people's being dwell  
 Till earth shall hear her final knell.

So shall New London's memories old  
 Blend with the future's morning-gold ;  
 And humble deeds, like firm alloy,  
 Strengthen the spirit's finer joy.

Here men should meet, of every race,  
 With honest grasp and open face,  
 And live, as many whose work is done,  
 To bring from passing clouds the sun.

Long as these rocky hills arise  
 About her, and the starry skies  
 Keep watch, and from the unconquered sea  
 Comes the sweet breath of Liberty,—

So long may brave folk still abide  
Like those who erst here dwelt and died,  
And the sea-city, gazing round,  
Behold her borders with honor crowned!

---

Hon. Charles A. Russell, congressman from this district, was next introduced, who spoke as follows :

If the few pioneers who braved a settlement in the Nameaug wilderness two and one-half centuries ago could be present tonight, I wonder what they would say to us. If John Winthrop the younger, and Thomas Peters and Margaret Lake, who were the leading promoters for a plantation in the Pequot country in the summer of 1645, could take part in this anniversary celebration it would be interesting to hear their impressions of what we are today. If the members of the General Court, held at Boston on the 6th of May, 1646, who gave to Winthrop and Peters the allowance for the ordering and governing of the plantation, could assemble with us at this time, it would be entertaining to know their estimate of the growth and progress of the municipality which they chartered.

Doubtless these founders of the "Faire Harbour" town would be surprisingly satisfied with the development of their offspring. Their hope and solicitude, their hardihood and energy, their prudence and forethought, would very likely seem to them to have been well placed. They, I presume, would be greatly flattered at the robust and prosperous condition of the infant which they cherished and nurtured. They would be gratified at the loyal and loving devotion which today the full-grown, well-kept, hardy-knit and sharp-witted superstructure of posterity accords to its patient, toiling, God-fearing and humanity-serving framework of ancestry. Perhaps in the evidence of what they saw they would remind us of the truth of the assertion of the proper quality for ancestry—a quality which they so well possessed and which has been portrayed in a descriptive character of New England forefathers in these words of our local historian: "An active husbandman, fearing God, or a sturdy blacksmith, honest and independent, exercising at once his reason, the electoral right and his sledge hammer, is better than a hundred pensioned lords to be the founder of a town or the father of a race."

My friends, New London's founders, if with us today, would be astonished at the progress of the centuries, at the contrast of life in 1896 and 1646, at the comforts and diversities of living in the last years of the nineteenth century as compared with the meagre requirements and sparse occupations of existence in the first half of the seventeenth century, at the rush and activity of today as the reverse of the quiet, easy and plodding progress of the beginnings of American settlements. When the inhabitants of the Nameaug plantation "did chuse with a joyn't consent Mr. John Winthrop, Robert Hempstud, Samuell Lothrop, Isarke Willie and Thomas Minor to act in all towne affairs," the growth of the plantation was a struggle for life. In that year of 1647 there was little resemblance to the rapidity and unrest of the expansive disposition of the progressive American township of today. There could then be little that was superficial in the life of the individual or the settlement. The work was hard drudgery. The toil was on the foundations. The hardy pioneers had the physical strength and the strong nerve and the mental courage to do their work patiently and effectively. They were laying the underpinnings for the centuries to build upon. They were of one mind to do their work well, and the conditions which surrounded them necessitated gradual growth as the means of their own preservation and the perpetuity of their settlements. Hence their character was genuine, neither fickle nor contentious, but self-reliant and substantial. They venerated God and man, and if their veneration was sometimes austere, it was because their surroundings were austere, and they were engaged in a serious undertaking, and a severe struggle for the establishment of the independence of man, and the freedom of the worship of God in new settlements in a wilderness country.

So, my good citizens of New London, if you had as guests at this anniversary those whom you honor as founders, they would receive your honor as due their privations, sacrifices and efforts to establish this settlement. Perchance they might say that you overlooked somewhat and underestimated a little your own difficulties and duties, in properly maintaining the developed municipality which has sprung up on their foundations. As to us their struggles and achievements seem difficult, so to them our work and mission would doubtless appear perplexing and laborious. As to us their endurance and heroism seem marvelous, so to them our citizenship and

patriotism would appear exacting and commanding the best thought and action. They were given little, we are given much. They met the requirements of what they had, and they would expect us to meet the greater requirements of our greater possessions.

Their public concerns were prescribed and their foes were from without. Our public interests are extensive, and our contentions are among ourselves. And so, after all, the ancestry might say to the posterity : " You have a big house to keep in order and a numerous family to support. You have many problems to solve and diverse interests to look after. You have comforts and pleasures and peace and intelligence and inventions to serve and prosper your life. But with all, you have the greater responsibility and the greater demand on your honesty, intellect and judgment. There is a tendency in the American life today to live completely in the present. Our anniversaries may direct the thought to the past and to the future. They honor the past and may guard the future. Today we celebrate the building of the fathers of more than two centuries ago, and we find much that is stable and commendable in their structure. The future shall view the work of our generations, and may it find cause for celebration in our tenantry.

I did not presume that the little time allotted to me in these interesting exercises would warrant any historical review of the plantation which grew to the township, and later to the pleasant and prosperous city by the " free sea." That has been better and more completely done by others. I cannot, however, refrain from one word of congratulation to this town and these people, on the situation which pertains here, as we meet to celebrate the anniversary of the far-away beginning.

From the large grants to the original plantation, slices were cut off to form the towns which now surround the municipality, until New London today is the smallest town in our commonwealth. Reverses have come to the settlement in the course of her history, greater and more sudden, I believe, than have been experienced by any other town in the state. The Revolutionary war almost extinguished the life of the settlement, as it completely destroyed her business and property. Enterprise and activity of her homeless and poverty stricken people revived the little life which the war left, and an era of commercial prosperity set in. The embargo of 1807 and the second war with England in 1812 destroyed completely the mar-

itime trade of New London, and for a second time the settlement was compelled to begin life over again, so to speak. Business and property and prosperity were gone, but energy and activity remained with the people. Into new paths the enterprise of the people went out, and the whaling business was pursued with success and great advantage to the locality for three decades or more. The depression and almost complete extinction of this business is within the knowledge of many of New London's citizens of today. And so, for the third time, the business of the place was taken from it.

From these reverses, fellow citizens, your fair city has revived in a way which speaks encomiums for the character of your people. Manufacturing has now come among you to stay, and "the free sea" of your magnificent harbor is assured an increasing commerce. It is a matter of no small congratulation that through all the reverses of war and business, which are demoralizing to the morals, thrift and general character of a people, the populace of New London has maintained a degree of intelligence and enterprise which have surmounted all "setbacks," and today place the city as the "Faire Harbour" of business activity, of hospitable and pleasant residence, and of intelligent and patriotic citizenship.

---

U. S. Senator O. H. Platt, of Meriden, was next introduced, who addressed the vast assemblage in the following words:

*Mr. Chairman, Ladies and Gentlemen:*

A stranger, invited to sit down with the household as a guest at the Thanksgiving dinner, may enjoy for the time being all the comforts and privileges of the family, may enter into and share, in a measure, at least, the family spirit and pride. The present is peculiarly a family gathering, and though a stranger you kindly make me your guest, allow me to enjoy with you the family history, and share with you all the pride that the New London family so naturally and justly feels. And yet I am not quite a stranger on an occasion when we recall and recount the struggles and the successes of ancestral life. The story is familiar in outline, if not in detail, to any one who is Connecticut born, or who, casting in his lot with us, rejoices in the history of the early times. I hope that you will at least recognize me as a remote kinsman.

The pioneers of New London were, in all essential qualities, very much like the pioneers of the Connecticut and New Haven colonies. Hooker and Ludlow at Hartford, Eaton and Davenport at New Haven, Winthrop and Peters at New London, were men of the same stamp, and, while New London did not become a separate colony, the history of its founding, its building and growth, differs but little from that of Hartford and New Haven, which were all to be merged at last into one colony and to grow into one State, which all Connecticut men, whether by birth or adoption, love and adore.

It is not easy, in these advanced and stable times when civilization seems to have accomplished its perfect work, when it is but a day's journey from Washington to New London, when we communicate with Constantinople in an hour, and talk half-way across the continent in a minute, to realize that there ever was a time when men came here as pioneers and founders. It is hard to realize that Winthrop ever skirted the coast from the Connecticut to the Pequot country in a rude rowboat, or toiled on foot through trackless forest and tangled swamp from Fenwick to where we now stand, camping here under the branching oaks or firs. And yet, two hundred and fifty years measured by ordinary processes of national growth is not so very long ago. I read in the papers but yesterday that Emperor Francis Joseph has just opened the exercises of Hungary's millenarian year. The beginnings of such history are lost in myth, while the beginnings of your history are preserved in written records. There may be more of romance in the history of a people which dates back to the mythical period, but there is vastly more of instruction, of stimulus and inspiration in histories like ours, the earliest incidents of which are so preserved in the quaint language of the period, that the deeds, the purposes, hopes and expectations of the early settlers stand out before us as if described and portrayed in the daily records of the present time.

What a fascination those early records, in which we study, and by which we appreciate the lives and characters of our ancestors, possess! We all want to become antiquarians, and long for leisure and opportunity to decipher for ourselves the written page or the inscriptions upon moss-grown tombstones, and as the years roll on the fascination increases; we come to reverence, almost to worship the men who laid the foundations of the State; we enter into their lives as if we were their cotemporaries; every act they performed

interests us more than the most striking events of the present day. How that incident of the journey of Winthrop and his companions to Bride Brook to meet the bridal party from Fenwick appeals to our imagination ! That wedding in the wilderness, the snow underfoot, the trees overhead, the stillness of the Almighty all around, furnishes the plot of a real and true romance, in which historical features, characters of hero and heroine, and the sturdy moral qualities of the people stand out with a vividness that makes us more than ever ashamed of our vapid modern fiction. They are no mythical people these, but very real personages, our ancestors, whose personality we delight to call up and dwell upon. We like to dwell more upon what they were in their inner lives, in their very souls, than upon their mere deeds of heroism. The impulses which led them here, the lives they lived here, what they hoped to accomplish here, what they struggled to be, interests us now far more than the story of their conflict with savage foes. The earnestness and devotion which marked them as they gathered in the meeting-house, where they really met each other in heart, and all met God in spirit and in truth, speaks vastly more to us than the fact that they carried their muskets to the meeting-house, and that a sentinel stood outside with drum and drumsticks in hand to notify them of danger while their souls went out in worship. The customs, the habits, the social life of the period, though curious, were evanescent, but their qualities, their purposes and actions were enduring. What they ate, what they drank, how they were clothed, how they appeared, has left but slight impress upon us : but what they were in their souls we feel in our own lives and characters even now.

It is most curious and instructive to note how the lives of the men who founded and developed our ancient towns have given them an enduring character ; how their moral qualities and secular habits come to be impressed upon the very localities where they lived and worked ; how the spirit of those who first settled here and those who followed them has become the spirit of the place.

I often think that the old Pagan belief which gave to each locality its own peculiar and guardian deity had a grain of truth in it after all. There was inspiration in the thought that the spirits of departed ancestors lived in the fires and ashes of the hearthstone—an inspiration which made the Roman citizen a patriot and hero, and wrought wonders in the development of Roman civilization—and I

have come to believe that all, which men, who have lived and died upon a certain spot of earth, ever did, or ever were, remains and lingers there until the locality itself becomes representative and possessed of a distinct life, which embodies the spirits of those who have gone before.

A nation or state, city or town, comes to have a life of its own, as different from the life of every other nation, state, city or town, as the life of one man differs from the life of every other man. Every separate community is in a sense a distinct entity, a sentient moral being, with traits, qualities, characteristics, purposes and influences all its own. When we speak of Connecticut, Texas or California, there is presented to our mind as distinct an image of individual life as when we speak of Washington, Arnold or Lincoln. So when we speak of Hartford, New Haven, Norwich and New London, each place mentioned stands for and is a distinct force and life. Character is a part of life, and as communities do certainly possess character they must be imbued with life. How commonly we speak of the life of a nation or city, and how little we realize what we mean when we speak of the life of a place. The life of New London! How naturally our lips form the phrase, and yet how thoughtlessly we speak it, scarcely thinking that we are speaking at all of the great fact that New London is really a living being, force and power.

As a man is the architect and builder of his own life, so he is in a degree the architect and builder of the community life. Each resident of your beautiful city thus becomes partly responsible for the life of New London, "the life that now is, and the life that is to come," for a city, like a man, has its future as well as its past and present life. Every place builds for the future.

This life and character which a community takes on is something very different from the aggregate and average of the lives of the men and women who at any one time compose and constitute the place. New London in its life is something more than the lives of all who now reside here. All that Winthrop and Peters and their associates were and labored for, all that those who immediately followed them thought, imagined and longed for, all that the men of recent generations have been in deed or purpose, has gone to make up the life and character of the New London of today. Thus your city, while a corporation, is something more than a corpora-

tion. Corporations are said to have no souls, but New London, like every community, has a soul, and all that is implied by that marvelous word. Our fathers believed, if we do not, that nations, states and municipalities were the objects of Divine favor or displeasure, and if we reflect a little we shall, I think, conclude that our fathers were not mistaken.

How very much alike is the life of a man and the life of a community! A man is born, grows to be a boy, a young man, becomes a force and power in the world for good or evil, has his own distinguishing qualities, traits, tastes, peculiarities, hopes and aspirations; and how literally true this is of the community. Every stage of its growth, every element of its strength or weakness finds its counterpart in the growth, the strength or weakness of an individual. Man is the object of affection, so a city becomes the object of earnest, passionate love, as you who dwell here will testify. But I may not take more of your time in pursuing the comparison: it is complete at every point.

In one particular the advantage is with the community; the age of man is limited, but no arbitrary law of threescore-and-ten years limits the life, capacity or usefulness of nation, commonwealth or municipality. The term of national life depends upon right living, which is equivalent to saying wise and honest administration. The life of New London is bound up with the life of the State, the life of the State with that of the country.

It is not easy to describe a man, to analyze and weigh or to even picture those things in his life and character, which attract us and secure our respect and affection; and it is still less easy to describe the life and character of a city, to point out what are the peculiarities which draw us toward it and make us love it. If a man is true and good and strong, we admire him, are ready to stand by him and give him our loyal support. Those who know such a man best love him most. So when a city in its growth and development has been earnest, enterprising, helpful, true and good, we come to love it as we love a noble and true man. Thus you who know New London best love it most. It is your home; its traditions, its history, its life, are peculiarly your own, and so justly it stands first in your affection. Still, I think, as a guest on this Thanksgiving day, I may be permitted, without presumption, to say that in my estimation New London is to be congratulated in that it has lived a noble,

useful, influential life, from the time when Winthrop first looked out on the beautiful waters which lave its shore, to the present hour ; that it has well and beneficently done its work for the building of our State, the making of our country, the development of our people, the advancement of our civilization.

But what of the future ?

We live amid changed and changing scenes. As when New London was founded, we are once more in a transition period. New forces have come in to dominate our lives. Just at present the process of adjustment to new conditions and relations seems hard and at times cruel, but the adjustment will be made ; and let us hope that out of the present turmoil, men and communities will enter a larger and wider field and find opportunity for increased happiness and greater development. We should face the future bravely and hopefully. For New London, as for country and state, the building period has come again, the time for the laying of new foundations. The great question of the present is, how shall we build ? If the men of today will but build in the spirit and faith of Winthrop and his compeers, we may look forward to another two hundred and fifty years, during which the life of New London shall transcend its past, and be an ever-increasing joy and glory.

What shall the building be ?

---

From 1784 to 1806 the Hon. Richard Law was the mayor of New London. A descendant, Mr. William H. Law, of New York city, was present, and was introduced by Mayor Johnston. He spoke as follows :

*Mr. Chairman and Ladies and Gentlemen of New London :*

Were it not for the kindly feeling which your honored chairman, the mayor, must naturally possess for his distinguished predecessors, I fear I should not be here tonight to form, as it were, the keystone between the past and the present, and, as the great-grandson of the first mayor of your beautiful and historical city, participate in the celebration of this two hundred and fiftieth anniversary. But the fortune of birth confronts me, and the courtesy of your committee enables me to extend to you my felicitations upon this auspicious occasion.

Small wonder that the eyes of the younger Winthrop gazed longingly across the waters from Fishers Island upon this Eden. Small wonder that our thrifty Puritan forefathers coveted this land, endowed by nature with all the requisites for the establishment of a noble city, and when, two hundred and fifty years ago, they entered upon their willing task and laid the foundation stone of what was destined to become nearly a century and a half later the City of New London, they builded better than they knew, and that which (peace rest their ashes) they perhaps desired for their own good selves has by process of time and the unending evolutions of generations become the haven of many thousands, where the noise and bustle of commerce prevails and the brightness of its horizon is dimmed alone by the smoke from its busy manufactories.

To me, Mr. Chairman, it is a delight to revel in the historic memories of the past, to look about me and feel that generations now long gone, but dear to me by reason of the inestimable ties of flesh and blood, have here existed and formed an integral part of your community, and, above all, have been instrumental in rearing your city and shaping its development and progress.

How much it means to me that here my father and grandfather were born and lived ; that here, too, my great-grandfather had his dwelling and was esteemed by his fellow citizens, and for a period of twenty-two years was entrusted with the highest honor that their individual suffrage could bestow. Small wonder, then, that when tonight I say I rejoice to be with you and of you, I speak but the utterance of a heart full of the tenderest emotions that sway the human breast. And yet, birth is but an accident. Small credit to me that I am the descendant of distinguished ancestors, and am thus worthy to be on this platform tonight.

I am but an X ray impinging upon the sensitive plate of time, and reflecting the actuality of the past upon the materiality of the present. Our forefathers but did their duty ; they designed the edifice and perfected the plans of this honored city. Those that came after them created the reality. The former were the architects, you were the builders. They idealized, you materialized ; and so upon you, and your children, and your children's children, down through countless ages, is imposed the responsibility and the honorable task of bringing nearer to perfection the work which those who have gone before have planned, and of making this city,

so liberally blessed in location and surroundings, one of the foremost in the world, in generations to come. All honor and peace to those pioneers who have gone ; all glory to their descendants who have and are yet to come.

Ex-Governor Thomas M. Waller was then introduced as the last speaker. After the applause with which he was greeted had ceased, he said :

*Fellow Townsmen, Ladies and Gentlemen :*

After the address and the speeches to which we have listened and with which we have all been delighted, there is little of interest that I can contribute, for, though the field is ample, after such reapers as I have to follow it is hardly worth while to glean.

But there is one thing I can say, and say it sincerely. I congratulate you, and I am as glad as you are that the celebration to which we have devoted tonight, tomorrow and tomorrow night, too, has so happily begun.

We have tonight come together in this crowded assemblage of those who were born here, those who live and belong here, and those who are with us as our welcome guests, to celebrate not ourselves but others ; not the living, but the dead ; the past, not the present, for the only thought of the celebration in which our hearts are enlisted is to do honor to the faithfulness and heroism of those who have lived here and gone before us, as posterity will, if we deserve it, do honor to us.

We are here to usher in tomorrow, the two hundred and fiftieth birthday of our loved old New London, with the oratory of patriotism, with sounds of rejoicing, with strains of music and with the melody of song.

And such an anniversary deserves such a greeting, and the patriot's love of home, the most exalting of all human emotions, is its inspiration, for without love of home there could be no love of town, state or country, as there could be no creek, stream or great river without its fountain source. The thought I have in mind has been adorned in verse :

" There is a land supremely blest ;  
A lovelier, happier spot than all the rest,  
And patriots think, where'er they roam,  
That land their country and that spot their home."

And this is the feeling that prevails with us here. The United States is the best land of, and New London is the lovelier, happier spot of our patriotic affection.

And it is with this feeling that we will tomorrow, with prayer, and praise, and gratitude dedicate an historic spot within our borders upon which to build a memorial to that heroic group, with Winthrop the younger, in the midst of them, who, two hundred and fifty years ago, looking forward with hope to this day, and beyond it, with—

“ Clear light within, clear light above,  
By faith upheld, and by foes undaunted,  
Home, freedom, country here they planted.”

But when this is done our grateful service will not be ended, for we are to do honor to the defenders as well as the founders of our home, freedom and country; to those who planted the standard of civil and religious liberty on the soil we now occupy, and to those who in their day and generation, on the land and on the sea, for love of home and of country, from Bunker Hill to Appomattox, have fought for and sustained it.

It is difficult for me to speak, however briefly, of the past of New London without becoming reminiscent, for though I am not “to the manor born,” for nearly fifty years this has been the home of my adoption, and a hospitable home, too. But I can only realize how far into the past memory takes me when I recall the changes of which I have been a witness that have taken place, and especially changes in the social statistics and relations of the town.

When I came here I was, as the lads are who hear me, at the rear of life’s procession, but as years have passed I have had to move forward to fill vacant places, until I am now near the front, for of those who were then the active men and women in the affairs of the community but few remain, and of those who were then of the age I am now there is not a living soul with us.

The retrospect is suggestive, but it is not altogether a sad one. For we have the comfort and consolation of knowing that those whose loss is lamented in their lifetime made records as their duty called them as public men, as soldiers and sailors, as preachers and teachers, as lawyers and doctors, as orators and writers, as mer-

chants and bankers, as mechanics and inventors, that we have a right to be, and ought to be, proud of, as we are.

And our city today, with its churches, its schools, its public library, its public parks, its benevolent endowments, its institutions of charity, its commercial credit, its growing prosperity and its happy homes, is itself a monument of their fidelity to the traditions of its founders and a living memorial of their anxiety and foresight, their care and affection for their successors as townsmen, and for their children and their children's children for all time to come. One word more—grateful to the past, let us, fellow townsmen, strive to be, as they were, faithful to the future.

The audience, led by the band, and the chorus of girls, joined in singing "America," and the great throng dispersed to wait for the Natal Day and its exercises.

## VI.

WEDNESDAY, MAY 6.

---

Wednesday, May 6, was the day to which every thought had been turned. The question, Will it rain? had been uppermost. But when the day dawned all anxiety was at rest. The sky was overcast, and the temperature of the previous day had materially modified, fortunately for the men who were to march. With the exception of a strong northerly wind, the day was all that could be wished.

The trains poured into New London a living stream, till, it is estimated, a population equal to the number of permanent residents was moving up and down our streets, a dense throng of humanity. At the dedication of the Soldiers' Monument the adjoining streets and square were black with people. All traffic was temporarily blocked. And it is to be said that the order which reigned through the day was most gratifying.

The scene into which the comers by train and boat were ushered was a veritable fairy scene. Since Monday the hand of the decorator had shown itself, and when Wednesday morning dawned State street was glorious in bunting, and the red white and blue were everywhere. The business places, the old Court-House, and many of the residences of the city were in gala dress, and there were few from which there were not hung the stars and stripes, in honor of the day. The whole city was in holiday attire, as well as the shipping, which filled the harbor. Everywhere could be seen the face of Winthrop, the town's founder.

The cruisers Cincinnati and Montgomery had already anchored in the harbor to participate in the festivities. As early as 7 o'clock the arrivals began, when the band of boys from the Mission of the Immaculate Conception of New York, broke in upon the stillness, and announced their arrival, with strains of martial music, as they marched up the street from the City of Lowell to St. Mary's to attend mass. The steamer Continental, of New Haven, had also arrived and tied up to Central wharf, bringing the Second Company of the Governor's Foot Guards. With them as guests were military men and prominent civilians. The City of Lowell brought an immense crowd from New York. The trains came in loaded from all directions. Among the people were large numbers of former New Londoners, who had come to see the old town renew her youth and put on her holiday garments, and to help celebrate the day.

One of the features of the event was the Masonic procession, led by the Third Regiment band, to the square where the corner-stone of the Winthrop Monument was to be laid. They were a fine body of men, and presented a striking appearance. Early in the day various posts of the G. A. R. arrived in town and took their places in line. Soon after the governor, Hon. O. Vincent Coffin came, with the First Company of the Governor's Foot Guards. They were met by the Second Company, which was on the ground, and His Excellency was escorted to the residence of Mr. F. H. Chappell, on Huntington street, whose guest Gov. Coffin was to be while in New London. The Foot Guards, in their uniform, presented a fine appearance, and their marching was superb. At 11.05 Putnam Phalanx, of Hartford, arrived over the New London Northern. The Third Regiment was also here in full force. Says *The Day*, speaking of the presence of the "last of the Mohegans":

"A distinct feature of the celebration today has been the little group of Mohegan Indians, who were in the especial charge of Ernest E. Rogers, of the committee. They were present at the laying of the corner-stone of the Winthrop Statue, and subsequently at the dedication of the Soldiers' and Sailors' Monument. The chief rode in the procession, his face painted, and wearing a head-dress of feathers. Two of the Indians were dressed in Indian costume, and one of them was mounted. They made an eloquent picture, representing the passing of the aboriginal tribes of red men who once inhabited this country, and the all conquering advance of the palefaces."

Stonington, Mystic, Niantic and Norwich, with other towns in the vicinity, were largely represented, though for that matter the whole

State was a generous contributor to our visiting list. In Stonington everything shut down at 10 o'clock, and one train brought three hundred people over to see the sights. The schoolboys were admired by everybody for their military bearing; and they sang well, too, though it was a struggle to raise their voices above the wind. That Norwich was well represented is shown by the fact that up to 10 o'clock 3,000 tickets to New London were sold at the Norwich station. Perkins Post, G. A. R., fed 1,300 people at Lawrence Hall. This immense crowd drank two hundred gallons of coffee and consumed food in the same proportions. About a half a ton of ham was boiled to make sandwiches. These facts give some idea of the throngs who were fed.

---

#### LAYING THE CORNER-STONE OF THE WINTHROP MONUMENT.

The first event of the day was the laying of the corner-stone of a monument to the founder of the town, in what he knew as Town Square. The hour set for the ceremonies was 10 o'clock. Long before that time people began to gather, till 5,000 filled the open square where Hempstead street, Pleasant street, Granite street, Prospect street and the ancient Town Square meet. *The Day*, of May 6, said:

"The Masonic procession formed on State street, right resting on Union, at 9.45. a. m., in the following order :

- Third Regiment Band.
- Union Lodge, No 31, F. and A. M.
- Clinton Band.
- Brainard Lodge, No. 102, F. and A. M.
- Bay View Lodge, F. and A. M., Niantic,
- Union Chapter, No. 7, R. A. M.
- Pope's Band, Hartford.
- Palestine Commandery, K. T.
- Continental Band, Providence.
- Columbian Commandery, K. T.
- Officers of Grand Lodge of Connecticut.

"The line of march was up State to Huntington, to Bulkeley Square, to Winthrop Park. Arriving at the site of the Monument, Union lodge formed on north side, Brainard and Bay View on the south side, Union chapter

directly in rear of Brainard lodge, the Commanderies in rear of Union lodge. The four hundred schoolboys, under charge of Charles B. Jennings, formed on the west of Hempstead street-side in close column of companies.

"About six hundred Masons took part in the exercises. The ceremonies connected with the setting of the corner-stone were impressive, and were witnessed by a large number of people, the Square being densely packed.

"A stand was erected on the left of the Square, and upon it the speakers were stationed. The preparations for laying the foundation had been made by digging a large hole in the center of Winthrop Park. In the bottom of this was a stone with a square cavity cut into it. Suspended by a derrick over the hole was the corner-stone, a large block of granite, on which was cut the inscription, 'A. L. 5,896.'

"There was a delay in starting the procession, and the Masonic bodies did not arrive at the Square until half an hour after the time for the ceremony."

*The Telegraph*, of May 7, said :

"The school children were ready for their part, having been marshaled from their schoolhouses with admirable promptitude. The scholars who gave up part of their holiday to make a holiday for others and honor the founder of the city and the heroes of the last war ought to be specially commended, for it requires considerable heroism to do this. Sacrifices are large to the young. The school children and the young gentlemen of the Bulkeley School added greatly to the success of the undertaking. The marching of the boys was fine, and Young New London has a feather in its cap that it has well earned.

"The services at the dedication of John Winthrop's Monument were particularly impressive. It will be beautifully situated, ever looking toward the sea and the hills of Groton, and as the people watched the ceremony they approved the historic fitness of the spot. Upon the stand with the president and speakers were seated several descendants of John Winthrop, Jr."

At 10.30 o'clock Mr. A. H. Chappell called the vast assemblage to order, and introduced the exercises with the following words :

Two centuries and a half ago, upon these hills, our forefathers laid the foundation of this town, destined to become the mother of thousands of fair, true hearted women and brave and loyal men.

They were serious men, these ancestors of ours, thinkers as well as workers, and dominating their whole lives were two sentiments —the love of liberty and the fear of God.

Building upon such foundations, it is no wonder that the New England race and the New England character have left their mark all over this land, from shore to shore,

It is fitting that we honor the memory of the leader of these pioneers by an enduring monument, and we can build it upon no better foundation than theirs—true liberty, which forbids all encroachment upon the rights of others, and the fear of God, which teaches respect for, and obedience to, the government of our choice.

To the clergy of the ancient church of New London falls naturally the duty of officiating at this commemoration of the Puritan John Winthrop. The pastor of the First Church of Christ, in New London, will address you, and the Rev. Mr. Bixler will now offer prayer.

Rev. James W. Bixler, pastor of the Second Congregational church, offered an appropriate prayer, after which Rev. S. Leroy Blake, D. D., pastor of the First Church of Christ, delivered the following oration upon “The Founder of New London” :

*Ladies and Gentlemen :*

John Winthrop, Jr., was the son of John Winthrop, of Massachusetts. He was born at Groton, England, February 12, 1606, when his father was but a month past eighteen. He was descended from three Adam Winthrops, of Suffolk, who were men of great strength and force of character. The great-grandfather of our John Winthrop is represented as a man of culture and decision. His grandfather was a lawyer, and figured somewhat conspicuously in the reign of Charles I. The Winthrop family was one of substance and honorable repute. John Winthrop, the father, was the most distinguished Puritan of the Seventeenth century in civil life, unless we except the son.

The Winthrop home at Groton was in the cradle of Puritanism. Huntingdon, on the west, gave Oliver Cromwell to the world. At the university of Cambridge, with which his grand-father was connected as Auditor at Trinity College, had studied some of the leading Separatists and Puritans; men, some of whom became famous in the history of New England—John Robinson, John Cotton, John Winthrop the elder, Thomas Hooker. The Winthrop family were of the Puritan faith. Every breath which the younger John drew was tinctured with it.

His mother was Mary Forth, daughter and sole heir of John Forth, Esq., of Great Stambridge, in Essex. Her charms were so great that John Winthrop, the elder, left his university and his degree to wed her. Her family was one of substance, and she brought her husband "a large portion of outward estate." This must have been a welcome addition to the Winthrop exchequer, worth more than the bachelor's degree which was relinquished for her attractions and pounds. She was withal a woman of deep piety, which impressed itself upon her son. She died when he was but nine years old. Her husband wrote of her, "She proved after a right godly woman." Hon. R. C. Winthrop, a lineal descendant of John Winthrop, of Connecticut, says, "His own noble conduct" gives "the best evidence of her having been a good and godly parent, as long as she was spared to her children."

John Winthrop, Jr., was thus well born. He early showed those scholarly aptitudes which were marked in later years. His earlier student life was spent at the famous school of Bury St. Edmunds, not far from his home. It was founded by Edward VI., in 1550. He entered Trinity college of Dublin university in 1622, at the age of sixteen, from which it is believed that he graduated in course. The letters written to him by his father while a student in college "are models of old fashioned paternal advice and affectionate counsel." The expenses were less at Dublin than at Cambridge. This, with the fact that his aunt lived there, may have been the reason why he was sent to the Irish university rather than Cambridge. The yearly expenses did not exceed £30. However his father wrote, "when that shall not suffice, you shall have more. Only hold a sober and frugal course (yet without baseness), and I will shorten myself to enlarge you."

After leaving college he was admitted to the study of law in the Inner Temple, London. His tastes, however, were scholarly and scientific, rather than legal. He therefore never entered the legal profession. On abandoning it he joined the ill-starred expedition of the Duke of Buckingham to relieve the French Protestants of New Rochelle, and to save the duke's waning fortunes and doomed head. On his return, in 1628, he contemplated joining the company of John Endicott, who came to Salem, Mass., that year. But his father dissuaded him from it. For what reason does not appear. Instead he made a tour to the east, which extended as far as Con-

stantinople, and consumed fourteen months. On his return, in August, 1629, he found, to his surprise, that his father was preparing to take the very step from which he had dissuaded him the year before. Of this remarkable movement Green says: "The third parliament of Charles was hardly dissolved, when 'conclusions' for the establishment of a great colony on the other side of the Atlantic were circulating among gentry and traders, and descriptions of the new country of Massachusetts were talked over in every Puritan household. The proposal was welcomed with the quiet, stern enthusiasm which marked the temper of the time." The elder Winthrop sent these "conclusions" to his son for approval in August, 1629. The father's letter is lost, but we have the son's. Its sentiments had so great weight in deciding the action which resulted in the planting of New England, and it breathes a spirit of such entire trust in God, that I quote from it at length: "For the business of New England I can say no other thing but that I believe confidently that the whole disposing thereof is of the Lord. \* \* \* And for myself I have seen so much of the vanity of the world that I esteem no more of the diversities of countries than so many inns, whereof the traveler that hath lodged in the best or in the worst findeth no difference when he cometh to his journey's end; and I shall call that my country where I may most glorify God and enjoy the presence of my dearest friends. Therefore, herein I submit myself to God's will and yours, and with your leave do dedicate myself (laying by all other employments whatsoever) to the service of God and the company herein with my whole endeavors." This letter probably decided the action of the father and the destiny of New England, for five days later, August 26, 1629, the agreement was entered into which resulted in planting the colony of Massachusetts in 1630, and indirectly in the planting of Connecticut a few years later. Winthrop, the elder, gave as his reason for signing the agreement the consent of his whole family who had come to years of discretion. Green says of this letter of the younger Winthrop, "The answer was accepted, and the Puritan emigration began on such a scale as England had never before seen." It is not too much to say, then, that John Winthrop, Jr., was largely instrumental in deciding the great Puritan exodus of 1630, because of which New England became a fact. The sentiments quoted from his letter deserve a place on his monument, which is to stand here,

to testify to the future that his voice helped to decide the destiny of New England, and finally of this nation of free states. If he had written in another strain to his father, the course of history undoubtedly would have been materially changed.

He was married to his cousin, Martha Fones, February 8, 1631. November 4 of that year he arrived in Boston. In the following year he founded Ipswich, where he had his home until he came to New London in 1647. His wife died childless July 30, 1634. Soon after he returned to England, where he was married to Elizabeth Read, February 12, 1635, who became the mother of his children. In October of the same year he returned, bearing a commission from Lord Say and Seale, Lord Brooke, Sir Richard Saltonstall and others "to begin a plantation at Connecticut and to be governor there \* \* \* for the space of one year from his arrival there." His jurisdiction as governor covered the extensive territory included in the original patent of 1630, granted by Charles I. to the Earl of Warwick, which took in the whole state of Connecticut and much more, extending from Point Judith to New York, and northward as far as Worcester. He was thus the first governor on the soil of Connecticut, as his father was the first governor of Massachusetts. It is quite true that John Haines, Esq., of Mr. Hooker's colony, was the first governor chosen on the ground, April 11, 1639. But John Winthrop, Jr., was governor four years before under the royal patent.

Immediately on his arrival in Boston, in November of 1635, he sent men to take possession of the mouth of the Connecticut river. Nor did he move too soon. For hardly had his vessels arrived before the Dutch appeared for a like purpose. But the flag of England was flying and English cannon were mounted, and the Dutch prudently returned to New York. In accordance with the terms of his commission, Winthrop built a fort at the mouth of the river, erected houses for the gentlemen of quality who were expected from England, and founded what is now the town of Saybrook, which he named in honor of two of the noble patentees, Lord Say and Seale and Lord Brooke. He was governor of Connecticut one year, and then went back to Ipswich, where he devoted himself to his favorite pursuits to develop the mineral resources of the Bay colony.

It seems likely that while at Saybrook Mr. Winthrop was attracted to the mouth of the Pequot river as a suitable place for a settlement, and that he then formed the purpose which resulted in the founding of New London. In 1640 he acquired possession of Fishers Island, which remained in the family till 1862. He ultimately became an extensive land holder in these parts. In 1644, June 28, the Massachusetts legislature "granted to Mr. Winthrop a plantation at or near Pequot for iron works," a pursuit in which he seems to have taken a deep interest. This seems to have been the first movement toward a settlement here. But the colony was formally sanctioned by the Massachusetts legislature May 6, 1646. So that when New London was founded it was a Massachusetts town. But within two years the jurisdiction was yielded to Connecticut. Mr. Winthrop took up his residence here in 1647. His house, built of stone, stood on the lot nearly opposite East New London chapel. He resided here till he was chosen governor in 1657, when, at the request of the legislature, he removed to Hartford. During his residence here, and largely through his influence, probably, Rev. Richard Blinman and the First Church removed hither from Gloucester. The result was a large accession to the population of the town, because of which Cape Ann Lane was laid out and named—an honorable and significant title which it bore for over two hundred and fifty years, and which ought to be restored to it in honor of the memory of the founder of our town. He gave the name of Meeting House Hill to this ridge of land. He, with other of his fellow townsmen, was instrumental in establishing the old mill in 1650, for the grinding of corn. He was justice of the peace, selectman, and was made freeman and a magistrate of the colony. Near this very spot the town meetings were held. Here he was wont to meet with his fellow townsmen for the worship of God, first in the barn meeting house, which stood on the spot now occupied by the house of the late George D. Whittlesey, and then in the Blinman meeting house, which stood about where Bulkeley school now stands. His vote must have been cast in 1653, forever setting apart yonder cemetery for purposes of burial. Here he erected a tomb for himself, with the evident purpose of making this his last resting place. But the duties and vicissitudes of his public life decreed otherwise.

Time forbids to give the details of his New London life. He was chosen governor in 1657, and was continued in office till he

died, although he twice sought to retire from the responsibilities of public life. Many perplexing questions, some of them relating to boundaries between adjoining colonies, arose during the nearly twenty years of his official life. Some of them were not finally adjusted till the next century. But two events of his administration stand out conspicuously before all others. They are the securing the charter from Charles II. and the union of the Connecticut and the New Haven colonies. This service entitles him to be called the founder of Connecticut, as truly as his father was the founder of Massachusetts. For the charter was the sole constitutional law, first of the colony, then of the state, till Sept. 15, 1818. And the constitution then adopted, to use its own phraseology, was a reaffirmation "of the liberties, rights and privileges which they (the fathers) derived from their ancestors."

The story of the charter is briefly as follows: The original patent included the territory along the Sound from Point Judith to New York, the adjacent islands, and much more. October 7, 1660, Connecticut became legally possessed of all the tracts of land included in the Saybrook colony. The next year possession of the lands of Uncas was secured. The claims of the Duke of Hamilton were also made over to Connecticut. The Protectorate had given way. Charles II. was on the throne. The colony declared its allegiance, and resolved to petition the king for "the continuation and confirmation of their rights and privileges" under the old charter. This, it will be seen, would include the colony of New Haven within the jurisdiction of Connecticut. Here was sure to be a bone of serious contention. But Connecticut was determined to proceed. Mr. Winthrop was appointed to the business. He went to England early in 1661, armed with an address from the colony to Lord Say, the only surviving original patentee, who received him favorably and rendered him all the aid in his power. Lord Say had been largely instrumental in the restoration, and had the king's ear. The Earl of Manchester, a friend of the Puritans, was chamberlain of the royal household. Besides, tradition has it that Mr. Winthrop had a remarkable ring, which Charles I. had at one time given to Adam Winthrop, the governor's grandfather. This ring he presented to his majesty, who received it with great delight. The petition of the colony, presented under circumstances so favorable, and with the winning address of Mr. Winthrop, was received with

royal grace and favor. April 20, 1662, the charter was granted under the great seal of England. It confirmed to the colony "the whole tract of country granted by King Charles, the First, unto the Earl of Warwick," in 1630. It conveyed to the citizens of Connecticut all the rights and liberties of Englishmen under the crown. Mr. Winthrop was appointed governor under it, until an election could be held, which took place October 9, 1662, when he was continued in office. The basis of this charter was the constitution of 1639, drafted by Thomas Hooker—the first in history formed by the people: the beginning of popular constitutional law. It practically constructed the state, for it remained the constitutional law for many years after the state was organized under the national government. Under it Connecticut was independent in all but the name. It is said that the Constitution of the United States was largely patterned after this charter. As one reads this instrument, he cannot fail to be impressed that the mind which framed it, and secured the rights guaranteed by it, was one of great foresight. I cannot doubt that Winthrop was chiefly concerned in drafting it, as he was in persuading the king to grant it. If I am right in my belief, he not only founded Connecticut, and, after Hooker, gave it its constitutional law, or the basis of it, for all time, but also in the charter which he framed and secured, he made the first draft of our national constitution, and sounded the first note of freedom, whose shot, fired by the embattled farmers a hundred years later, was heard round the world. The war of the Revolution was a conflict to maintain the principles of freedom which John Winthrop, Jr., had planted on Connecticut soil. We today enjoy the fruits of his labor.

By the new charter New Haven was included within Connecticut, which at once took measures to secure a union. New Haven stoutly resisted, and not without reason. Too much time would be required to give the details of this memorable controversy, conducted on the one side by the men of New Haven, led by the famous John Davenport, and on the other side by the men of Connecticut, led by John Winthrop, Jr. It must suffice for our purpose to say that Mr. Winthrop's course was so just and amicable that he not only secured the union, but at the same time retained the undiminished confidence of his chief opponent, Rev. John Davenport, and of those associated with him in resisting the claims of Connecticut. May 11, 1665, the united colonies held an election, at which Mr.

Winthrop was chosen governor without opposition. He laid the political foundations of this commonwealth; and when, one hundred years after his death, the principles of civil liberty, which he had planted here, were formulated in the Declaration of Independence, that instrument was an affirmation of the liberties guaranteed to the citizens of Connecticut a century before by the charter which he secured from Charles II.; and the state which he founded bore a conspicuous part in their defence.

John Winthrop, Jr., was a great man in his day. I do not know whether he would now be called a statesman, in the parlance of modern politics. But if a man who helped to lay the foundations of our statehood, both territorial and national, is entitled to be called a statesman, that honor must be accorded John Winthrop, Jr. As I have studied his character he seems to me to have possessed, in a marked degree, some of those qualities which were conspicuous in that noble patriot, Samuel Adams, and gave him a prominent place in those councils which framed this republic of free and sovereign states. In 1641, Massachusetts wanted a capable, judicious man at the Court of Saint James, and John Winthrop, the younger, was chosen to the post of honor and responsibility, and discharged the duties with ability and fidelity.

Savage says of him that he was the "heir of his father's talents, with a superior share of human learning." To his father's strength he added his mother's gentleness, dignity and grace. He was as strong in his convictions, and as persistent in pursuing them, as his distinguished sire, but with a broader outlook, and a finer culture of mind.

He was a scholar, and had received the best culture of his times. He was favorably known in the scientific circles of Europe for his scientific tastes and acquirements. He numbered among his personal friends, the leading scientific men of those times. He was a mineralogist of no mean attainments. Thus he wrote to Sir Robert Murray: "I have been very inquisitive after all sorts of minerals, which this wilderness may probably afford." He was accustomed also to study the heavens. For he writes, on one occasion, that he was one night looking at Jupiter and thought he "saw five satellites very distinctly." He also had quite considerable knowledge of medicine, which he was accustomed to use for the benefit of his New England neighbors.

He was an early, if not an original, member of the Royal society, which was founded in 1662, while he was yet in England upon the business of the Connecticut charter. Green says that after the restoration, "science suddenly became the fashion of the day. Charles was a fair chemist. \* \* \* \* The Duke of Buckingham varied his freaks of rhyming, drinking and fiddling, by fits of devotion to his laboratory. Poets like Dunham and Cowley, courtiers like Sir Robert Murray and Sir Kenelm Digby, joined the scientific company to which, in token of his sympathy with it, the King gave the title of "The Royal Society." Its formation marked the opening of an era of scientific investigation and great discovery in England. The Greenwich observatory arose under its impulse. Investigations in the scientific and philosophical world derived new inspiration from this new movement of which John Winthrop, Jr., was one of the promoters. He was held in honor by the principal scholars of Europe. Among his letters are those from the foremost savants, politicians and divines of his day. The archives of the Royal society were frequently enriched by valuable contributions from his pen—papers which are still preserved. He had a large library, of which, it is said, as many as 300 volumes can still be identified. These facts, and many more like them, bear witness to his breadth of learning and to his cultured and refined tastes.

Religiously as we have seen, "He was a Puritan of distinguished piety and morals." Another says, "All the father's fine qualities and more came out in the son. The father had a few unfavorable critics; the son has always been looked upon as the flower of American Puritanism." It is likely that the father laid a heavy hand on the Quakers, and Ann Hutchinson, the mother of the antinomian controversy which agitated Massachusetts from 1634 to 1638. But the son, while an uncompromising Puritan, was of a more catholic and tolerant spirit.

The reasons for his Puritanism are not far to find. He was reared, as we have seen, in an atmosphere of Puritanism. His religious inclinations were almost a foregone conclusion. This result was helped by the religious and political condition of affairs in England from 1630 on, which was not such as to appeal to men like him. The pioneer band of Pilgrims, who had come to Plymouth in 1620, were sending back tidings which awakened in the breasts of the harried Puritans "the dream of a land in the west where religion

and liberty could find a safe and lasting home." The glory of God, in the language of the Cambridge agreement, was the inspiring cause of the Puritan exodus of 1630. The whole thought was a theocracy, a religious state, in which only church members should be eligible to office. Although this was soon abandoned as impracticable, yet it showed the spirit of the men who laid here the foundations of civil and religious freedom. The elder Winthrop wrote back to England, after a season of great hardships, "we now enjoy God and Jesus Christ, and is not that enough? I thank God I like so well to be here as I do not repent my coming."

The men engaged in founding New England were picked men—the cream of England's best life. From among these came the men who founded Connecticut. Conspicuous among them were Thomas Hooker, one of the foremost divines of his times; John Davenport, the founder of the New Haven colony; and John Winthrop, Jr., the founder of Connecticut. Trumbull was right when he said of these men, with John Winthrop at their head, that they "were of the first class of settlers." "They formed its free and happy constitution, were its legislators and some of the chief pillars of the church and commonwealth." It may be that they would not fit into present political conditions. But they did fit in admirably into an epoch which demanded men who were mighty in moral purpose and fiber. We may not like these men, but we must admire the tenacity with which they refused to yield their convictions. We may be glad that we did not live then, but we must be glad that men laid the foundations who did not play at battle-dore and shuttle-cock with the truth. Easily in the front ranks of the foremost men of those formative times was the founder of New London and of Connecticut.

His father wrote in 1643 "as I often do take occasion to bless the Lord for you, so do I commend you and yours to His fatherly blessing for a plentiful reward to be rendered unto you." "My son, the Lord knows how dear thou art to me." This sets the character of both the father and the son in an attractive light. His own letters, to his own sons, full of such advice and paternal counsel as would be looked for from such a father as he was, only serve to bring out more conspicuously the outlines of his character, and set them in a most attractive light, and show the sort of man who held the helm of state in Connecticut for nearly twenty of its formative years. He was governed by stalwart moral and religious principles. But

he was far from being a sour fanatic. His letters show that he was a thoughtful friend, a genial man, a kind neighbor, a dutiful son, an affectionate husband, a devoted father, an upright magistrate, "given to hospitality, addicted to moderate amusements and scientific investigations, while, perhaps, singularly free from harshness and illiberality of word or deed." The monument whose cornerstone we lay today will commemorate the life of a man of generous impulses, of broad and cultured mind, of far-seeing statesmanship, of dignified and courteous bearing. "He was one \* \* \* of the most distinguished characters in New England. He rendered many important services to the colony, was exceedingly beloved in life, and died greatly and universally lamented." He was called to Boston on colonial business, where he was taken suddenly ill and died April 5, 1676, at the age of seventy. He was not taken to his family tomb in New London for burial. He rests in his father's tomb, in King's Chapel cemetery, in Boston, where repose the ashes of many other heroes and makers of history. His death created wide sorrow, and the legislature of Connecticut passed appropriate resolutions in memory of its honored chief magistrate.

These are the brief outlines of a notable life, which impressed itself upon its times. He belonged not only to New London, but also to Connecticut. Our national independence and our Republican government are only fruits of the seed which he planted here, and which bore fruit finally in our free, civil and political institutions. His works remain in the city and in the state which he founded, and in the free constitution under which we live. Here near this spot where he met his fellow townsmen in town mote, where he assembled with them for the worship of God, will be reared a monument to his memory. And when it shall have crumbled to dust the name of John Winthrop, Jr., with all the righteous benefactors of their race, will be held in everlasting remembrance.

At the close of Dr. Blake's address the schoolboys, led by the Third Regiment band, sang with fine effect "Our Flag is Still There." Then followed the impressive Masonic ceremonies, an account of which is quoted from *The Day*:

"This concluded the exercises so far as the citizens were concerned, and Grand Master James H. Walsh began the Masonic ceremonies by asking for

prayer, which was offered by Rev. Alfred Poole Grint, Ph. D., acting as Grand Chaplain.

"The Grand Master then addressed the Grand Senior Warden, stating that, following the custom of the craft, they were there to lay the foundation of a monument according to the ancient Masonic rites, and commanded him to see that the duty was performed. The Senior Warden addressed the Junior Warden, delivering the Master's orders, which were then given to the craft, who were warned to see that the stone was tested and made true.

"The Grand Master, addressing the Grand Treasurer, stated that it was the custom to place in the cavity of the stone, in the northeast corner of the structure, certain documents, records, etc., of the times, so that if after the lapse of ages the foundations should be laid bare, there would be found the evidences of the industry of the people.

"The Grand Treasurer reported that such documents were ready in the casket, and Grand Secretary Barlow read the list. The copper casket contained the proceedings of the subordinate lodges for the year 1895-96, by-laws of Union, Brainard Lodges, Union Chapter, and Palestine Commandery, history of Union Lodge, official program, medallion of Fort Griswold, official badges, charter of the city and ordinances, coins from one dollar down to a penny one hundred years old, and a paper of the New London Historical Society.

"Grand Treasurer Ware then deposited the casket in the cavity. Cement was then spread over it, and the corner stone lowered into place. The Grand Master, as the stone was lowered, invoked the Grand Architect of the universe that ages upon ages might go by before the casket be again brought before human eyes.

"Grand Architect Harris Pendleton then presented the tools of the order to the Grand Master—the square, level and plumb—which were given to the Deputy Grand Master, Grand Senior Warden and Grand Junior Warden, who each tested the stone with the tools and reported it true, plumb and square.

"The Grand Master then descended into the pit and reported that the stone had been found true, and that workmen performed their work properly and laid it according to the principles of the order. Striking the top of the stone with his gavel, he invoked the blessing of the Divine Master and His help in the completion of the structure.

"The Deputy Master and Wardens were ordered to bestow their emblems upon the stone.

"Deputy Grand Master Kies then approached the stone, and from a golden cup poured corn—the emblem of plenty—over it, at the same time praying that the blessings of heaven be showered upon the city.

"Grand Senior Warden Havens from another golden cup poured wine—the emblem of joy and gladness—over the stone, asking that the Divine Master send joy among the people.

"Grand Junior Warden McNall then from a silver cup poured oil—the emblem of peace—over the stone, asking that the Supreme Grand Master bestow peace among the people.

"At the conclusion of these ceremonies the Grand Master invoked a blessing and the Masonic benediction was pronounced by the Chaplain, Rev. A. P.

Grint, Ph. D. The tools were returned to the Grand Architect by the Grand Master.

President Chappell, in behalf of the city, thanked the Masonic brethren for their part in the exercises, and the ceremonies closed with the singing of "America" by the schoolboys. The great throng rapidly dispersed to gather again to witness the second event of the day—the dedication of the Soldiers' and Sailors' Monument.

#### DEDICATION OF THE SOLDIERS' AND SAILORS' MONUMENT.

The time set for the second feature of the day was 11 o'clock, but owing to delay in the arrival of the Masons at the laying of the corner-stone of the Winthrop Monument, the exercises did not begin till 11.30 o'clock.

The view from the Monument was one never to be forgotten. Massed about it and filling the street far up from it toward the old Courthouse, standing at the head of State street, was a vast throng, conspicuous among whom were the G. A. R. Veterans, with their flags and badges and eager faces, as they looked, with a fondness which shone in every eye, into the face of their beloved commander, the Hon. J. R. Hawley. At the north of the Monument stood the schoolboys, who were to sing, and the last of the Mohegans, two or three of them in all the glory of feathers, war-paint and Indian dress. The windows, the roofs, and every place of vantage was occupied by men, women and children, eager to see if not to hear. The street looked glorious in its holiday attire of flags and bunting, which fluttered in the strong wind. It was an impressive picture, appropriate to the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the city's Natal Day.

At 11.30 the concourse was called to order, and the president of the day, Mr. A. H. Chappell, introduced Mr. Sebastian D. Lawrence, the donor of the Monument, in the following words:

To New Londoners of my age who are present here I am sure there must come at this time and upon this spot a vivid recollection of their boyhood, while the intervening five and thirty years are rolled away like the raising of the curtain at the play. The walls echo again to the beating of the drum, the shrill note of the fife, or the strains of martial music. Across this ground to the old depot at the foot of the street march the volunteers of New London. It

is no dress parade; there are prayers and tears. The bell rings, the crowd cheers—they are off to the war. Who can forget that sight? Who can forget the return and how sweet the notes sounded of "Home, Sweet Home?"

Who can forget the gaps in those ranks—those who had gone, but would never return again? We who were boys then can never forget these things, nor what these men did, and it has remained for our fellow citizen to erect such a memorial that our children and their children in the years to come may never forget the heroic days of '61. In thus generously remembering them he has placed his own name upon their roll of honor. So long as this Monument shall stand to commemorate the noblest of our people, his name will be associated with theirs, and he will justly share with them the gratitude of his townsmen.

He needs no introduction, fellow citizens, it is here; but it is my great honor to present to you the donor of this Monument, Mr. Sebastian D. Lawrence.

Mr. Lawrence, addressing His Honor, the mayor, simply said in a straightforward, businesslike way :

*Mr. Mayor:*

To you, as representative of the city of New London, I present, in behalf of the sons of Joseph Lawrence, this monument, erected in the memory of her soldiers and sailors who fought in defense of their country.

To this modest address the mayor replied :

*Honored Sir:*

In behalf of the citizens of New London it is my pleasant duty to accept this magnificent Soldiers' and Sailors' Monument, your gift to your native city. You have touched all our hearts, and as I receive it in behalf of the city, I perform the most pleasing act since I became mayor. In behalf of all our citizens I thank you; in behalf of the soldiers and sailors who went forth to defend the old flag, I thank you.

New London bore her full share in that great struggle to preserve the Union, furnishing more men according to population than any city in the commonwealth. Her bravest and best went forth,

many of them never to return ; they lie sleeping on the hillsides and in the valleys of the sunny south.

From 1861 to 1865 nearly two million volunteers entered our army, whose valor and devotion were never equalled. It was a grand exhibition of patriotism and self-sacrifice.

While our brave men were in the field fighting for the preservation of the Union, our noble, patriotic, Christian women were praying earnestly to Almighty God that the Rebellion might be put down, and our liberties preserved. God answered those prayers, and crowned our arms with victory. Today we are a nation of over seventy millions, knowing no North, no South, no East, no West ; loving old Virginia and Georgia with the same strong love we have for the old commonwealths of Massachusetts and Pennsylvania.

When Lee surrendered the army of northern Virginia, the magnanimous Grant said, "Let them have their horses," and the noble hearted Lincoln was the first to aid the suffering south, and to carry out that beautiful sentiment, "Charity for all, and malice toward none." Grant, McClellan, Sherman, Hancock, Lee, Jackson and Johnson have met beyond the river, and all who took part in that great struggle will soon answer the last roll call. The South is raising her monuments to the gallant soldiers and sailors of the North. What a grand demonstration to the world that no bitterness remains !

Honored Sir, we cannot take part in the dedication of this Soldiers' and Sailors' Monument, which you have caused to be erected to the patriotic dead, without doing us all good. I am sure we will all be made better citizens, and our love for our great government of forty-five states made stronger and more enduring.

The flags, the songs, the presence of these heroes who fought our battles, all these things fill our minds with nobler thoughts, and lift us up to higher planes of patriotism and citizenship.

The boys, led by the Third Regiment band, then sang "The Battle Hymn of the Republic," after which the Hon. Joseph R. Hawley was introduced and delivered the following address on behalf of the Army :

*Fellow Citizens of New London :*

You are heartily to be congratulated upon New London's very honorable record of peaceful and just civil government ; of regard

for religion and education ; of distinguished enterprise in all quarters of the globe, and of noble patriotism on land and sea ; and, furthermore, upon the spirit which moves you to be righteously proud of it all, and desirous to perpetuate the memory thereof, to the end that your successors may be thereby stimulated to continue in such well-doing.

While the assignments of the speakers for this occasion relieve me from historical details, I cannot avoid a glance at the past.

On the hill beyond your harbor rises the goodly monument upon Groton Hill, in memory of one of the most remarkable contests known in history. A comparatively undisciplined body of patriotic neighbors dared to defend Fort Griswold against a trained and savage enemy. It is recorded that the dead ranged in years from fifteen to seventy-five, and that of the dead and wounded sixty were members of the Congregational churches of Groton and New London. Eighty-five were left dead. Our losses were 155, of whom about 140 were killed or wounded. Arnold officially reported his losses at 196 killed and wounded. Your sorrow will never cease, nor will your pride in the amazing story of the plain people's heroic sacrifice diminish.

There are many who never knew, or have forgotten, that the united colonies had ships of war. Nothing approaching justice has been done to the large share our ships had in winning the Revolution. Let me quote from my Groton address : " In Green's Gazette of June 3, 1779, are advertisements for sale at auction of eight prizes, aggregating eighty guns. In six weeks that spring, nine New York tory privateers were captured and brought into New London. In the Court of Admiralty held in New London, June 10th, eighteen prizes were libelled, all taken in the month of May. Among the well known vessels, privateers, or commissioned in the State or Continental Navy which were built in New London or made it recruiting ground were the Spy, the Defense, 14 guns ; the Old Defense, the Oliver Cromwell, 20 guns ; the Resistance, 10 guns ; the Gov. Trumbull, 20 guns, built at Norwich ; the Middletown, Beaver, Eagle, the Confederacy, 32 guns, built on the Thames ; the Putnam, 20 guns, built at New London, and the frigate Trumbull, 28 guns, built at Chatham."

It is a wonderful record for the little town and the little colony. All old soldiers and sailors and their families and their friends,

and all lovers of the good cause and the dear old flag look toward you today with love and gratitude for your good work in raising this noble monument to your defenders of the Union.

Soldiers cannot and do not forget the immense debt of gratitude and sympathy they owe to those who did not go to the war. Each one of you, my comrades, knows well some persons to whom it has been a life sorrow that they could not accompany you to the field. Yet we know that they also were soldiers, in a field of less display, but of fully as great necessity and power. Remember all the farmers, without whom nothing could have been done; remember the vast body of mechanics employed in the manufacture of cannon, small arms, ammunition, clothing, all the munitions and equipments of war. There was the army of men engaged in the transportation of men and supplies by railroad and steamer, even in the regions of war, in great danger and often losing life. A chapter that is a little one side of the blaze of glory, and yet deserves eternal remembrance, is that which records the marvelous feats of transportation by which men by scores of thousands and all their horses and supplies were whirled over many hundreds of miles, even from the Mississippi valley to the Atlantic shore.

Remember the work of those who molded public opinion and uplifted the hearts of the people, the loyal press whose fluttering leaves covered the land; the right loyal preachers of the everlasting gospel enforcing the highest obligations of loyalty and patriotism, trust in God, faith, hope and charity. Remember the legislatures of all classes—those of the States who were continually busy in manning and fitting out regiments and incurring the State debts, and those of the National Congress especially, who, with a daring like that of Sheridan, Grant and Sherman, demanded of the people 100,000, 200,000, 300,000, and 1,000,000 and 2,000,000—two and a quarter millions of men, devised wise schemes of finance and dared to expend two millions and three millions of dollars a day, and load the nation with three thousand millions of debt. And there were the societies of good men and women everywhere organizing and sending forward the Christian and Sanitary Commission, the teachers who followed close behind the soldiers, and the blessed nurses hovering upon the edge of the battlefield. All over the occupied country, as fast as the country was redeemed from treason,

churches and schools were opened and missions of mercy and charity established.

Come home from them and think of the fathers and mothers ; think of the wives, sisters and sweethearts. While the soldiers in the field had many days and sometimes weeks of comparative security and inaction, to all at home the anxiety was unceasing.

Thus there were sacrifices far away from the battlefield—instances of a thousand like these. A brave soldier of my regiment fell in battle. His aged parents promptly sent forward their last surviving son. To the Massachusetts mother whose five boys died in battle, Lincoln wrote, “ What a holy pride must be yours to have laid so costly a sacrifice upon the altar of freedom.”

As the war was getting to its very end how many a soldier said : “ Lord, spare me now, we are so near the daylight. Let me see the glory of the coming of the Lord, of a redeemed and glorified nation, devoted to freedom ; a light set on a hill, an example to the world of republican government.” Even so now, comrades, for those of us who are passing away some dreams must be of the future. We are today perhaps seventy millions of people. Even at a considerably reduced rate of growth we must be one hundred millions in perhaps fifteen years—half the time that has elapsed since the war—a nation at the head of the world in numbers, in wealth, in power ; let us hope in knowledge, wisdom, courage, generosity, manhood. Much is to be given us, much will be required, and the awful responsibilities of such place and power cannot be evaded without wretched dishonor. Our National Government is in some lines of action restricted by the reserved powers of the States, but all that belongs to a complete and perfect nation is to be found somewhere, and in the external relations as a nation among the nations, the Government of the United States is imperial. No national responsibilities can be avoided by a plea of inability. We can be great among the peacemakers—we can be impregnable and irresistible in war.

It will require expenditures and sacrifices small in proportion to those of foreign nations to put ourselves in such condition that no people or combination of peoples would dare to make unnecessary and unjust war upon us. We cannot be classed as a warlike people, for our affairs are those of peace ; yet we are a military people. Our policy never has been, in the European sense of the word,

aggressive. We have had land enough, and the processes by which we have acquired extensions will honorably bear comparison. For the magnificent territory peacefully acquired from France we paid fifteen millions of dollars. Though we triumphed over Mexico, we paid her fifteen millions for the territory we annexed. For Alaska we paid \$7,200,000. Florida we acquired peacefully and satisfactorily. Few Americans leave their country for foreign regions, and none go to prepare the path for the conqueror.

But the world has not reached the millenium. It is indispensable to justice, honor, and national self-preservation that we fully prepare ourselves for defense both by land and sea. All our vast coast line should be fortified in accordance with the highest principles of the modern art of defense. Our Navy should be still further enlarged.

It is not alone for ourselves that we may be called upon to speak, but we may lift a warning finger for the protection of weaker nations. Again I say Uncle Sam must be a gentleman. To those who say that power on land and sea will be an incitement to war it is a fair argument to reply that to argue thus is to say that the only way to keep peaceful is to keep ourselves defenseless.

It is amazing that men will argue, even to the extreme, against the necessity for an army or a navy. There is one short chapter of indelible disgrace and degradation that should teach us better. In 1814 a British force of 5,000 men landed below Baltimore, advanced upon Washington with not more than 4,000 men, and met and scattered bodies aggregating 6,000 Americans, composed of some 5,000 militia and less than 1,000 regulars of all classes, soldiers and sailors. The resistance amounted to scarcely more than skirmishes. There was no fighting in and around the city. Incompetent generals ordered our troops to retreat through Washington and Georgetown. It is recorded that the British admiral and his officers and a mob took possession of the House of Representatives, and that a motion was carried that this "harbor of Yankee democracy ought to be destroyed," whereupon the Capitol, the White House, the Navy Yard, the Treasury and the War Departments were burned. The Cabinet scattered, and the President and his wife became refugees in the woods of Virginia. Five thousand well trained soldiers would have saved us this dishonor, or laid down their lives a sacrifice.

I have many times said that there is but one thing worse than a wicked war, and that is a cowardly peace. Let us hope that our country will never be guilty of either.

When good men dwell upon the wickedness of war they sometimes lead the young to believe that soldiers' hearts are filled with murderous purposes, and that almost every war is an outbreak of hell. Not such were our soldiers, not such was our great war. Never did a nation take up arms with less of hatred. Misled and mistaken brethren rose up to destroy the Government which we believed best for us and a future standard for all humanity. There was an unceasing hope that they would return to one flag and one destiny. It was the stronger brother restraining the weaker from destroying things of old dear to both. That of which our soldiers thought most was not the killing, but rather of the glory of the old flag and the nobility of self-sacrifice. Never did I see Confederate prisoners greeted with jeers and insults. "Johnny Reb" was offered a share of the canteen and the haversack. When the troop with which I served captured Fort Pulaski, friendships with the captured were formed which last to this day. Col. Olmstead, commander of the Confederate garrison, came with his daughter to a reunion of the Seventh Connecticut, and they were most heartily welcome.

Grant shook hands with Lee, ordered that his hungry soldiers be fed, and told them to go home and obey the laws, and take their horses with them for the spring plowing.

It was the great uprising of a great people, and with the Union army went countless daily prayers and tears. Victor Hugo says the soldier and the priest are at heart the same; one is devoted to his country down here, the other to his country up there.

To this beautiful monument, as to the column on Groton Hill, the children from generation to generation will come to question their reason for existence and be taught love for their country and the flag—the symbol of peace, liberty, law, justice and equal rights. They will not be taught to admire hatreds and wars, but the beauty of obedience and the glory of a sacrifice for something outside of, beyond and above ourselves.

Children, if ever your country should be compelled to summon you to a righteous war, remember that you have seen many an old,

halting, weakened and disabled soldier who would not exchange his badge and honorable discharge for the wealth of the Vanderbilts.

One of the precious inheritances of the war I desire to commend to your recollection. It is the loving friendship and trust that mostly prevailed among our great generals, of which the relations between Grant, Sherman and Sheridan were illustrious examples. When Grant was elevated by the unlimited confidence of Abraham Lincoln to the command of all our great armies, numbering a million and a quarter of men, he wrote thus to Sherman:

"While I have been eminently successful in this war, in at least gaining the confidence of the public, no one feels more than I how much of this success is due to the energy, skill, and the harmonious putting forth of that energy and skill of those whom it has been my good fortune to have occupying subordinate positions under me. There are many officers to whom these remarks are applicable to a greater or less degree, proportionate to their ability as soldiers, but what I want is to express my thanks to you and McPherson as the men to whom, above all others, I feel indebted for whatever I have had of success. How far your advice and suggestions have been of assistance you know. How far your execution of whatever has been given you to do entitles you to the reward I am receiving, you cannot know as well as I do. I feel all the gratitude this letter would express, giving it the most flattering construction. The word *you* I use in the plural, intending it for McPherson also."

To which brotherly epistle Sherman, wholly devoid of envy or jealousy, responded with abounding generosity and affection thus:

"You do yourself injustice and us too much honor in assigning to us so large a share of the merits which have led to your high advancement. You are now Washington's legitimate successor and occupy a position of almost dangerous elevation; but if you can continue as heretofore to be yourself, simple, honest and unpretending, you will enjoy through life the respect and love of friends, and the homage of millions of human beings who will award to you a large share for securing to them and their descendants a government of law and stability. \* \* \* I believe you are as brave, patriotic and just as the great prototype Washington; as unselfish, kind-hearted and honest as a man should be; but the chief characteristic in your nature is the simple faith in success you have always manifested, which I can liken to nothing else than the faith a Christian has in his Saviour. This faith gave you victory at Shiloh and Vicksburg. Also, when you have completed your best preparations, you go into battle without hesitation, as at Chattanooga—no doubts, no reserve; and I tell you that it was this that made us act with confidence. I knew, wherever it was, that you thought of me, and if I got in a tight place you would come, if alive."

And now let me close, as it is my custom to do on similar occasions, with the immortal words of Abraham Lincoln, delivered at Gettysburg, Nov. 19, 1863.

Standing upon Cemetery Hill, before him the panorama of hill and valley, magnificent in three days of awful battle, and now superlatively beautiful and holy in the sunshine of peace, he declared a vow and a covenant which we renew today. He said :

"Four score and seven years ago our fathers brought forth upon this continent a new nation, conceived in liberty, and dedicated to the proposition that all men are created equal. Now we are engaged in a great civil war, testing whether that nation or any nation so conceived and so dedicated can long endure. We are met on a great battlefield of that war. We have come to dedicate a portion of that field as a final resting-place for those who here gave their lives that that nation might live. It is altogether fitting and proper that we should do this. But in a larger sense we cannot dedicate, we cannot consecrate, we cannot hallow this ground. The brave men, living and dead, who struggled here, have consecrated it far above our power to add or retract. The world will little note or long remember what we say here, but it can never forget what they did here. It is for us, the living, rather to be dedicated here to the unfinished work which they who fought here have thus far so nobly advanced. It is rather for us to be here dedicated to the great task remaining before us, that from these honored dead we take increased devotion to that cause for which they gave the last full measure of devotion; that we here highly resolve that these dead shall not have died in vain; that this nation under God shall have a new birth of freedom, and that government of the people, by the people, and for the people, shall not perish from the earth."

---

The Rev. George Williamson Smith, D. D., LL. D., president of Trinity college, who had been chaplain in the Navy during the war, was introduced next by Mayor Johnston, and spoke as follows on behalf of that arm of the service :

While the entire world is the sepulchre of brave men, it is fitting that their patriotic devotion and heroic services be held in remembrance by their fellow-citizens, and that they be honored especially in those places which owe them gratitude, or which they have rendered illustrious by their deeds.

The life of our country has been brief, as nations reckon life. New London is an old city for America. There are famous towns in other lands, where a thousand years may be told off for every hundred here, and the tale be not half complete. But though our national life has been short, there are no pages in history which are adorned with nobler names than ours. They stand side by side with the names of men of letters and men of arms whom the world has not been willing to forget.

It is characteristic of a free country, where all men are born in the purple, to generate many sons who are capable of filling all stations of usefulness and honor. As the mind reverts to the past on such an occasion as this, and the illustrious dead start to life again and move with grave dignity across the stage of memory, we have no cause to be ashamed. Statesmen and soldiers who won renown arise, thick-clustered at different epochs, and are accompanied as a shadowy escort by many who would have been their peers if opportunity had been afforded them. In this marshaled host of the departed none stand forth with greater conscious pride in brilliant services, in hazardous duty well done, in sacrifices made in toil and sweat, on watch, in storm and in the perils of battle, than the men of the American Navy. In enterprise, in intelligence, in daring, in knowing how to die, none have surpassed them. Achievements for which the world can offer no sufficient recompense stand to the account of the men in the magazine, in the fire-room, on the berth-deck and in the steerage, as well as in the ward-room and in the cabin. They have ever afforded a splendid example of belief in the supremacy of duty. With them it has been a word of imperial command, and the most hazardous enterprises have been entered upon with the same unhesitating obedience as a dress parade. While our Navy has always been small compared with those of European nations, ever since the Revolution it has stood before the world at a valuation far above that of its ships and guns, because of achievements due to the professional and moral character of its officers and men.

The Navy has features and characteristics of its own, and fosters certain virile virtues which are of the utmost value in a government like ours. It is peculiarly the national service. States and cities have no war vessels, and when a man enters the naval service he loses his residence and is withdrawn from the associations of a locality or community, which still adhere to a company or regiment which has been sent out by a city or a state. Local pride does not follow him, and there is none to sound his praises. He becomes a citizen only in the larger sense. He is henceforth the servant of the great Republic, and his patriotism is disentangled from local interests. His duty is on the seas, which are the common property of all nations; or rather God's great reservation, which all nations

possess in common. His service is inseparably connected with considerations of national character, national rights and national existence. His sense of loyalty is to the supreme authority. He looks only to the dignity and power of the general government and the sanctity of the national cause. He knows no flag but that of the Union. No views touching State rights held by an officer caused a national ship to be delivered to men in revolt. The service in its world-wide reach, by intercourse with the representatives of other nations, and its sense of the great issues which hang upon its action, gives a certain dignity to the professional thought and makes the Navy at times the ablest of negotiators.

When men are pressed together within the narrow limits of a ship and are liable to accidents and circumstances that are beyond the control of man, and God has them in His special keeping, the practice of the fundamental virtues of obedience and fidelity is the condition of safety ; and without the cultivation of a spirit of truth and honor and forbearance there can be no efficiency. These, therefore—obedience, fidelity, truth and honor—are conspicuous among the virtues of this service.

Living amid dangers and accustomed to hazards, it is the peculiar province of the officers and men of a vessel of war to incur risks of life and liberty. Hence a chivalrous love of adventure grows up, accompanied by such a disregard of the danger as is involved in the perilous feats which cause our naval annals to stir the blood. The achievements of the Navy in capturing forts and cities, and in maintaining blockades, are well known ; but the fearless audacity shown in those handsome exploits where gallantry and self-devotion have opened the way to enterprises of a far-reaching kind are known only in the limited circle of the service itself. But in boldness of conception, manly resolution and disregard of danger many forgotten incidents, as, for example, in the Tripolitan war against the Barbary pirates—in the destruction of whom the infant republic, with its infant navy, led the way—and, indeed, whenever the Navy has been called into action, are unexcelled in brilliancy and daring.

It is a service that calls for intelligence and many-sided activity. War vessels are the elaborate product of the genius, invention and skill of man. Our Navy has had for foemen, with scarcely an exception, the superior and cultivated races ; the bravest, the most

progressive, the most powerful of nations of the earth—England, France and the Confederate States. Her gallant men have fought their way into favor against the superior peoples of the world. They won their high place because in battle they were brave, and in enterprise hardy and original. When our naval vessels appeared upon the sea in 1812, the world was made aware that a new era had dawned. Again and again they have changed in one hour the entire system of maritime warfare.

On the few occasions when opportunity was afforded for the display of genius in maneuvering and fighting with large forces, her officers have proved equal to the task. Dupont, Rowen, Foote, Porter and Farragut have made history with great fleets, as well as Bainbridge, Decatur and Lawrence with but a cruiser or two. Commanders could do so much because they knew that their men were all of the same mind, the same valor, the same patriotism, as themselves. Hence a history which makes the heart throb, the eye to kindle and the cheek flush. Hence the enthusiasm of the boy at their deeds of daring grows into well founded pride in the man, and into confidence on the part of the citizen that our foreign relations are in good hands as far as they are committed to the Navy.

What the Navy has done for this country is of inestimable value. The constant hazards of English commerce, from national and colonial vessels and from privateers, had a direct influence in obtaining acknowledgment of our independence. More than six hundred prizes were brought into our ports in the Revolution, and from these prizes the revolutionary government obtained many articles necessary to the equipment of ships which were not made in this country. In every danger, in every assault, in every crisis, the Navy has been proved the cheapest, the most efficient and least onerous means of defense that a nation so situated could provide, and without it no war can ever be conducted with credit and success.

No correct estimate can be made of the merits of our gallant seamen. Among them Connecticut has always been more fully represented than any other state of equal population. We cannot trace them in their various stations from the flag officer to the boy and landsman. This fair city has an enviable reputation (if it had no other claim) for the distinguished men of a single family of which

it was the home, who have served in the Navy during our entire national history. The names of Hull, Perry, Porter and Preble were associated in the elder days, and those of Farragut, Porter, Foote, Rowen and many another are associated in later days with the name of Rogers. No family has given so many famous men to the military and naval service. Commodore John Rogers, who fired the first gun in the War of 1812, was only one of many sprung from the same stock, who, before and since, have served their country well.

This Monument looks upon waters truly national. On April 6, 1776, Commodore Hopkins, the first American flag officer, in command of the first American squadron, brought his prizes into the port of New London and saved them from the British fleet at Newport. Here Decatur, Dec. 4, 1812, brought in the famous frigate Macedonian, captured by the frigate United States. The next year, 1813, the port offered its hospitable shelter to the American frigates United States, Macedonian and Hornet, when they were pursued outside the Race by a vastly superior force. Local historians can, no doubt, swell the tale to many a volume. To specify no more, we may say that by its eligible situation, its spacious harbor and its deep waters, by its naval history as well as by its famous naval men, it must always be recognized as an important factor in the national life.

The deeds of the patriotic brave should not be forgotten. Lives surrendered at the call of duty still enrich the world, and should be commemorated. On the battlefields where soldiers fell we may erect a trophy, and we may also rear a monument to their honor in the places where they lived. But in every port in every clime our vessels of war have left traces of their presence in the graves of men who have been buried by their shipmates, by strange waters, far from home. The ice holds some in its iron grasp, and the torrid sun burns the sand heaps which cover the remains of some; in Cæsar's villa others lie entombed. And the blanched bones of brave seamen beg for sepulchre where no human eye can pierce, and God alone can see them. They have been washed into the caves, or scattered in the forests of the sea, or they float on the ocean currents in unfathomed depths. For these there can be no trophy on their battlefields, and lest they be like him "whose name

was writ in water," we dedicate on this spot a grateful monument, a perennial acknowledgment of debt, to the men who in the hour of their country's trial faced the manifold dangers of the naval service, and by their bravery and intrepidity, their invincible resolution, their fidelity and their unalloyed patriotism, stemmed the hostile tide and gloriously fell in the service of their country.

At the conclusion of Dr. Smith's address, the audience joined in singing America, led by the band. A vast volume of patriotic harmony rolled up and down State street, and every heart was thrilled. The dipping of the flag on the liberty pole, since removed from the Parade to the front of the old Courthouse, was the signal for a salute which was fired from the United States ships Cincinnati and Montgomery which were lying in the harbor, gaily decorated for the day. Slowly the vast body melted away, traffic was once more resumed in the streets, and New London, after more than thirty years of waiting, had as fine a soldiers' and sailors' monument as any city could boast. It was estimated that there were nearly 15,000 people in sight from the monument while the dedication exercises were going on.

#### THE PARADE.

All was now ready for the third feature of the occasion, which was the parade, which was advertised to start at 2 p. m. First came the troops, which, as they passed in line, were cheered by the multitudes who were watching them. General Haven and his staff, as well as all the military and naval officers of the higher ranks were glorious in their appropriate military dress. After the chief marshal and his staff came Battery L, of the First Artillery from Fort Trumbull. Next came the blue jackets from the Cincinnati and Montgomery. These trained soldiers marched with precision, and elicited enthusiastic applause as they swung by with military step, keeping time to stirring martial music. The music of the Third Regiment band announced the approach of that organization with full ranks to receive the same hearty greeting which had welcomed the regulars. Then came the Putnam Phalanx, in their quaint colonial uniform,

keeping step to that best of all martial music, the fife and drum. Next in order was the first company of the Governor's Foot Guards, with their band of music. Behind them in carriages were Governor Coffin, Mayor Johnston, the Governor's staff and Naval Officers. These were followed by the second company of the Foot Guards. These were fine bodies of men, and in their scarlet uniforms and imposing head dress, were a conspicuous feature of the procession. These were followed by various posts of the G. A. R.; and these men, who had fought on many a field, and lived to tell the story, had not, in the thirty years which had elapsed, lost all of the old martial swing.

After the Military came the Firemen.

"The Fire Police of eighteen men headed the division, with the Stonington Police following with ten men. They looked well in their natty blue uniforms.

F. L. Allen Hook and Ladder turned out twenty-eight men, attired in blue shirts and black helmets. The truck was gayly decorated and drawn by four white horses.

Nameaug Engine Co. turned out seventy men, in their regulation uniform of blue. Their carriage was handsomely decorated and the steamer, drawn by four horses, was resplendent in blue paint.

Thomas Hose had thirty-four men in line, and presented a handsome appearance with black trimmings. Their carriage was handsomely painted in red and decorated with flowers and ribbons.

Konomoc Hose had forty men in line, uniformed in white shirts with light blue trimmings. Their carriage was one of the handsomest in line. The reel was covered in puffed silk of white and yellow, and trimmed with flowers. The company's dog, a black Newfoundland, covered with a white blanket, paraded with the company.

Ockford Hose made their first appearance on parade with twenty-seven men. They were clad in regulation uniforms, and made a splendid appearance. The carriage was painted a dark blue and prettily decorated.

The Veteran Firemen turned out fifty-three men in red shirts and black hats. The old-timers drew the old Veteran engine by hand.

Stonington Engine Co., in red uniforms, turned out forty men. Their steamer was drawn by two white horses.

The Boys' Fire Brigade was a novelty. There were eight of the little fellows, uniformed in blue jerseys and caps, and they drew their old-time engine, called the Little Giant. The old engine was a marked contrast to the modern apparatus."

The Civic Societies —The Odd Fellows, "headed by Canton Unity, Patriarchs Militant, with whom were a number of the members of Canton Oneco, of Norwich;" Mohegan, Niantic, Fairview and Stonington Lodges, I. O. of O. F.; the Boys' band from New York, escorting the A. O. H. in large numbers; the Herwegh Lodge, O. d H. S., displaying both the German and American flags; seven lodges of the A. O. U. W.—a fine body of men; the Bulkeley boys, dressed in white trousers, with blue caps, marching proudly to the music of their own fife and drum—one of the most pleasing features of the parade; and the Nathan Hale Council, Junior O. U. A. M., with their patriotic regalia, comprised the next section of the procession, under command of Marshal Underwood. Nine young ladies, in classic Greek costumes of white, represented St. John's Literary Society; a whaleboat, manned by a lusty crew, and followed by the members of the Jibboom Club, represented that organization. Then came the representatives of the business life and the various industries of the city. There were four wagons of the Putnam Furniture Company; a handsome United States Express wagon, drawn by four beautiful dapple gray horses, specially selected for the occasion; a forge and blacksmiths at work, from the shop of J. & J. A. Moon; a wagon of flour, from the store of Arnold Rudd; a huge, smoking cigar, from Willey, of Groton; silks, from Brainerd & Armstrong's factory; bicycles, from the Owen Manufacturing Company; Vienna and Fleischman's yeast carts; a display by O. G. & W. D. Beckwith; two Adams Express wagons; a boat, advertising Hard-a-Port tobacco, J. Linicus & Co.; a float, with shoemakers at work; and grocery wagons of Edward Keefe.

The procession was so long that it twice lapped upon itself. It was a representative procession. "It was the greatest pageant in the history of New London, and it was witnessed by as many per-

sons as could be packed into the streets along the route." The green in front of the First Church was black with people. Stands had been erected along State street, which were full. A mighty shout and a great clapping of hands greeted the various divisions and sections as they passed.

One of the most historical features of the parade was a company of Mohegan Indians. Samuel Fielding, in behalf of his tribe, accepted an invitation to participate in the ceremonies, as we have seen. They were present to the number of about twenty-five. "Some could trace their ancestry to Tantaquidgin, a captain of the warriors of Uncas, and the one who captured Miautonomoh during the raid of the Narragansetts into the Mohegan country; also on account of intermarriage, to Sassacus, chief of the Pequots, in whose conquered country Winthrop built the first house. Eliphalet Fielding of New London is one of this number, and was present at the laying of the corner-stone of the Uncas monument in Norwich in 1833, and was a guest of that city in 1859 at the bi-centennial celebration. John W. Quidgeon of Norwich is also a direct descendant of Tantaquidgin.

"One of New London's prominent citizens voluntarily offered to pay all expenses of a collation for them, at the noon hour, and a caterer was engaged.

"Mohegan was included within the limits of New London according to the patent granted New London in 1704 by the governor and company, and it was eminently fitting that the descendants should be guests of the city at the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary." Their names appear on a subsequent page.

Long as was the column it moved on time, and the whole procession went without a break from the beginning to the end, so well were the details planned and executed by the marshal and his aids. The details of the procession may be found on page 223.

It will be interesting to the future to know who the boys were who sung the patriotic songs on this Natal Day, and marched with so fine step and bearing in the grand procession, as its most interesting feature. Their names are herewith handed down to coming generations as an inspiration and example to the schoolboys of the next celebration.

## BULKELEY SCHOOL.

C. D. Starr, 1st lieut.,	F. E. May, 2d lieut.,	Edward P. Eggleston,
Frank E. Keefe,	Leo R. Noyes,	Julius P. Brown,
Edward H. Callahan,	Harold Chappell,	Harry E. Dart,
Arthur H. Davis,	Fred T. Fitch,	Frank L. Gates,
Ernest M. Harwood,	Alfred C. Jennings,	Frederick J. Moran,
James P. Murphy,	William E. Shea,	Henry A. Simmons,
Frederick L. Stanners,	George B. Bentley,	William H. Bentley, Jr.,
Frank A. Cantwell,	Henry M. Chapin,	Edward F. Condon,
Terrence M. Cook,	Martin Dray,	James H. Duffy,
Byron A. Fones,	Joseph M. Ganey,	Stephen A. Gardner, Jr.,
Elisha V. Goldsmith,	Alois F. Grancher,	William E. Joseph,
James A. McDonald,	Richard J. Meade,	Arthur V. Prentis,
Henry D. Randall,	Edward G. Russell,	Edgar T. Thomas,
Francis Q. Cronin,	William C. Crump,	Harold P. Curtis,
Edwin Darrow,	Thomas W. Duffy,	Frederic W. Edgerton,
Charles W. Ferris,	Elmer B. Fitch,	John Fleming,
George H. Hayes,	Edward Hennessey,	Laurence P. Higgins,
Treby W. Lyon,	Frank L. McGuire,	Thomas N. McGuire,
Charles A. Perry,	Michael L. Regan,	John F. Rehn,
Harry T. Shurts,	Frank G. Way.	

## NATHAN HALE SCHOOL.

## Company in Parade.

John L. Abramson,	J. T. Armstrong,	Harry Ashcraft,
Thomas J. Ahern,	Ernest Barrows,	Philip J. Barry,
Nathan Belcher,	S. Roy Braman,	Arthur J. Brennan,
John F. Brown,	John R. Brown,	George P. Brown,
Rowse B. Brown,	Roy C. Barker,	Robert M. Bindloss,
Hugo Burmeister,	William E. Burrows,	George T. Conboy,
Frank E. Harris,	John Hogan,	William J. Hogan,
Thomas H. Ingerson,	Harry H. Keeney,	Charles M. Kenerson,
George C. Kaiser,	Fred W. Keefe,	Frederick Kopp,
Frank P. Lawton,	Arthur J. Lewis,	Charles P. Latham,
C. F. Manchester,	Louis Martin.	Frank Mathews,
Daniel H. McLeod,	Louis B. Miner,	William Moran,
Lawrence S. Cook,	James H. Coulson,	W. C. Cronesberry,
James F. Connor,	Fred I. Cadwell,	Edward P. Calvert,
Merle J. Chandler,	D. I. Chapman,	Harold B. Clark,
William F. Cody,	A. B. Crawford,	Martin J. Cullen,
Charles S. Curtis,	Daniel J. Deviney,	James T. Drea,
Roger N. Daboll,	Edward A. Dalton,	A. Taylor Darrow,
Arthur M. Darrow,	Frank S. Dewire,	Clarence P. Elliott,
Albert F. Finch,	Louis Fisher,	James J. Fleming,
Robert S. Gardner,	Albert A. Goss,	Alfred A. Gates,
Curtis F. Gates,	Maurice J. Geary,	Fred B. Goddard,

Frederick L. Goss,  
 I. Coit Harris,  
 Herbert W. Hewitt,  
 Joseph P. Neary,  
 William H. Nash,  
 Owen O'Neill,  
 C. D. Patterson,  
 George M. Post,  
 Richard C. Shea,  
 Louis F. Sauter,  
 Walter G. Shepard,  
 Wesley M. Slate,  
 W. A. Stoddard,  
 Fred A. Shipman,  
 David Tannock,  
 C. H. Whittemore,

Robert A. Graham,  
 E. A. Harrison,  
 Ralph H. Hewitt,  
 James T. S. Neary,  
 Joseph S. Neilau,  
 Robert P. Post,  
 Arthur R. Perry,  
 Arthur S. Roe,  
 Henry H. Smith,  
 Harry Schwaner,  
 Arthur H. Shurts,  
 Edmund Spicer,  
 Timothy Sullivan,  
 Charles Troland,  
 Melville Watrous,  
 T. S. Williams,

William L. Greene,  
 J. Edward Hayes,  
 Graham S. Hislop,  
 R. C. Newcomb,  
 Arthur C. Nelson,  
 Charles B. Palmer,  
 Ernest A. Phillips,  
 Nelson A. Roe,  
 Austin T. Sackett,  
 Stephen S. Sheehan,  
 William H. Silliker,  
 Elvin A. Stanton,  
 T. V. Sweeney,  
 Harry Swiss,  
 W. W. Whitcomb,  
 R. A. Woodworth.

#### Boys in Chorus.

John L. Abramson,  
 S. Roy Braman,  
 Rowse B. Brown,  
 D. I. Chapman,  
 Charles S. Curtis,  
 A. Taylor Darrow,  
 C. P. Elliott,  
 Curtis F. Gates,  
 William L. Greene,  
 Ralph H. Hewitt,  
 Frank E. Harris,  
 C. M. Kenerson,  
 Arthur C. Nelson,  
 R. C. Newcomb,  
 Robert P. Post,  
 George M. Post,  
 Austin T. Sackett,  
 Arthur A. Shurts,  
 Louis F. Sauter,  
 W. A. Stoddard,

J. T. Armstrong,  
 Arthur J. Brennan,  
 Roy C. Barker,  
 Harold B. Clark,  
 James T. Drea,  
 Arthur M. Darrow,  
 Albert F. Finch,  
 Frederick L. Goss,  
 E. A. Harrison,  
 Graham S. Hislop,  
 John Hogan,  
 George C. Kaiser,  
 William H. Nash,  
 Joseph S. Neilan,  
 C. D. Patterson,  
 Arthur S. Roe,  
 Harry Schwaner,  
 Edmund Spicer,  
 S. S. Sheehan,  
 David Tannock.

Nathan Belcher,  
 John R. Brown,  
 Edward P. Calvert,  
 Martin J. Cullen,  
 Roger N. Daboll,  
 Frank S. Dewire,  
 Albert A. Goss,  
 F. B. Goddard,  
 J. Edward Hayes,  
 C. H. Whittemore,  
 William J. Hogan,  
 Louis Martin,  
 Joseph P. Neary,  
 James T. S. Neary,  
 Ernest A. Phillips,  
 Nelson A. Roe,  
 Walter G. Shepard,  
 Henry H. Smith,  
 William H. Silliker,

#### NAMEAUG SCHOOL.

#### Boys in Parade.

Neil Flaherty,  
 David White,  
 Joseph McDonald,  
 Clarence Perkins,  
 Eddie Corcoran,

Walter Cleary,  
 Thomas Cornell,  
 Eddie Goff,  
 David Hullivan,  
 Willie Henley,

Harry Booth,  
 Willie Edgecomb,  
 John Brennan,  
 Owens Wolf,  
 Frank Delap,

John Somers,  
Harry McGuire,  
Dick Dimock,  
Frank Dart,  
Herbert Nelson,  
Eddie Haggerty,  
Charles Beyar,  
Sterling King,  
Charles Minson,  
Cecil Gallup,  
Clarence Merry,  
Ralph Wolf,

George Sistare,  
Henry Henley.  
George Kennedy,  
Harry Emmerich,  
Willie Huntley,  
Arthur Rudd,  
David Kellogg,  
Charles Murray,  
George Stenger,  
David Doyle,  
Chris. Torgerson,  
Harry Burdick.

Ray Atwood,  
Thomas Somers,  
Louis McDonald,  
Charles Booth,  
Harry Martin,  
Ralph Whetmore,  
Leon Mosier,  
Laurence Cullin,  
Charles Halyburton,  
Fred Halyburton,  
Robert Talbot,

## Boys in Chorus.

Neil Flaherty,  
Herbert Nelson,  
Joseph McDonald,  
Charles Beyar,  
Eddie Corcoran,  
Charles Minson,  
Harry McGuire,  
Clarence Merry,  
Frank Dart,  
George Wheeler,  
Eddie Haggerty,  
Willis Barrows,  
Sterling King,  
Clarence Abel,  
Cecil Gallup,  
Samuel Palmer,  
Ralph Wolf,  
Frank Tew,  
Willie Edgecomb,  
Willie White,  
Owens Wolf,  
John Noonan,  
Ray Atwood,  
Willie Leavy,  
Louis McDonald.

Harry Emmerich,  
Thomas Cornell,  
Arthur Rudd,  
David Hullivan,  
Charles Murray,  
George Sistare,  
David Doyle,  
George Kennedy,  
Harry Burdick,  
Willie Huntley,  
Thomas Murray,  
David Kellogg,  
Willie Brennan,  
George Stenger.  
Robert Larkin,  
Chris. Torgerson,  
Harold Braud,  
David White,  
Frank Kennedy,  
Clarence Perkins,  
Arthur Rehn,  
John Somers,  
Stephen Cullin,  
Dick Dimock,

Harry Booth.  
Harry Martin,  
John Brennan,  
Leon Mosier,  
Frank Delap,  
Charles Halyburton,  
Thomas Somers,  
Robert Talbot,  
Charles Booth,  
Earl Merry,  
Ralph Whetmore,  
James Floyd,  
Laurence Cullin,  
Joseph Corcoran,  
Fred Halyburton,  
Chris Holt,  
Walter Cleary.  
Thomas Mullen,  
Eddie Goff,  
Eddie Thomas,  
Willie Henley,  
Dennie Hogan,  
Henry Henley,  
Michael Mullen,

## COIT STREET SCHOOL.

## Boys in Parade.

John McGinley, Jr. capt., Edmund Johnston,  
Matthias Moran, Walter Walden,  
William Forsberg, Winthrop McGinley,  
Harold Stubbert, Oliver Valentine,  
James Murphy, William Sauter,

Clarence Kidder,  
Frank Johnson,  
William Murphy,  
Robert McAdams,  
Carl Hopkf,

Edward Pickett,  
 Harry Darrow,  
 Peter Moriarty,  
 Joseph Stanners,  
 Joseph Conti,  
 Clayton Crocker,  
 Cleveland Perkins,  
 Russell Macomber,  
 John Pickett,

Henry Lee,  
 Arthur Waller,  
 Everett Stanton,  
 Judson Gardner,  
 Edward Moriarty,  
 Carroll Cantwell,  
 Luther Davis.  
 Perley Wilbur,  
 Robert Spotswood,

Joseph Lee,  
 Frank Chadsey,  
 Leon Colby,  
 Edward Condon,  
 William Condon,  
 Peter Leverone,  
 George Keeney,  
 William Sawyer,  
 Sheldon Starr.

## Boys in Chorus.

John McGinley, Jr. capt.,  
 Matthias Moran,  
 Clarence Kidder,  
 Edward Moriarty,  
 Arthur Johnson,  
 Edward Dray,  
 Edward Pickett,  
 Henry Lee,  
 Joseph Conti,  
 Joseph Stanners,  
 Abraham Avratsky,  
 Edmund Condon,  
 William Murphy,  
 William Sauter,  
 Russell Macomber,  
 Frederick Davis,  
 Perley Wilbur,  
 Luther Davis,  
 Joseph Hogan,  
 Thomas Johnson,  
 Burleigh Pollard,

William Forsberg,  
 Walter Walden,  
 William Condon,  
 Arthur Waller,  
 Edward Douglass,  
 George Carver,  
 Henry Kaiser,  
 Joseph Lee,  
 Carroll Cantwell,  
 Leon Colby,  
 Everett Stanton,  
 Oliver Valentine,  
 Chester Hayes,  
 Harold Stubbert,  
 Sheldon Starr,  
 William Sawyer,  
 Johnson Carver,  
 Robert Spotswood,  
 Peter Moriarty,  
 Robert Chapman,  
 Maurice Fitzgerald,

Edmund Johnston,  
 Frank Johnson,  
 Clayton Crocker,  
 Robert McAdams,  
 Cleveland Perkins,  
 Robert Crocker,  
 Peter Leverone,  
 Frank Chadsey,  
 Harry Darrow,  
 Morris Cohen,  
 Judson Gardner,  
 Winthrop McGinley,  
 Carl Hopkf,  
 Peter Moriarty,  
 Stephen McGinley,  
 George Keeney,  
 William Worts,  
 Herbert Burmeister,  
 William Hobron,  
 Samuel Schaeffer,

## HILL STREET SCHOOL.

## Boys in Parade.

John McKenna, captain,  
 Thomas Chappell,  
 Alfred Sears,  
 James F. Smith,  
 Herbert Metzger,  
 Timothy Randolph,  
 John Leahy,  
 Patrick McCarthy,  
 John Curley,  
 Frank Brennan,  
 Harry Osborn,

Harvey Coan,  
 Frank Crandall,  
 William Walsb,  
 John McCarthy,  
 George Swanson,  
 Royce Cody,  
 Frank Brazil,  
 Charles Carroll,  
 Herbert Wightman,  
 Thomas Breen,  
 Henry Seyfried,

Albert Swanson,  
 Eugene Cook,  
 Frederick Smith,  
 Josiah Keeney,  
 Abraham Blaskin,  
 Thomas McKanna,  
 Frank Douglass,  
 Bertram Fuller,  
 Charlie Starr,  
 John Maloney,  
 Duncan Belcher,

Howard Richards,  
Albert Sears,  
Elias Smith,

A. Kanenburg,  
Wm. Geraghty,  
Alfred Schwaner,

Rush Foster,  
Harold Smith,

Boys in Chorus.

John McKenna,  
Albert Swanson,  
Freddie Smith,  
Alfred Sears,  
A. Blaskin,  
Charles Starr,  
Patrick McCarthy,  
Charles Seyfried,  
Thomas McKenna.  
Harold Starr,  
Arthur Buffum,  
Frank Brazil,  
George Cle.  
Willie Fitzgerald,  
Charles Loupret,  
Howard Richards,  
Wm. Geraghty,  
Harold Smith,  
Alfred Schwaner,  
William Tyler,  
Stanton Cook,  
Clark Edgar,  
James Pollock,

James Smith,  
John Curley,  
Coddie Pendleton,  
John Leahy,  
George Swanson,  
Thomas Breen,  
Royce Cody,  
Eugene Cook,  
Josiah Keeney,  
John Maloney,  
Timothy Randolph,  
Frank Douglass,  
Howard Crandall,  
Rush Foster,  
Frank Metzger,  
Albert Sherburne,  
J. Harrington.  
Patsy Malone,  
John Leary,  
Thomas Sears,  
Ralph Dalton,  
Christie Foster,  
Marcus Towne,

Harvey Coan,  
Willie Walsh,  
John McCarthy,  
John Casey,  
Charles Carroll,  
Howard Peck,  
Bertram Fuller,  
Frank Crandall,  
H. Wrightman,  
Herbert Metzger,  
Thomas Chappell,  
Duncan Belcher,  
Mielo Damico,  
A. Kanenburg,  
Fred Osborn,  
Frank Surdi,  
Elias Smith,  
Rowland Burdick,  
Robert Gray,  
Harry Salomon,  
Laurence Douglass,  
Willie James,  
Guy Crump.

HARBOR SCHOOL.

Boys in Parade.

James Corkey,  
John Shea,  
Willie McGuire,  
Ray Chappell,  
Edward Wilson,  
Fred Fowler,  
Logan Page,  
John Fox,  
Frank Lester,  
Willie Bennett,  
Warren Crocker,  
Harry Holmes,  
Willie Landers,  
Arthur Oldroyd,  
Robert Roberts,  
Thurlow Saunders,

Horace Gardner,  
Daniel Terry.  
Willie Fox,  
Tom Donovan,  
Harry Healey,  
John Swanson,  
Walter Poole,  
Roy Lester,  
Elwood Stanton,  
Everet Bolton,  
Leroy Damon,  
Thomas Irish,  
Frank Mix,  
Wallace Pennell,  
Delbert Sheflet,  
Herman Schroeter,

George Crowell,  
George Metcalf,  
Frank Pendleton,  
Raymond Gard,  
Roy Chandler,  
Guy Hedlund,  
Cort Brown,  
Walter Watson.  
Leon Ammerman,  
Michael Cleary,  
Joe Havens,  
Grahame Keeney,  
Lewis Morgan,  
Bennie Rasie,  
Willie Slocum,

## Boys in Chorus.

Walter Poole,	Logan Page,	Cort Brown,
Willie Fox,	John Fox,	Roy Lester,
Frank Lester,	Walter Barker,	John Davidson,
Elwood Stanton,	Guy Hedlund,	Fred Fowler,
John Swanson,	George Metcalf,	George Crowell,
Daniel Terry,	Frank Pendleton,	Ray Chappell,
Tom Donovan,	Ray Gard,	Leon Ammerman,
Michael Cleary,	Leroy Damon,	Thomas Irish,
Frank Mix,	Lewis Morgan,	Arthur Oldroyd,
Wallace Pennell,	Bennie Rasie,	Robert Roberts,
Delbert Sheflot,	Herman Schroeter,	Walter Watson,
Lawrence Chandler,	John Saxton,	James Pelton,
Thomas Butler,	Jesse Maynard,	Timothy Terry,
Ernest Jaeger,	Howard Phillips,	Raymond Hedlund,
Willie Ammerman,	Fred Burrows,	Connie Donahue,
John Graham,	Joe Griffen,	Charles Hedlund,
Charles Horton,	John Irish,	John Mooney,
Arthur Morrissey,	Neil Ragan,	Arthur Salter,
Frank Silva,	Clarence Sykes,	Andrew Caliconi.

## WINTHROP SCHOOL.

## Boys in Parade and Chorus.

G. C. Abramson,	Walter L. Bogue,	George H. Browne,
George M. Cleary,	Leon C. Daniels,	Edward Elliot, Jr.,
George H. Gates,	Moxie Hahn,	G. V. Holloway,
W. P. Langworthy,	William W. Levy,	C. Frank Lewis,
Alfred Ligouri,	David J. Lynch,	Joseph McDonald,
William McPartland,	C. F. Newton,	F. C. Newbury,
Jerry J. O'Connor,	Frank E. Shurts,	Joseph Troland,
John W. Walsh,	Frank Anderson,	Lincoln Brown,
Horace Chapman,	Herbert Daniels,	George Davison,
Harry Hewitt,	Albert Olsen,	Tony Oliver,
John Rose,	Frank Slack,	Walter Evers,
Fred Golden,	Leroy Holmes,	Robert Thompson,
Charles Smith,	Arthur Thompson,	George Thompson,
Frank Beebe,	Jay W. Clark,	John Cordoza,
Neil McGrath,	John Gurke,	Joe Gomez,
David Moran,	Charlie Moffitt,	Owen McPartland,
George Keeney,	Julie Oliver,	Elmer Page,
Harry Page,	Archie Rose,	Ray Smith,
Joe Sizer,	James Stanners,	A. Whittemore,
Willie Walters,	Herbert Taft.	

John Beatrice,  
John Eyers,  
Oliver Loomis,  
Ernest Rowley,  
James Sweeney,

Albert Bailey,  
Joseph Flora,  
George McLoughlin,  
Manuel Francis,  
John Slack.

Willie Davison,  
Tom Lewis,  
Timothy O'Connor,  
George Joseph,

The Putnam Phalanx takes its name from Israel Putnam, of Revolutionary fame, of whom it was said "he dared to lead where any dared to follow." The uniform is that of the old Continental Army. Its members include men in all professions and occupations of civil life, and are gathered from all parts of the State. Its muster roll on the sixth of May, 1896, was as follows:

#### OFFICERS OF THE PUTNAM PHALANX.

Henry Bickford, Major.  
B. W. Edwards, Secretary.  
R. S. Peck, Treasurer.  
Sidney E. Clarke, Historian.

#### STAFF OFFICERS.

Capt. Charles A. Lord, Adjutant.  
Capt. H. B. Philbrick, Chief-of-Staff.  
Capt. B. W. Edwards, Secretary.  
Capt. R. S. Peck, Treasurer.  
Capt. W. H. Barnard, Quartermaster.  
Capt. E. A. Perry, Inspector.  
Capt. Sidney E. Clarke, Judge Advocate.  
Capt. E. M. Huntsinger, Paymaster.  
Capt. P. D. Peltier, M. D., Surgeon.  
Capt. Rev. I. F. Stidham, Chaplain.  
Capt. Cyrus G. Beckwith, Engineer.  
Capt. A. E. Brooks, Commissary.  
Lieut. Miles B. Preston, Assistant Inspector.  
Lieut. Luther A. Davidson, Assistant Surgeon.  
Lieut. J. Edgar Godbee, Assistant Paymaster.  
Lieut. Alex. Harbison, Assistant Engineer.  
Lieut. W. H. Lathrop, Assistant Quartermaster.  
Lieut. Geo. W. Corbin, Assistant Commissary.  
Lieut. W. S. Dwyer, Sergeant Major.

#### NON-COMMISSIONED STAFF OFFICERS.

Frank Webber, Drum Major.  
George E. Strickland, James O. Griswold, Standard Bearers.  
E. E. House, Wm. C. Smith, Color Guards.

## FIRST COMPANY.

J. N. Shedd, Captain.	C. O. Talcott, Third Sergeant.
C. B. Andrus, First Lieutenant.	A. H. Merrill, Fourth Sergeant.
Geo. W. Scales, Second Lieutenant.	C. M. Smith, First Corporal.
John McCleary, Ensign.	E. P. Forbes, Second Corporal.
Walter S. Mather, First Sergeant.	F. H. Woodworth, Third Corporal.
Thomas Barrett, Second Sergeant.	John R. Pitt, Fourth Corporal.

## SECOND COMPANY.

W. H. Gassett, Captain,	A. T. Ricker, Third Sergeant.
J. C. Lester, First Lieutenant.	W. H. Filley, Fourth Sergeant.
Edward Mahl, Second Lieutenant.	W. E. Gates, First Corporal.
F. H. Richards, Ensign.	E. U. Thompson, Second Corporal.
Frederic Stokes, First Sergeant.	J. P. Allen, Third Corporal.
E. P. Burnham, Second Sergeant.	F. H. Ensign, Fourth Corporal.

## LIST OF MEMBERS APRIL 15, 1896.

Allen, John W., New Britain.	Case, Frank A., Pine Meadow.
Anthony, J. M., Hartford.	Clarke, Chas. H., Hartford.
Andrus, Chas. B., Hartford.	Conrad, Philip, Hartford.
Alcott, Dr. R. W. E., West Hartford.	Chaffee, O. S., Jr., Mansfield Center.
Allen, James P., Hartford.	Clark, Geo. H., Salisbury.
Alexander, Samuel, Hartford.	Cheney, W. W., So. Manchester.
Bell, E. I., Portland.	Cowles, Walter A., Hartford.
Bell, H. C., Portland.	Cowles, Wm. H., Plainville.
Blanchard, O. H., Hartford.	Coates, W. H., So. Manchester.
Bennett, James W., Willimantic.	Corbin, Geo. W., New Britain.
Bacon, James G., Hartford.	Day, Geo. F., So. Manchester.
Barnhard, W. H., Hartford.	Dimock, Henry E., New Britain.
Baldwin, W. F., Hartford.	Dwyer, William S., Hartford.
Barrett, Thomas, Hartford.	Donnelly, M. H., New Britain.
Burnham, E. P., East Hartford.	Davison, Dr. Luther A., Hartford.
Brooks, A. E., Hartford.	Dunn, Daniel P., Willimantic.
Beckwith, Cyrus G., New London.	Edwards, B. W., Hartford.
Bartlett, Edwin S., Hartford.	Edgerton, L. P., Hartford.
Bickford, Dr. Henry, Hartford.	Ensign, F. H., Silver Lane.
Bigelow, E. C., Hartford.	Filley, W. H., Windsor.
Balf, Edward, Hartford.	Forbes, Walter, East Hartford.
Bassett, Samuel, New Britain.	Forbes, E. P., Hartford.
Burr, Lyman S., New Britain.	Forbes, E. Sumner, Silver Lane.
Burlingame, R. R., Providence, R. I.	Foley, James, Boston, Mass.
Crandall, S. Ashabel, Norwich,	Foster, C. S., West Winsted.
Case, C. H., Hartford.	Flynn, Luke, Willimantic.
Clarke, Sidney E., Hartford.	Fox, H. P., Hartford.
Clark, George B., Hartford.	Fox, H. W., Hartford.
Church, Wm., Hartford.	Godbee, J. E., Hartford.

- Griswold, William H., Addison.  
 Griswold, James O., Glastonbury.  
 Grover, P. F., Windsor.  
 Gasset, W. H., Hartford.  
 Gardner, J. E., Hartford.  
 Grou, George W., Hartford.  
 Goodwin, Wilbur E., Elmwood.  
 Goodrich, F. W., New York.  
 Gates, William E., Glastonbury.  
 Hale, Wallace L., Glastonbury.  
 House, Isaac C., Glastonbury.  
 Hodge, C. H., Glastonbury.  
 Hamill, James, Glastonbury.  
 Hall, J. Knox, Hockanum.  
 Harbison, Alexander, Hartford.  
 Hartman, William, New Britain.  
 Hadley, C. E., New Britain.  
 Hadley, R. W., New Britain.  
 Hurd, Charles F., Hartford.  
 House, E. E., Hartford.  
 Harrington, George M., Willimantic.  
 Hatch, Charles E., Bridgeport.  
 Heins, Frank W., Hartford.  
 Huebler, Julius, Hartford.  
 Hitchcock, M. B., Plainville.  
 Hudson, L. W., Hartford.  
 Hunt, Claramon, Sterling.  
 Huntsinger, E. M., Hartford.  
 Hull, P. Ethan, Meriden.  
 James, William E., Hartford.  
 Johnston, Frank H., New Britain.  
 Kennedy, Col. Henry, Hartford.  
 Kenyon, R. P., Hartford.  
 Kingsley, H. B., Hartford.  
 Kelley, Thomas J., Willimantic.  
 Kinne, Henry A., South Glastonbury.  
 Lathrop, W. H., Hartford.  
 Lincoln, Brooks, M., Hartford.  
 Law, W. H., Hartford.  
 Lawrence, William H., Suffield.  
 Lord, Charles A., Thompsonville.  
 Lang, F. W., New Britain.  
 Lamb, E. J., Hartford.  
 Lamphier, E. P., Winsted.  
 Lyon, Stephen J., Collinsville.  
 Lester, J. Clarence, Hartford.  
 Landon, Frank H., Hartford.  
 Lynch, James T., Bridgeport.  
 Mather, Walter S., Hartford.  
 McConville, William J., Hartford.  
 McClunie, J. Alex, Hartford.  
 McClary, John, Hartford.  
 McDonough, John, Willimantic.  
 Mahl, Edward, Hartford.  
 Morrison, F. B., Thompsonville.  
 Miller, David H., Georgetown.  
 Muller Louis J., New Britain.  
 Merrill, A. H., Hartford.  
 Marlor, C. S. L., Brooklyn.  
 Osborn, H. G., New London.  
 Paine, Dudley, Winsted.  
 Phelps, George M., Simsbury.  
 Piper, W. F., Windsor.  
 Pocock, A. A., Hartford.  
 Potter, W. N., Willimantic.  
 Perry, E. A., Hartford.  
 Preston, Miles B., Hartford.  
 Philbrick, H. B., Hartford.  
 Peck, R. S., Hartford.  
 Pinches, John, New Britain.  
 Pitt, John R., Middletown.  
 Porter, E. J., New Britain.  
 Pepion, Joen, Hartford.  
 Peltier, Dr. P. D., Hartford.  
 Parker, T. M., Hartford.  
 Parker, Joseph, Naubuc.  
 Russell, J. S., Hartford.  
 Richmond, Frank L., Hartford.  
 Riley, Stanley J., Hartford.  
 Rowley, Edward W., Hartford.  
 Richards, F. H., Hartford.  
 Ricker, Alfred T., Hartford.  
 Reiche, Herman C., Hartford.  
 Roberts, C. H., Hartford.  
 Reynolds, Charles R., Hartford.  
 Ryan, Joseph J., Sharon.  
 Sellew, De Forrest, Glastonbury.  
 Staab, Nicholas, New Milford.  
 Stearns, Isaac, South Glastonbury.  
 Sanderson, Lucien, New Haven.  
 Seymour, Leveret K., Hartford.  
 Squires, Alvin, Hartford.  
 Strickland, H. J., Hartford.  
 Strickland, George E., Hartford.  
 Smith, Lyman, Hartford.  
 Shaw, T. W., Hartford.  
 Shedd, J. N., Hartford.  
 Smith, William C., Hartford.

- Seide, David, Hartford.  
 Smith, Henry F., Hartford.  
 Stokes, Frederick, Hartford.  
 Scailes, George W., Hartford.  
 Stockwell, A. B., Windsor Locks.  
 Sullivan, J. O., Willimantic.  
 Shepard, Andrew N., Portland.  
 Stoil, Charles F., New London.  
 Smith, Charles M., East Hartford.  
 Smith, Thomas C., New Britain.  
 Squire, Charles E., Norwalk.  
 Siering, William, New Britain.  
 Stuart, John K., Lakeville.  
 Strickland, Abel, Hartford.  
 Street, Joseph, Hartford.  
 Sanderson, Herbert A., Willimantic.  
 Talcott, Clinton O., Glastonbury.  
 Tyler, Heman A., Hartford.  
 Thompson, E. U., New Britain.  
 Taussig, Charles, Hartford.  
 Treat, Charles O., South Manchester.  
 Teitz, Theodore, Marlboro Mills.  
 Tillinghast, F. H., Central Village.  
 Towers, Joseph, New Britain.  
 Towers, William, New Britain.  
 Warner, Fred W., Hartford.  
 Warner, Arthur D., Woodbury.  
 Werner, Louis C., Broad Brook.  
 Weir, Leverette A., East Glastonbury.  
 Woodruff, W. N., Hartford.  
 Wood, H. B., New Haven.  
 Wolcott, E. R., Wethersfield.  
 Woodworth, Frank H., Norwich.  
 White, Joseph L., Hartford.  
 Washburn, Edgar S., Willimantic.  
 Weldon, Dr. T. H., South Manchester.  
 Willard, F. B., Springfield, Mass.  
 Wise, Frank A., New Britain.  
 Waldo, Harold B., Glastonbury.  
 Waldo, Hubbard, Naubuc.  
 Wales, Arthur E., New Britain.  
 Young, Edward S., Hartford.

## CHAPLAIN.

Stidham, Rev. I. F., New Britain.

## MUSICIANS.

- Webber, Frank, Hartford.  
 Wiley, L. G., Hartford.  
 Hosmer, W. H., Hartford.  
 Talcott, D. L., Glastonbury.  
 Thrall, Dwight, Hartford.  
 Brigham, S. H., Hartford.  
 Brigham, Ernest A. E., Hartford.  
 Griswold, F. C., Bloomfield.  
 Hollister, Kirtland, South Glastonbury.  
 Case, David, Hartford.  
 Thrall, O. H., Hartford.  
 Seymour, C. M., Hartford.  
 Williams, C. C., Hartford.  
 Chamberlin, H. A., Hartford.  
 Anderson, Harry, Hockanum.

## THE FIREWORKS.

The fourth feature of the Natal Day was the display of fireworks.

On the evening of the sixth of May, beginning at 8.15, on the Bolton lot, Lincoln avenue, was the grand display by the Pain Fireworks company. This great feature of the celebration was the muni-

ficient donation of Frank L. Palmer, and was appreciated by all the people. The program was as follows:

1. Salute of maroons or aerial cannons, ascending to a great height, and exploding with loud reports.
2. Magical prismatic illumination, with variegated lights of several distinct changes.
3. Flight of monster balloons, with powerful magnesium light and tri-colored fires, discharging when at a great height superb silver and colored showers.
4. Nests of hissing, fiery serpents.
5. Discharge of large colored rockets, including the marvelous chromatic effects, the novelty of 1896.
6. Flight of illuminated tourbillions, forming a cascade of fire in ascent and descent.
7. Fiery torpedoes flying through the air with great velocity.

#### DEVICE.

8. Japonica.—1. The rising sun. 2. Vase of Japanese blossoms. 3. An open fan; 1895 novelty.
9. Celestial stars—rayonet fires—marooned.
10. The aerial acre of variegated gems, produced by the simultaneous discharge of 9-inch bombs.
11. Nests of silver snakes.
12. Flight of large shells, forming jeweled clouds, studded with gems of every hue.
13. Flight of 6-pound Congreve rockets, exhibiting the rarest tints.

#### DEVICE.

14. Flights of twin pigeons from place to place.
15. Salvo of gigantic bombs, forming a golden cloud, studded with jewels.
16. Aerial contortionists.
17. Flight of rockets discharging peacock's plumes.
18. Swarms of writhing snakes.

#### DEVICE.

19. The chromothrope wheel. Jets of fire in eccentric motion, surrounded by illuminated rosette wheels and silver fringe.
20. Grand display of mammoth shells, 24 inches in circumference, displaying at an immense altitude showers of rubies, sapphires, laburnum blossoms, etc.
21. The pyrotechnical harlequinade.
22. Flight of whistlers.
23. Rockets bearing twinkling stars.

#### DEVICE.

24. Aladdin's jeweled tree, with sunflower wheel, changing to a mass of flowery blossoms having prismatic centers, and finally changing into a magnificent fountain of liquid golden spray.

- 25. Shells with meteoric rain.
- 26. Salvos of aerial saucissons.
- 27. Flight of rockets, couleur de rose.
- 28. Ascent or rockets of largest caliber, with the latest colors and effects.

DEVICE.

- 29. The kaleidoscope: Mammoth fire wheels, with intersecting centers, surrounded by silver spray.
- 30. Flight of asteroids, discharging in mid-air changeable colored stars.
- 31. Salvo of electric shells, shedding a simultaneous flood of light over the surrounding landscape.

DEVICE.

- 32. The Old Town Mill, 1650.
- 33. Pain's mammoth spreaders, each covering an acre, with gems of every hue.
- 34. Illumination of the grounds, with prismatic fires placed in several chosen places and changing frequently their various colors.
- 35. Parisian novelties. Rockets with silver threads.

DEVICE.

- 36. Grove of jeweled palms. Geometric devices, intersected by columns of golden showers.
- 37. Flight of meteor rockets, each discharging floating stars, constantly changing colors.
- 38. Salvo of 36-inch bombs, discharging prismatic torrents and golden clouds.
- 39. Discharge of monster aerial wagglers.
- 40. Ascent of parachutes, carrying colored stars constantly changing.

DEVICE.

- 41. The Falls of Niagara, surmounted with batteries of Roman candles.
- 42. Ascent of large rockets, bearing electric stars.
- 43. Ascent of bombs, 13 inches in circumference, fired simultaneously, forming an immense aerial illumination.
- 44. Batteries of chromatic star candles ; the latest novelty in pyrotechnics.
- 45. Discharge of chain asteroids, showing ever changing colored lines of light, floating along with the wind without descending ; 1892 novelty. (A most ingenious invention).
- 46. Grand display of large shells, introducing all the latest tints of color.
- 47. Ascent of rockets, forming festoons of colored fires ; Pain's World's Fair specialty.
- 48. Ascent of meteors.
- 49. Discharge of large rockets, each detaching twinkling stars, changing color repeatedly.

COMIC DEVICE.

- 50. The acrobatic monkey. Most amusing evolutions on the horizontal bar.
- 51. Mammoth bombs, discharging fiery dragons and serpents.

52. Flight of large rockets, hanging chains, essence of moonlight, weeping willow, national streamers.

GRAND CONCLUDING DEVICE.

53. The emblem of New London, "Mare Liberum."

FINALE.

54. Flight of large colored rockets, fired simultaneously, producing a grand and magnificent aerial bouquet.

When the last rocket had mounted into the air to explode and scatter its dust of fire upon the night, when the "aerial bouquet" had burned itself out, the greatest and most significant celebration in all the history of New London was over, and the city went back again to its busy and industrious life. The celebration was admirably planned, and successfully carried out; and the orderly conduct of the crowds who thronged the streets spoke volumes for the character of the people who were interested in seeing and participating in New London's two hundred and fiftieth anniversary.

## VII.

## CONCLUSION.

Two or three other things belong to the history of the day, which must not be omitted. While the procession was moving, a telegram was handed Mayor Johnston, which had been received at the Western Union Telegraph office. It speaks for itself:

LONDON, 6.30 a. m., May 6, 1896.

*Mayor, New London, Conn.:*

Old London sends New London congratulations on this interesting anniversary.

LORD MAYOR.

---

AN ENGLISH PAPER'S NOTE OF OUR CELEBRATION.

*The City Press*, London., Eng., May 23, has the following:

"The citizens of New London, Conn., celebrated their two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the birth of the municipality on the 6th inst., and the lord mayor, with his usual kindness of thought, telegraphed to the mayor of New London the following message: 'Old London sends to New London its cordial congratulations on this interesting day.' The mayor (J. P. Johnston) has sent a laconic reply, which reads as follows: 'In our country this two hundred and fiftieth anniversary is considered old. John Winthrop, the younger, came from Groton, in Suffolk, and in 1646 founded New London. It gave all our citizens great pleasure to receive your telegram. We feel there is a strong bond of sympathy between the two cities.'"

Mayor Johnston also sent the lord mayor of London all the New London papers containing accounts of the celebration.

The corner-stone of the Winthrop Monument is in its place, waiting for the fitting and appropriate superstructure. The generous

offer of Mr. Brandegee—recorded in another place—ought to make the consummation of May 6th, 1896, possible within the three years named in the offer. John Winthrop, Sr., has a monument in Scollay Square, Boston. Now let John Winthrop Jr., the founder of New London, and of Connecticut, have a monument erected to his worthy memory in Winthrop Place, New London. On it should be inscribed this noble sentiment, expressed in a letter written to his father, August, 1629: “I shall call that my country where I may most glorify God, and enjoy the presence of my dearest friends.” On that monument it should be stated that he was the first governor of Connecticut, as defined by the patent of 1630, and that he was the founder and first governor of the colony as subsequently defined by the charter of Charles II., in 1662.

---

The Mohegans were a feature of the celebration so unique as to deserve a more extended notice. From the pen of Mr. Ernest E. Rogers, in *The Day of May 9*, I quote the following:

“The participation of the Mohegan Indians in Wednesday’s celebration added another item to local history, and deserved more than passing notice.

“Their presence at the laying of the corner-stone to the memory of John Winthrop, the younger, was particularly appropriate, and they are deserving of great credit for their patriotism in making an effort to be present at the morning ceremony. No occasion in modern times has witnessed their presence in a body in New London, and when in the process of time the older members are laid at rest beside the graves of their fathers, in that picturesque and historic and sacred burial ground in Mohegan, on the river’s bank, it is doubtful if a company could again be gathered.

“The twenty-two members present were :

Eliphalet Fielding,	John W. Quidgeon,	Alonzo Cooper,
Burrell Fielding,	Charles Matthews,	Lloyd Harris,
Edwin C. Fowler,	Roscoe Skeesuchs,	Edwin E. Fowler,
Frank Fielding,	John L. Fielding,	Nelson J. Congdon,
Zacheus Nonesuch,	Lester Skeesuchs,	Donald Meech,
W. Williams Fielding,	Fred Meech,	Albert Fielding,
Lemuel Fielding,	Burrell Quidgeon,	Julian Harris,
Everett Fielding.		

“They attracted much attention throughout the day—at the laying of the corner-stone, presentation of the Soldiers’ and Sailors’ Monument, and were the recipients of continuous cheers throughout the afternoon parade.

“Eliphalet Fielding is the oldest member of the sixth generation, both from Tantaquidgin, captain of the warriors of Uncas, and Sassaens, chief of the Pequots. That was a touching scene to see him with his handful of rela-

tives, and over them the banner, 'The Last of the Mohegans,' present at the laying of the corner-stone to Winthrop, who two hundred and fifty years ago took possession of the unoccupied land of his conquered ancestors.

"William Williams Fielding, of New London, mounted, led the company. Lemuel Fielding and Lester Skeesuchs, of Norwich, of Narragansett descent, attired in costume and armed with tomahawks, attracted much notice, and it was a singular coincidence that a Mohegan and Narragansett, whose ancestors, at the time Winthrop founded New London, were waging deadly wars against each other, should walk side by side at the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary.

"Zacheus Nonesuch is the last of the Nehantic Indians of East Lyme to be found in this vicinity. He married a Mohegan wife and resides at Mohegan.

"A member of the celebration finance committee when recently writing a paper on "The Last of the Mohegan and Pequot Indians" had occasion to visit Mohegan to collect material, and when there ascertained that a sufficient number would attend the celebration if desired. The matter was presented to the celebration committee and received hearty approval, and the Mohegans were invited as guests of the city.

"Henry R. Bond, who is thoroughly familiar with the history of the Mohegans, learning of their coming, voluntarily offered to banquet them. The company, together with members of their families to the number of thirty-three, sat down to a collation in the Gaiety Opera House furnished by W. H. Ellis, caterer. The table was tastefully decorated and much admired by all.

"The probate office in the City hall was assigned as headquarters for the day and upon their arrival at 9.30 they were met by Mr. Bond who presented each one with an historically illustrated souvenir of Mohegan containing rare pictures, among them one of Sampson Occum, the eloquent Indian preacher. A copy has been placed in the public library and one in the Historical rooms. Souvenir badges were also given to all present.

"It was owing to the generosity of Mr. Bond that the coming of the Mohegans was such a marked success and a day long to be remembered by them."

The work of the Finance Committee was not the least laborious, nor the least important in the preparations made for the celebration on a scale suitable to the occasion. The report given below, shows both the ability of the men charged with this responsibility, and the interest taken by the citizens of New London. It was presented to the committee of fifty at its final meeting by the efficient chairman of the finance committee, Hon George F. Tinker, Wednesday evening, May 13, 1896, and is as follows:

*To the Committee of Fifty:*

The Committee on Finance to whom was entrusted the raising and expenditure of money necessary to the proper celebration of the

two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the town's birth has performed its duty as best it could.

After the unhappy experience of our citizens who liberally subscribed means for the creditable reception and entertainment of the Society of the Army of the Potomac in June, 1895, your committee did not enter on its duties without serious misgivings as to the willingness of our people again so soon to generously subscribe. But in all parts of the city, wherever the members of our committee visited, there was a generous response that made the committee's work a pleasure, rather than a burden.

During one of the early meetings of the "committee of fifty" a resolution was passed empowering the committee on finance to confer with the Lucretia Shaw Chapter, D. A. R., and if expedient to arrange for a loan exhibition. Such a meeting was held at an early date and all conditions seeming to be favorable, it was decided to hold such an exhibition at the old historic Courthouse.

By the untiring zeal and energy, on the part of the ladies comprising such organization, the results have largely exceeded the expectations of the most sanguine promoters of the enterprise. Without personal solicitation, the first floor of the old building was taxed to its utmost capacity with a grand accumulation of relics, many of which were of inestimable value and historic interest. Evidently another exhibition could be supplied from New London and vicinity with as large and rare a collection as has already been brought before the public. Your committee would respectfully suggest, therefore, that the Lucretia Shaw Chapter may be induced, in the not distant future, to institute another exhibition that will cover a longer duration of time, thereby giving an opportunity to those who, from the pressure of other demands, failed to visit the exhibition at all.

To avoid the visitation of curiosity seekers and children of mischievous tendencies a small admission fee was charged, which resulted in an income of nearly \$150, which will go to defray the expense of setting up and maintaining the exhibit while open to the public. Number of visitors, 1,500. In view of the flattering success of this, the first effort of the ladies of Lucretia Shaw Chapter, may we not hope that through the liberality and public spirit of some of our townspeople of wealth the time is not far distant when a society of antiquity may be formed and established in this historic

town. It is certain that such an institution would be worthy of the history and traditions of one of the oldest towns in New England.

GEO. F. TINKER,  
HERBERT L. CRANDALL,  
F. S. NEWCOMB,  
GEO. B. PREST,  
ERNEST E. ROGERS,  
Finance Committee.

#### THE FINANCIAL REPORT.

General committee on celebration May 6, 1896, in account with George F. Tinker.

##### EXPENDITURES.

Feb. 24.	The Telegraph Company.....	\$ 4.00
Feb. 25.	The Telegraph Company .....	7.75
Feb. 24.	Daily Globe.....	.75
	The Day Company.....	8.25
	Livermore & Knight, invitations.....	141.86
	Perkins Post allowance.. .	300.00
	The Day Company.....	1.50
	A. H. Chappell, expenses.....	4.50
	C. B. Ware, badges.....	10.00
	The Telegraph Company, songs.....	10.50
	The Globe, ad. for meeting .....	.75
	The Telegraph Company.....	5.00
April 28.	The Day Company.....	1.50
May 2.	Capt. James F. Smith, boat.....	25.00
	The Day Company.....	1.25
May 4.	The Day Company.....	1.00
	The Daily Globe .. .	8.00
May 6.	E. L. Bailey, Third Band.....	50.00
	C. L. Fitch, Noank Band.....	55.00
	A. H. Pierson, Clinton Band.....	50.00
	Michael Cleary, watchman armory.....	6.00
May 7.	James Anderson.....	.50
	F. M. Jacques, 51 dinners .....	30.60
	Norwich & New York Trans. Company.....	150.00
	George H. Bowers, 1 hack.....	5.00
	Camp & Browning, 2 hacks.....	10.00
	A. N. Fetherson, 1 hack.....	5.00
	G. E. Holloway, watchman.....	15.00
	G. G. Avery, 2 hacks.....	10.00
	Rob McCarthy, door keeper .....	.50
	Daniel McGrath, 1 hack.....	5.00

May 7.	C. A. Strickland, 1 hack . . . . .	\$ 5.00
	Tyler B. Earl, 2 hacks . . . . .	10.00
	Harris Pendleton, decorating . . . . .	139.00
	The Telegraph Company . . . . .	14.25
	Crocker House . . . . .	282.00
	W. H. Strickland, dinners . . . . .	175.00
	Charles Brady, Norwich, 3 hacks . . . . .	27.00
	James Wilkinson, use of seats . . . . .	10.90
	W. H. Bentley, carting seats . . . . .	27.55
	George H. Harvey, 1 hack . . . . .	5.00
	J. F. Smith, school house float . . . . .	50.00
	Edward Neilan, 1 hack . . . . .	5.00
	Moran Brothers, 4 hacks . . . . .	20.00
	Moran Brothers, hacks to station . . . . .	19.50
	John B. Manwaring, 1 hack . . . . .	5.00
	State of Connecticut, armory . . . . .	15.00
	A. H. Chappell, band stand, etc . . . . .	15.00
	Wallace Philbrick, courthouse . . . . .	20.00
	G. E. Holloway, courthouse . . . . .	12.50
	C. B. Ware, stamps, stationery . . . . .	4.27
	Tyler B. Earl, hack . . . . .	3.00
	F. W. Hull, stage, armory . . . . .	79.80
	L. D. Smith, mending pipes . . . . .	10.00
	Loss and damage to flags . . . . .	30.00
	The Daily Globe . . . . .	.75
	Ernest Rogers . . . . .	9.00
	W. B. Thomas, carting . . . . .	24.50
	E. L. Bailey, extra service . . . . .	27.00
	Total expenses . . . . .	\$1,969.33

## RECEIPTS.

10 subscriptions, \$100 each . . . . .	\$1,000.00
8 subscriptions, \$50 each . . . . .	400.00
13 subscriptions, \$25 each . . . . .	325.00
4 subscriptions, \$15 each . . . . .	60.00
23 subscriptions, \$10 each . . . . .	230.00
52 subscriptions, \$ 5 each . . . . .	260.00
3 subscriptions, \$ 2 each . . . . .	6.00
3 subscriptions, \$ 1 each . . . . .	3.00
Miscellaneous . . . . .	10.75
Total receipts . . . . .	\$2,294.75
Total expenses . . . . .	1,969.33
Balance . . . . .	\$ 325.42

At the same meeting the following votes were passed :

THE COMMITTEE THANKED.

A unanimous vote of thanks to Mr. Tinker and his associates on the Finance Committee, for their admirable management of the most important feature of the celebration, was adopted in connection with the acceptance of the report.

THANKS FOR THE LADIES.

Mr. Tinker offered the following vote, which was unanimously adopted :

Voted, That the Committee of Fifty, recognizing the fact that the Loan Exhibition was an important factor of the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary celebration, desires to convey an expression of thanks to the ladies of the Lueretia Shaw Chapter, D. A. R., for their able and generous co-operation.

THE SURPLUS DIVIDED.

On motion of Mr. Tinker the surplus of \$325.42 will be equally divided between the New London County Historical Society and the New London Board of Trade. Mr. Tinker in explaining said that the Historical Society had received but very little aid, and that the Board of Trade treasury had been subjected to pay the expense of the boat races when insufficient sums had been subscribed.

FEES TO THE DAUGHTERS.

As a matter of safety and protection the Daughters of the American Revolution charged a small admission fee to the Loan Exhibition, which footed up something over \$150. It was voted that the fees be retained by that organization.

THANKS TO MR. BOND.

A vote of thanks was extended to Henry R. Bond for his interest in getting the Mohegan Indians to participate in the celebration, and for his entertainment of the "last of the Moegans."

MR. PALMER OBJECTS.

A vote of thanks was presented, expressive of appreciation of the generous donation of the grand display of fireworks, to Frank L. Palmer, but Mr. Palmer was present at the meeting and objected to the vote. He was perfectly satisfied to let that feature go in as

a part of the general celebration and without special mention. The motion was withdrawn.

In spite of the withdrawal of the above vote of thanks at Mr. Palmer's earnest request, it should go down to history that this feature of the celebration, which fittingly closed the day, was due to his generosity; and therefore the action is incorporated in this account of the event.

Ernest E. Rogers presented a resolution that the Committee of Fifty appoint the nine original members representing the Court of Common Council, Board of Trade and Historical Society as a permanent committee to raise funds for the monument to John Winthrop, the younger. This matter was finally left to the action of the three organizations named.

President Chappell thanked the committee for their earnest work and hearty co-operation, and the meeting adjourned. And this notable event in the life of New London, with all other great events, became a matter of history.

Naturally enough the celebration was widely noticed by the press throughout the country. Elaborate histories of New London appeared in two or three magazines, notably in the *New England Magazine* and in the *Illustrated American*. The local papers—*The Day*, *The Telegraph* and *The Globe*—devoted themselves to the occasion, and by their full and valuable reports presented vivid pictures of the event for the coming generations of New London to gaze upon. The compiler of this volume hereby acknowledges his indebtedness to these three dailies, which helped him to recall many items which else had escaped his memory.



## JOSEPH TRUMBULL,

THE FIRST COMMISSARY-GENERAL OF THE CONTINENTAL ARMY.

BY

JONATHAN TRUMBULL, OF NORWICH, CONN.

---

Read before the Society at its Annual Meeting, at New London,  
September 1, 1896.

---

The following inscription, in small and slowly perishing letters, may still be read, among other inscriptions, on a family tombstone in the old burial ground at Lebanon :

"Sacred to the memory of Joseph Trumbull, eldest son of Governor Trumbull, and first Commissary-General of the United States of America, a service to whose perpetual cares and fatigues he fell a sacrifice A. D. 1778, AE 42. Full soon, indeed, may his person, his virtues, and even his extensive Benevolence be forgotten by his friends and fellow men. But blessed be God ! for the hope that in his presence he shall be remembered forever."

If this man had fallen in the forefront of battle, pierced through the heart or the brain by a bullet of the enemy, the statement that he "fell a sacrifice" would not be questioned. It has never been questioned as it stands, though the inscription was composed by a loving and partial family, and though the statement is almost unique for the sturdy days of more than a century ago, when such a thing as overwork was hardly deemed possible, and nervous prostration was unknown by name among "the ills that flesh is heir to." It is hardly to be expected that the statement is regarded as sufficiently important to be questioned even in these days when no opportunity is lost by certain writers to defame the patriots of the

Revolution. The career of an officer whose sole duty it was to provide an army with food is naturally inconspicuous. The army itself comes to the hands of the historian fed and clothed as a matter of course, and the historian seldom if ever pauses to think how soon the historical material which an army furnishes would pass out of sight if the simple routine of feeding should be omitted for a short time; nor does he often give due weight to the effect which difficulties and lapses in this routine may have upon a battle, a campaign, or perhaps an entire war.

It is with no expectation or intention of exhibiting a newly discovered hero of the Revolution or of magnifying the office of the first Commissary-General that this paper has been written. Its object is briefly to sketch the life and career of that officer by reference to original sources of information, in the course of which it is to be expected that the accuracy of the statement inscribed upon his tombstone may be tested, and possibly some new light may be thrown on the workings of his department in the early days of the Revolution. The principal interest which attaches to such a study lies in the fact that it is believed to open a new field of investigation in a portion of our country's history which is probably more thoroughly searched at present than ever before. This field possesses, for the writer at least, something more than the mere charm of novelty.

There is, however, positively no dramatic element, or even incident, in the career of the first Commissary-General of the Continental army. He was born at Lebanon, on the 11th of March, 1737, and appears to have been well fitted by birth and education for the position which he occupied in the army. On his father's side he was descended from the old Scottish clan of Turnbull, as he himself discovered during one of his visits to England. On his mother's side his descent is clearly traced from John Alden, the pilgrim. He was prepared for college in his native town of Lebanon, and graduated from Harvard at the age of nineteen. From this time on, for eleven years, he was engaged in the extensive mercantile pursuits of his father's firm, becoming a partner in the business at the age of twenty-seven, and locating at Norwich, where the principal branch of the firm was established. During his business career he made two visits to England, one for the purpose of extending the relations of the firm, and the other for the less conge-

nial task of effecting a settlement with its creditors at a time when misfortune overtook the business, involving the loss of his entire property. Thus these eleven years brought to him not only the agreeable training of prosperity, and the broadening influence of extended acquaintance at home and abroad, but the training which can only be gained in the bitter but impressive school of adversity.

During this time he must have acquired some useful though peaceable military experience by means of his position as captain of the first company or train band in the Twelfth regiment of the colony; and we may picture him to ourselves in martial array on the comparatively frequent occasions when this company practiced its evolutions on Lebanon Green.

Coming, as we now do, in his career, to the year 1767, we must remember that already the war-clouds of the Revolution were beginning to gather; that the Stamp Act had met its fate in Connecticut through the vigorous policy of John Durkee, of Norwich, and Israel Putnam, of Pomfret, and that the atmosphere in which Joseph Trumbull was then living was charged with the sentiment of liberty and resounded to the cry, "No taxation without representation."

From this time on, for six years, he was continuously a deputy, or what we should now call a representative, from the town of Lebanon in the General Assembly, charged with numerous more or less important duties upon the numerous special committees which appear to have been the only substitutes at that time for the regular standing committees of the present day in our Legislature.

In May, 1773, Connecticut, promptly concurring in the measures adopted by the House of Burgesses, of Virginia, and by that body recommended to the other colonies, appointed, by act of the General Assembly, "a Standing Committee of Correspondence and Enquiry," consisting of Ebenezer Silliman, William Williams, Benjamin Payne, Samuel Holden Parsons, Nathaniel Wales, Silas Deane, Samuel Bishop, Joseph Trumbull and Erastus Wolcott, "whose business it shall be [using the words of the resolution] to keep up and maintain a correspondence with our sister colonies respecting the important considerations mentioned and expressed in the aforesaid resolutions of the patriotic House of Burgesses of the Colony of Virginia." On the 3d of June, 1774, there was delegated to this committee the power to appoint representatives from Connecticut in the first Continental Congress. Among the nominees of

the committee the names of Roger Sherman and Joseph Trumbull appear as alternates appointed when it was learned that three of the original nominees could not attend. It does not appear, though it is so stated in Appleton's Encyclopædia of American Biography, that Trumbull was ever a member of this congress, his place having been amply filled by Roger Sherman.

During the previous month we hear of him at a large and enthusiastic town meeting in Norwich, held upon the receipt of the news that Gen. Gage had arrived to enforce the provisions of the Boston port bill. With Samuel Huntington he draws up at this meeting patriotic resolutions, which were enthusiastically adopted. He appears to have been the secretary of a town committee of correspondence appointed at the time, and writes to the selectmen of Boston reporting the action of this town meeting, closing his letter with these words :

" You are called by Providence to stand foremost in the contest for those liberties wherewith God and nature have made us free. Stand firm, therefore, in your lot, and from the apparent temper of our people we can assure you of every support in the power of this town to afford you in the glorious struggle."

During the following ominous year, his public duties were, no doubt, mainly confined to the work of the town and state committees of correspondence, of which he was a member. Before the close of this year the first blood of the Revolution had been shed at Lexington, and the importance and effectiveness of the thoroughly organized and alert committees of correspondence throughout the land was shown in the gathering of the forces at the spread of the Lexington alarm. A hastily summoned special session of the General Assembly in April, 1775, appoints Captain Joseph Trumbull and Mr. Amasa Keyes a temporary committee to furnish and distribute provisions to the Connecticut soldiers who had gone to the front, and a later vote of this same session appoints Joseph Trumbull Commissary-General of the colony, to take charge of provisions already purchased at Salem, evidently contemplating that he should join the Connecticut forces at the seat of war, and purchase supplies there or elsewhere, as might be most advantageous. The exigencies of the occasion appear to have been such that the General Assembly voted in a resolution closely following his appointment that the Commissary-General " immediately purchase one hogshead

of New England rum and one hundred tin kettles," while to others was assigned the less important duty of buying bread, peas, beans and pork, and an additional supply of tin kettles.

At this time about four thousand Connecticut men were at the front, in response to the Lexington alarm, for a brief term of service. In May, as a result of this special session of the General Assembly, six regiments were organized and enlisted for a term of six months, and in the following July two more regiments were added to their number. It thus appears that the Commissary-General of Connecticut had before him the task of providing subsistence for the four thousand men whose uncertain term of service under the Lexington alarm was about completed, and for the six regularly organized regiments which at once took their places. He found, no doubt, upon his arrival an army in the vicinity of Boston subsisting somewhat after the manner of a huge unorganized military picnic, upon supplies bountifully, but unsystematically furnished by the patriotic inhabitants of the various New England towns far and near. To bring order out of this confusion, so far as Connecticut troops were concerned, was probably no slight task. It is to the credit of our State that measures were taken at so early a stage to organize our own commissariat. How successful these measures were we learn from the report of Washington himself in the first recommendation contained in his first letter from headquarters to the Continental Congress.

On the 10th of July, after having spent a week in Cambridge in learning the needs of the army, whose command he had just assumed, Washington writes to the president of Congress, after outlining the situation:

"I esteem it, therefore, my duty to represent the inconvenience which must unavoidably ensue from a dependence on a number of persons for supplies, and submit it to the consideration of Congress whether the public service will not be best promoted by appointing a Commissary-General for these purposes. We have a striking instance of the preference of such a mode in the Establishment of Connecticut, as their troops are extremely well provided under the direction of Mr. Trumbull, and he has at different times assisted others with various articles. Should my sentiments happily coincide with those of your honors on this subject, I beg leave to recommend Mr. Trumbull as a very proper person for this department."

On the 19th of July, or nine days after this letter was despatched by the slow methods of the day from Cambridge to Philadelphia, the Continental Congress appointed Joseph Trumbull Commissary-General of the army, with the rank and pay of colonel.

It is difficult to estimate with much accuracy, the number of men composing the Continental army at this time. Fiske places the number at 16,000, soon reinforced by troops from Pennsylvania, Maryland and Virginia, swelling the number to 19,000; but as Fiske gives Connecticut credit for only 2,300 of this number, while the official records show that 6,000 Connecticut men were in the army in the vicinity of Boston at the time, we may safely estimate the force at more than 20,000 men.

From the task of providing subsistence for the six thousand Connecticut soldiers from his own colony, under his former appointment, the Commissary-General now turns to the task of providing for twenty thousand men from seven different colonies. It is not at all probable that he himself foresaw and appreciated the difficulties of the position. Not only was the problem before him of bringing order out of the chaos which Washington had described in his letter to Congress as existing in this department, but equal and exact justice must be done to men of different colonies, whose local prejudices and jealousies formed, perhaps, the greatest obstacle at the time to united and harmonious action. Conflicts of authority with various commissioners of different colonies, and various deputy commissioners appointed by Congress were also to be adjusted. The records show that there was no lack of these officers, some provincial congresses having appointed one commissary to every five companies, and the Continental Congress having bestowed the office of deputy commissary with much more freedom than discretion, as we shall soon learn from documentary evidence.

When we consider, too, that an appointment by the Continental Congress, though generally regarded as authoritative, was merely an appointment by an advisory body of delegates constantly besieged by office-seekers, and still in an experimental stage of its existence, we may well imagine that the position of the first Commissary-General was beset by many difficulties which do not beset the position of such an officer in a regular organized army under a regularly established government. Not the least important of the difficulties which must be added to the list was the providing of money in

payment for supplies for which the contracting officer was officially responsible.

A mass of unfolded documents some two feet in thickness, owned by the Connecticut Historical Society, appears to be entirely composed of letters and accounts addressed to the first Commissary-General, and gives some idea of the nature and volume of the business in which he was engaged. His own letters to Congress, repeatedly urging that his accounts be audited and settled, make mention of two cartloads of papers which he has ready to submit to the auditors, a fact which, in itself, probably so appalled those officials that it had much to do with the delay in settling these accounts.

Among these papers in the Connecticut Historical Society are to be found numerous applications for positions supposed to be within his gift; offers of provisions at various prices, information regarding the standing and responsibility of the parties making such offers; repeated calls for money from contractors who had advanced their own money in payment for provisions; letters from generals at various points, urging the need of immediate supplies; and frequent letters from Col. Eliphalet Dyer, who was soon to become the father-in-law of the commissary, and who writes from Congress, of which he was a member, encouraging him as well as possible in the difficulties surrounding him, and at the same time warning him against "watchfull enemies," who, as he says, "want to engross everything at this place, and are constantly intriguing with one and another of the delegates for places, pensions, employments, contracts, etc."

Ample proof exists to show that the Commissary-General had not been two months in office before the delay and hesitation of Congress in providing for the needs of his department was keenly felt. On the 21st of September, 1775, Washington, in a long and urgent letter to Congress, sets forth the distressing condition of the army in view of the approaching winter, in which letter he says:

" \* \* \* \* The Commissary-General assures me he has strained his credit for the subsistence of the army to the utmost. The Quartermaster-General is in precisely the same situation, and the greater part of the troops are in a state not far from mutiny, upon the deduction from their stated allowance."

And two days later, the Commissary-General writes to Col. Dyer at Congress, in the following expressive language :

“ \* \* \* A Commissary, with twenty thousand gaping mouths open full upon him, and nothing to stop them with, must depend on being devoured himself. And over and above all, this same Mr. Tracy\* has advanced in cash out of his own pocket to furnish out the expedition under Col. Arnold, £700, lawful money and is now here on his way to Philadelphia on business of importance, and depended, as every reasonable man might and ought, that the Continental Commissary could repay him such a trifling sum. On this his journey depended; he now, to his surprise finds a Paymaster, a Commissary, a Quartermaster, nominal nonentities, all of them not able to advance one shilling—not able to repay borrowed money; not one of them, the General, or any other person here, have power to draw on Philadelphia. \* \* \* I must entreat you to exert yourself in this unhappy case, and to relieve me of the additional trouble to the unavoidable ones of my office of having my heart dunred out and be for weeks unable to pay for a bushel of potatoes. I wish the accursed cause of this difficulty no worse punishment than to be put in my situation for ten days past.”

It should be remembered that at this time the Commissary-General, in addition to his regular duties still held the position of Commissary for Connecticut, and was as actively engaged as a Commissary without funds could be, in furnishing supplies for the expedition to Canada, as this letter indicates.

The urgent appeal of Washington to Congress for relief was met by the appointment of a committee to confer with him and with the New England executives, “touching the most effectual method of continuing, supporting and regulating a Continental Army.” This committee, consisting of Benjamin Franklin, Thomas Lynch and Benjamin Harrison, arrived at the camp at Cambridge on the 15th of October. In the meantime, and until some definite action could be taken on the report of this committee, we are left to imagine that the difficulties mentioned by the Commissary in his letter to Col. Dyer, were growing from bad to worse, if possible. On the 20th of October a formal complaint against the Commissary-General appears to have been lodged with the commander-in-chief by the “colonels and commanding officers of the brigade on Winter Hill.” Of the nature of this complaint the published official records make no mention. It was made at a time when the Commissary appears

---

\*Mr. Tracy was the bearer of this letter.

to have been powerless to supply the army, and when his health appears to have broken down, for we next hear of him at Lebanon, where, on the 27th of October, his father writes to Col. Wadsworth as follows:

"The Commissary-General, I hope, is in a fair way of recovery, though very much weakened, and not able to go out of his room."

Even in the then remote seclusion of Lebanon he appears to have been besieged by letters on the business of the Connecticut commissariat, as well as the larger business of his continental office, many letters of this date being in possession of the Connecticut Historical Society. Elisha Avery appears to have been acting commissary in his absence, the inference being that he is the same Avery who was referred to by Col. Dyer as "that rascal of an Avery," which naturally leads to the belief that he was plotting to supplant Trumbull, of which fact the latter was aware.

His illness appears to have continued at least a month, although he appears to have been quite actively engaged in correspondence and the various transactions of his office, as soon as he was able. On the 30th of October he applies to Washington for one hundred and twenty thousand dollars, most of which was due at the time to his agents in New York and Connecticut, for which sum Washington gives a draft on the treasury on the 2d of November, having previously furnished Mr. Avery with twenty thousand dollars, which facts go to show that the committee of the Continental Congress, or the Congress itself, had devised some means for supplying the army with money.

On the 2d of November Washington also writes to Gov. Trumbull a letter, in which he says:

"I heartily congratulate you on the recovery of the Commissary-General, whose return, so soon as he can travel with safety, is much wished for."

The exact date of his return to camp we do not learn, but we find him still at Lebanon on the 20th of November, from which place he reports that he hopes soon to be able to travel to Cambridge, and further reports satisfactory progress in providing supplies for the winter. It was not until the 20th of December that Washington issued orders for a court of inquiry to act on the complaint of October 20, already referred to. Whether Trumbull or Avery was answerable for this complaint, I do not ascertain. Avery appears to

have been in charge of the department at the time the complaint was made, as is shown by the fact that Washington furnished him with twenty thousand dollars on that very day, which sum would have been paid to his superior had he been present. The court of inquiry was composed of Gens. Sullivan, Greene and Heath, and presumably held its session on the 21st, as directed, but the printed official records appear to be silent as to its findings. The only indications of the result, whatever it may have been, appear in the general orders of December 24th, in which the daily menu for the army is prescribed, the inference being that this general order is as much of the result of the court of inquiry as Washington saw fit to make known to the army in those days of discontent; and certain it is, from subsequent letters written by him, that his confidence in the integrity and ability of the Commissary-General was unshaken and clearly defined, as we shall see later on.

From another letter of Col. Dyer in possession of the Connecticut Historical Society it appears that at about this time the Commissary-General was heartily tired of his position, and was seeking to serve his country in some other capacity. Col. Dyer writes him on the 26th of December, after suggesting to him the position of secretary to Washington, that on mentioning it to Colonel Reed, "he says he knows of no gentleman but yourself who could supply the army as you have done, and who could fill your place as Commissary-General. \* \* \* Losing you as Commissary, the loss could not be made up."

And so, encouraged by the rather flattering words of his prospective father-in-law and others, he retains a position which had already heavily taxed his physical and mental resources.

The distressing need of money which was so keenly felt in the early autumn, had by this time been supplied, as we have seen, by allowing Washington to draw on Philadelphia, and by filling the military chests with the early issues of Continental bills, already fast depreciating in value, but still forming a temporary relief. By the beginning of the following year, 1776, the army, under the untiring and watchful care of Washington, was beginning to assume the form of a disciplined military organization, though the changes due to short enlistments were barely perfected. The expedition to Canada had been undertaken, and brought to its unfortunate close in the repulse of our forces at Quebec. From the letter of the

Commissary-General to Col. Dyer it will be seen that the utmost difficulty was encountered, by reason of the lack of money for fitting out this expedition. We learn from Washington's letters to Congress that he attributed most of the misfortune of this campaign to the lack of systematic provision for the subsistence of the army, due more to the delinquencies of Congress than to any other cause.

The military situation about Boston was, as we know, becoming more and more interesting at this time, until, at last, the toils were successfully laid which drove the British from Boston on the 17th of March, 1776.

It is to be hoped that during the auspicious opening of this year the perfected organization of the army extended to the commissary department. There is no doubt that many of the difficulties attending this department were removed during the first part of the year. Yet the situation was such as to require continual vigilance and activity on the part of the Commissary-General, as a glance at such documents as are available relating to this period will show. That he was a busy man during this time there can be no doubt, for among the mass of documents which indicate the work in which he was engaged there exists an orderly-book in his own handwriting, covering the dates from January 1st to March 14th, 1776, which book, in a fair state of preservation, is still in possession of his family.

The immediate necessity, upon the evacuation of Boston, of a change of base to New York, involved the necessity of radical changes in the operations of the commissary department, resulting, perhaps, in a complete overturning of such system as had been established during the siege of Boston. A new field of military operations was now at once to be occupied, and the subsistence of the army in this new field, more than two hundred miles distant from the old one, was certainly no trifling matter, in view of the slow, cumbersome and difficult methods of transportation and communication at the time. These difficulties, however, were all foreseen and, no doubt, provided for. But an unforeseen difficulty at once confronted the Commissary-General on his arrival at New York. This is best explained by the following extract from a letter which Washington wrote to Congress on the 22d of April, 1776:

"On my arrival here, I found that Mr. Livingston had been appointed by the Provincial Congress a commissary to furnish the

Continental troops stationed in this city with provisions. I suppose this was done because there was no Continental commissary then on the spot. Mr. Livingston still claims the right of furnishing all the troops but those lately arrived from Cambridge. Mr. Trumbull is now here, and as I consider him the principal in that office, I should be glad to know whether any part of the Continental troops is to be furnished by any other than the Commissary-General.

"I must needs say that to me it appears very inconsistent, and must create great confusion in the accounts, as well as in the contracts."

Going on to compare the cost of rations as furnished by the Commissary-General with those furnished by Mr. Livingston, as showing a difference in favor of Trumbull of one penny per ration, or at least £200 a day, he adds:

"I cannot, however, in justice to Mr. Trumbull, help adding that he has been indefatigable in supplying the army, and I believe, from his connections in New England, is able to do it on as good terms as any person in America."

This conflict of authority, intensified as it doubtless was by sectional jealousy and personal pride, was the source of serious trouble to Washington himself, as well as to his commissary, for at least six months. It involved not only authority to furnish supplies to the army at and about the city of New York, but to the northern army as well. There appeared to have been two Livingstons, Abraham and Walter, in the commissary department of New York at this time; but as the former, although holding an appointment from Congress, voluntarily resigned his position at considerable personal sacrifice as soon as he realized the situation, it must have been Walter Livingston, a commissary of higher provincial rank, also under appointment by Congress, who was the principal cause of the trouble.

On the 11th of the following July Washington writes to Schuyler that Congress had decided that the sole right of furnishing the northern army shall rest with the Commissary-General, and he requests Schuyler to govern himself accordingly. About this time the trouble appears to have reached its height, as we learn from Commissary Trumbull's letter to Gen. Gates, under date of July 5th, 1776, in the matter of one Avery, probably the same deputy who was acting commissary at Cambridge during the illness of

Trumbull. From this it appears that the Commissary-General had ordered Avery to join Gates' command, and supply the forces at Ticonderoga. On Avery's arrival at Albany, he was informed by Gen. Schuyler that no money would be furnished him or any deputy-commissary except Livingston. Regarding this, Trumbull writes to Gates:

\* \* \* "I have shown Mr. Avery's letter and one I received from Mr. Livingston at the same time to Gen. Washington. He is much distressed about these matters. I told him I should order Mr. Avery and Mr. Jauncey back immediately, as a deputy of mine who could have no money from anybody except Gen. Schuyler would be of no use in that part of the world. He said I was right, and that he was writing to Congress on the matter of your command."

For some reason, Avery was not withdrawn from the northern army for nearly two months after this letter was written, but appears to have remained, and to have been in continual trouble owing to the attitude of Livingston and Schuyler, the former of whom assumed superiority of rank over Avery, apparently due to the fact that the orders of Schuyler to Avery made him accountable to Livingstone. The trouble culminated on the 7th of September, at which time the Commissary-General writes to Congress requesting to be relieved of the responsibility of furnishing the northern army, as General Schuyler had not only refused money to Avery at a time when he was officially authorized to receive it, but had forbidden him to purchase provisions, and had given him orders which were in conflict with those of the Commissary-General to whom alone he was answerable; and had threatened him with arrest because he had complied with the orders and customs of this same officer in preference. Upon this threat Avery was at once withdrawn from Ticonderoga, as the Commissary-General had intended to order some two months earlier. At the same time he writes curt official notes to both Livingston and Schuyler, in which it is enough to say that he declares himself to be their humble, obedient servant, though the notes themselves show him to be nothing of the sort.

On the same day when the Commissary-General wrote to Congress resigning his connection with the northern army, Mr. Livingston writes, resigning his office of deputy commissary and complaining of the action of his superior and his deputy Avery. On the 12th of

September, or five days later, Congress determines, through a committee appointed for investigating the matter, to sustain the action of the Commissary-General as being in precise accordance with the vote which appointed him. Two days later, Mr. Livingston's resignation is accepted by Congress, if not with thanks, at least, let us hope, with a feeling of relief.

This was probably the most serious conflict of authority which the Commissary-General encountered. At this late day, after the quarrel has had one hundred and twenty years in which to grow cool, it is, perhaps, fair to say that the parties most at fault appear to have been Schuyler, Livingston and the Continental Congress. Schuyler, as we have seen, had been duly informed by his commander-in-chief that the subsistence of the northern army was in charge of the Commissary-General; but after receiving such instructions continued to recognize only Livingston as the executive of that department; and even later expressed his regrets to Congress at Livingston's resignation, and recommended another New York officer as his substitute. But it must be remembered that he had, long before this, spoken highly to Congress of the efficiency of the Commissary-General, and had recommended his brother for promotion. It should also be remembered that upon his appointment to the command of the northern army, vague but sweeping authority had been granted him by Congress, to provide everything necessary for the army, which authority might be easily construed to extend to the commissary department. The personal character of Schuyler is such that it seems unjust to attribute to him any suspicion of sinister designs in his manifestly mistaken course in this instance. Let us rather satisfy ourselves with the conjecture that this course was due to certain racial characteristics such as social clannishness and exclusiveness, and dogged fixedness of purpose which are particularly marked as inborn and inbred traits in the old Dutch families in New York and elsewhere. The cloven foot of Gates is rather effectually concealed in his connection with this particular affair; but the indications are that his attitude was such that the Commissary-General found him a ready sympathizer in his view of Schuyler, and possibly an instigator of the complaints and suspicions against him. Letters from Joseph Trumbull to Gates which have found their way into print, contain, at times, such unjust suspicions against Schuyler that they form the only feature of the record of the Commissary-General

which we may regard with regret. But the origin of all this mischief was in the unwise course of Congress in appointing deputy commissaries for whom the chief of the department was accountable, when such appointments should be made, at least, upon consultation with him, or, better still, by his own authority.

Up to this time, the pay of the Commissary-General had been fixed at eighty dollars per month. The inadequacy of this pittance for the service rendered and for the responsibilities and dangers which it involved was clearly appreciated by Washington and fully set forth by him in a letter to Congress advocating the Commissary's application for an increased allowance. This was met by Congress with a vote to increase the pay of the office to one hundred and twenty dollars per month, commencing on the 15th of May, 1776, at which time rates and allowances were also fixed for his subordinates.

After the resignation of Mr. Livingston and the approval by Congress of the Commissary-General's course in the Schuyler imbroglio, it is to be supposed that matters moved more smoothly in the northern department.

We have now traced the career of Commissary Trumbull in rather meagre outline for a period of fourteen of the twenty-four months in which he held his commission in the Continental army. It is more difficult, and perhaps less important to trace that career through the remaining ten months. The difficulties of his position appear to have arisen mainly from a constantly depreciating currency, a constantly moving northern and central army, and last, but by no means least, a constantly interfering Continental Congress. There is no doubt, even from the meagre records to be found of the secret sessions of this body, that its usefulness, dignity and intelligence began to wane from the time of the adoption of the Declaration of Independence. Perhaps no department of the army suffered more from all this than did the commissary department; in evidence of which a few words written by Washington to General Greene on the 27th of May, 1777, may be cited. He writes:

\* \* \* "It is the peculiar misfortune of this army to have, generally speaking, the heads of the department always absent when they are most wanted. Two months was I laboring, as hard as a man could, to get the Commissary-General to this place, and had scarcely accomplished it before the Congress ordered him to Phila-

adelphia; from whence I have used my utmost endeavors to bring him back, but am answered that he is detained by order. In the meantime the army may starve."

And, as if such interference were not enough, two weeks later, measures were taken to render the commissary department organizationally ineffective by act of Congress.. On the 10th of June of this year this department was reorganized by establishing one Commissary-General of purchases, and one of issues, with four deputies under each.\* These ten officers were all appointed by Congress, and were removable only by that body, the chief of each division having power only to suspend his deputies and prefer formal charges against them to Congress, which tribunal alone had the power of finally acting upon these charges.

The workings of this utterly absurd plan were made manifest in less than three weeks, for on the second of the following July, we find Washington writing to Congress in these words :

"I must earnestly request that you will send Mr. Stewart, the Issuing Commissary-Gen'l to Camp immediately. There is reason to apprehend, the Army will be in great distress and confusion for want of Issuing Commissaries in three or four days. On Saturday, those with Mr. Trumbull declare they will leave him without they are put on a different footing from what they are now. I need not mention the consequences which will result from such an Event if there are not others here to supply their places."

And on the 19th of the same July, Washington writes again to Congress, saying :

"With respect to Food, considering we are in such an extensive and abundant country, no army was ever worse supplied than ours with many essential articles of it." He goes on to enumerate the lack of vegetables and beverages other than water, attributing the alarming prevalence of sickness among the soldiers to their diet and lack of cleanliness owing to the scarcity of soap.

On the same day, Joseph Trumbull, who, under the new plan, had been made Commissary-General of purchases, writes to Congress, declining the appointment, and explaining himself in the following words:

---

\*The deputies were granted power to appoint their own assistants: but their superiors had no appointing power.

"In my humble opinion, the head of every department ought to have the control of it. In this establishment an *imperium in imperio* is created. If I consent to act, I must be at continued variance with the whole department, and of course in continued hot water. I must turn accuser, and be continually applying to Congress, and attending with witnesses to support my charges, or I must sit down in ease and quiet, let the deputies do as they like, and enjoy a sinecure. The first situation I cannot think of—the last I never will accept. It shall never be said I was the first American pensioner. I am willing to do and suffer for my country and its cause—but I cannot sacrifice my honor and my principles. I can by no means consent to act under a regulation which, in my opinion will never answer the purpose intended by Congress, nor supply the army as it should be.

I must beg Congress to appoint some person in my place as soon as may be; until then I will continue to furnish the army as heretofore."

It is, perhaps, a sufficient commentary on this criminally foolish piece of legislation to say that it was followed by the terrible winter at Valley Forge; and that after having done everything in its power to starve the army to death, and having succeeded to quite an alarming extent in so doing, Congress re-established the former organization of the commissary department in the following April. That the bitter lesson of Valley Forge had much to do with this re-establishment there can be no doubt. If the inner history of that terrible winter should ever be written, its principal feature will be found to be the history of starvation of the army owing mainly to a disorganized commissary department. This it was too often prevented important military movements planned by Washington, sometimes for the lack of such a pitiful supply as two days rations for the troops to carry with them while executing the movement.

After Trumbull's resignation, it became necessary for him to write again to Congress, urging the appointment of his successor, and placing a limit to the time of his own service. On the 5th of August Congress appointed William Buchanan, formerly a deputy-commissary of purchases, to fill this vacancy. Much work, no doubt, still remained for Trumbull to do, in assisting his successor and in adjusting his own accounts. His father's letters speak of his son's services as covering a period of two and a half years in the commissary department, and the son's correspondence shows that

even in the March following his resignation he was applied to by some of the generals for provisions within his control, leading us to the conclusion that he was more or less actively engaged in the department eight months after his resignation. There is no doubt that the action of Congress which led to this resignation was regarded by him almost in the light of a vote of censure, the injustice of which he felt most keenly. In writing to Henry Laurens, June 29th, 1778, Gov. Trumbull says of his son :

"The fatigues of his business, but chiefly the trouble, sorrow and grief for the treatment he received after all, broke his constitution, brought him next door to death, and renders his recovery doubtful. Former health and strength never to be expected."

On the 27th of the November following his resignation, he was elected a member of the Board of War, but was prevented by failing health from continuous service in this capacity, and felt himself obliged, for this reason, to resign the position in the following April. From this time on he remained in gradually declining health until his death on the 23d of the following July, at his father's house in Lebanon. He had been married in March, 1777, to Amelia, daughter of Eliphalet Dyer, and but a short time before his death he had bought a house in Norwich, intending, no doubt, to locate there permanently, but prevented probably by ill health from carrying out this plan. He left no children.

Thus ended the brief career of a man whose service to his country was typical of the share of his native state in the war of the Revolution ; an unostentatious straining of resources to furnish the sinews of war. The difficulties which he encountered in the discharge of his duty have been but imperfectly outlined. We cannot well read between the lines of the official record in a way which will fully reveal the personal character of the man himself ; but the indications lead to the belief that he was a man of keenly sensitive temperament, deeply impressed with a sense of the grave responsibilities of his office ; almost morbidly alive to a sense of duty, as he was to a sense of personal affront. He probably lacked the faculty, so nearly akin to genius, of calmly and coolly exacting from his subordinates, under all circumstances, the share of work and responsibility which might with justice have been placed upon each ; and he made up for the lack of this faculty by performing work and assuming responsibilities which might have been dele-

gated. But had he possessed that faculty in the highest degree, it would have been rendered almost, if not altogether, inoperative by the course of Congress in appointing his subordinates. It is difficult to account for his early death from any cause other than that which is inscribed upon his tombstone. His family was naturally long lived and vigorous; his father, notwithstanding the cares of his office and his unremitting labors during his later years, having reached the age of seventy-five, and all of his brothers having completed their allotted threescore and ten years, one of them reaching the age of eighty-seven.

The fact that in every one of the numerous mentions made of him by Washington his course, his industry and devotion are highly commended, leads to the belief that Washington, always chary of praise, but always just and discriminating in bestowing it, saw that the position was one of unusual difficulty, bravely and persistently met.

If the British army had been the only foe confronting Washington and his command, the burden on the herculean shoulders of that great chieftain would have been immeasurably lightened. The unseen foes to our cause in the Revolution were often more formidable than the visible ones. Foremost among these foes were personal and sectional jealousies among the officers and men of our own army; and the blunders of a Congress whose authority was never clearly defined, and whose frequent assumption of authority which should only be vested in the commander-in-chief sometimes brought results more disastrous than the defeat of our arms on the field of battle. To all these inner dangers the commissary department was, as we have seen, an easy prey.

Even in these days when history is said to be written on philosophical principles, the dramatic interest which attaches to the recital of deeds of valor and exciting military movements often leads the historian away from the consideration of equally important though less conspicuous features in the period he undertakes to describe. And when the historian is at a loss to account for certain failures and even disasters in the military history of the Revolution, it will always be well for him to make a careful investigation of the condition of the commissary's and quartermaster's departments before he admits that the situation is a hopeless enigma.



REPORT

OF THE

ANNUAL MEETING

OF THE

NEW LONDON COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY,

HELD SEPTEMBER 1, 1896,

WITH A

LIST OF OFFICERS AND MEMBERS.

The Act of Incorporation allows the New London County Historical Society to hold property, and any bequest may be made for specific purposes, as a fund for permanent building, for printing, or for the general expenses of the Society.

The form of such bequest is as follows:

I give and bequeath to the New London County Historical Society, the sum of ..... dollars, the same to be applied to the ..... fund of said Society, to be used under the direction of the officers of the said Society, for the purpose named.

REPORT  
OF  
THE ANNUAL MEETING.  
SEPTEMBER 1, 1896.

The annual meeting of the New London County Historical Society was held at 11 a. m. on Monday, September 1, 1896, at the Society's Rooms in the Public Library building, New London, Connecticut. The president, Mr. C. A. Williams, presided.

The minutes of the last annual meeting were read and approved.

The president announced that the copying of the town records had been completed.

The treasurer read his report, showing the receipts for the year to have been \$397.45, and the expenditures \$336.14, leaving a balance of \$61.31. He also reported an additional fund of \$221.71 in the Savings Bank of New London. The report was accepted and ordered on file.

The Rev. Dr. Blake reported that he had completed the editing of the matter relating to the celebration of the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the founding of the town of New London. The report was accepted. In the remarks upon the motion to accept, the president and members took occasion to express the high appreciation which all had of this labor of love and favor on the part of Dr. Blake. On motion, Mr. Benjamin Stark was appointed by the president a committee to prepare a vote of thanks to Dr. Blake. The committee reported the following, and it was

*Voted*, That the Rev. S. Leroy Blake, D. D., be most cordially thanked for his generous labor in preparing for this Society the voluminous record of the proceedings at the celebration of the natal day of this city on the 6th of May, 1896.

The secretary's report was read and accepted and ordered recorded.

The president read a note from Miss Fannie Potter, announcing that she had completed the copying of the Joshua Hempsted Diary. He also remarked upon the value of this diary as a contemporaneous record of events and the desirability of printing and publishing the copy.

On motion of the Rev. Dr. Blake it was voted that the president, Messrs. C. B. Ware and John McGinley be a committee to consider the ways and means of printing the Hempsted Diary, with power to print. The president stated that if no objection was made he would appoint as additional members of this committee the Rev. Dr. Blake and Hon. Benj. Stark. There was no objection and the appointment stands.

On motion of Rev. Dr. Blake it was

*Voted*, That the offer by Hon. C. G. Beckwith to give to the Society a rifle captured from a Sioux chief soon after the Custer massacre, June 26, 1876, be accepted, and the thanks of the Society entered upon the minutes and conveyed to Mr. Beckwith.

The publication of Part III, Volume II, including Dr. Blake's papers was referred to the committee already appointed to deal with the publication of the Hempsted Diary.

It was moved and carried that the secretary of the meeting cast a ballot for the old board of officers and advisory committee. The secretary reported that he had so cast the ballot. The following officers and committeemen were declared elected: (See p. 355.)

The election of the secretary was postponed.

The ways and means of raising a fund for erecting a statue to Gov. John Winthrop, the younger, was discussed. It was voted that Messrs. F. L. Palmer E. E. Rogers and C. B. Ware the committee on the part of the Society to arrange for the celebration of the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the founding of the town be continued as a standing committee on the matter of erecting a monument to the memory of Gov. John Winthrop, the younger.

The minutes of the general committee on the celebration of the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the founding of the town of New London, were presented to the Society by Mr. C. B. Ware, Secretary of the committee. It was

*Voted*, That the thanks of the Society be returned to the committee charged with the celebration of the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the founding of this town for its contribution to the Society of a part of the surplus of the fund for that celebration, and to the Hon. George F. Tinker, chairman of the Finance Committee of that committee, for his thoughtful action in behalf of this Society.

The meeting adjourned until the afternoon session at 2.30 in the Parish House of the First Congregational Church, when and where Jonathan Trumbull, Esq., of Norwich, Connecticut, read a paper upon "Joseph Trumbull, the first Commissary-General of the Continental Army."

#### REPORT OF THE SECRETARY.

On the 18th of March of this year, by authority of the advisory committee, the undersigned assumed the office of secretary, his predecessor, Miss Fannie Potter, who had succeeded Miss Champion, having resigned the office.

The roll of members of the Society for the year ending September 1, 1896, contains the names of 26 life members, 112 annual members and 6 honorary members. Sixty-one former annual members did not renew their membership and one resigned. Since the last annual meeting the following named persons joined the Society: Miss Lucy P. Butler, Mr. C. T. Lamphere, Miss Alice S. Turner, Mrs. J. R. Havemeyer, Mr. G. D. Whittlesey, Miss Anna Meech, Miss Susan B. Meech, Miss Elizabeth M. Brown, Mr. Court G. Stanton, Mr. Charles E. White, Miss Sarah A. Stoddard, Miss Mary E. Benjamin, Miss L. W. Smith, Mrs. Sarah A. Newcomb, Miss Isabella Rodman, Miss Annie Belden, Miss Grace L. Gordon, Miss Theodora Gordon, Mrs. Sidney H. Miner, Mr. Geo. C. Morgan, Mrs. Henry B. Minton, Miss Anna B. Williams, Wm. B. Coit, Esq. During the year there have died: Mrs. A. T. Burgess, Miss A. R. Lockwood, Miss H. L. Lockwood and Frank Hawkins, late the sheriff of the county.

Books, pamphlets and papers have been contributed by the following named societies and persons:

Miss Anna B. Williams; Fairfield County Historical Society; N. Y. Genealog. and Biograph. Society; N. E. Historical and Genealog. Society; Trinity College; Mr. Newton Fuller; Trustees of the John F. Slater Fund; R. I. Historical Society; Wyoming Historical and Geological Society; the Secretary of the State of Connecticut; Charles J. Hoadley, LL. D., State Librarian; Daniel C.

Gilman, LL. D.; Fred W. Smith, M. D.; the Dedham Society; the Misses Gilman; Lawrence J. Burpee, of Ottawa, Canada; Yale University; Library Association, of Portland, Ore.; Henry R. Bond; Edward Hooker, U. S. N.; James Arnold; U. S. Commissioner of Education; University of New York; Dominion of Canada; Interstate Commerce Commission; Secretary of War of the United States; Mrs. Mary L. B. Branch; Hon. O. H. Platt, U. S. S.; Leland Stanford Junior University; Wm. M. Stark, Buffalo Historical Society; Rev. Orlando M. Lord; Order of the Founders and Patriots of America; Connecticut Historical Society; Western Reserve Historical Society.

The work of copying the Hempsted Diary has been completed.

At the request of the advisory committee, the Rev. S. Leroy Blake, D. D., graciously undertook the preparation for publication by the Society of an account of the celebration of the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the founding of New London, together with the addresses delivered on that occasion.

The appendix to Part II, Vol. II, of the Society's Records and Papers contains the report of the committee upon the preamble and resolution regarding the erection of a monument to John Winthrop, the younger, founder of New London, and the correspondence with the Mayor of the city, and it is, therefore, deemed unnecessary to include that matter in this report.

It is hoped and earnestly desired by the officers that the members will to a greater amount purchase the publications of the Society, inasmuch as the funds thus contributed are greatly needed.

The rooms have been well attended on the days of opening, both by members and strangers. Most of those reported as new members joined the Society in consequence of the rule adopted at the last annual meeting that no person not a member of the Society should be permitted to have access to the books and manuscripts of the Society without a special permit from the advisory committee.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

WM. M. STARK, *Secretary.*

OFFICERS  
OF THE  
NEW LONDON COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY,

FOR THE YEAR ENDING SEPTEMBER 2ND, 1896.

---

PRESIDENT,

HON. CHARLES AUGUSTUS WILLIAMS, OF NEW LONDON.

VICE-PRESIDENTS,

HON. BENJAMIN STARK, OF NEW LONDON.

HON. WILLIAM A. SLATER, OF NORWICH.

HON. FREDERICK BILL, OF GROTON.

SECRETARY,

---

TREASURER,

CHARLES B. WARE, Esq., OF NEW LONDON.

ADVISORY COMMITTEE,

HON. CHARLES AUGUSTUS WILLIAMS, OF NEW LONDON.

HON. BENJAMIN STARK, OF NEW LONDON.

HON. GEORGE F. TINKER, OF NEW LONDON.

CHARLES B. WARE, Esq., OF NEW LONDON.

JUDGE GEORGE W. GODDARD, OF NEW LONDON.

HON. ROBERT COIT, OF NEW LONDON.

HON. WILLIAM A. SLATER, OF NORWICH.

WALTER LEARNED, Esq., OF NEW LONDON.

HON. JOHN T. WAIT, OF NORWICH.

HON. FREDERICK BILL, OF GROTON.

FREDERICK S. NEWCOMB, Esq., OF NEW LONDON.

HON. RICHARD A. WHEELER, OF STONINGTON.

JOHN McGINLEY, Esq., OF NEW LONDON.

DR. LEWIS D. MASON, OF BROOKLYN.

HON. H. WALES LINES, OF MERIDEN.

DR. AMOS LAWRENCE MASON, OF BOSTON.

JONATHAN TRUMBULL, Esq., OF NORWICH.

MAJ. BELA P. LEARNED, OF NORWICH.

## LIST OF MEMBERS.

## LIFE.

<i>New London.</i>	<i>Stonington.</i>
Barns, Charles.	Wheeler, R. A.
Chapell, Miss Cornelia Wetmore.	
Chapell, Miss Elizabeth Haven.	<i>Meriden.</i>
Chapell, Mrs. R. H.	Lines, H. Wales.
Goddard, G. W.	
Harris, J. N.	<i>Hartford.</i>
Nelson, A. W., M. D.	Shipman, Nathaniel.
Newcomb, F. S.	
Newcomb, Mrs. F. S.	<i>New York.</i>
Williams, C. A.	Newcomb, James E., M. D.
	Packer, E. A.
<i>Norwich.</i>	
Foster, Mrs. L. F. S.	<i>Boston, Mass.</i>
Huntington, Austin.	Mason, A. L., M. D.
Osgood, Mrs. F. L.	Winthrop, R. C., Jr.
<i>Groton.</i>	
Bill, Frederick.	<i>Brooklyn, N. Y.</i>
Copp, J. J.	Mason, L. D., M. D.
<i>Torrington.</i>	
Turner, E.	<i>Birmingham, Ala.</i>
	Turner, Charles.
<i>Chicago.</i>	
	Walker, Mrs. Emeline Tate.

## ANNUAL.

<i>New London.</i>	
Armstrong, B. A.	Beckwith, E. Park.
Astheimer, William.	Belden, Miss Annie.
	Benjamin, Miss Mary.

- Blake, Rev. S. L., D. D.  
 Bodenwein, Theo.  
 Bond, Henry R.  
 Boss, C. D., Jr.  
 Braman, F. N., M. D.  
 Brown, Miss E. M.  
 Butler, C. W.  
 Butler Miss Lucy P.  
 Burgess, Mrs. A. T.  
 Chaney, Miss Maria.  
 Chapman, W. H.  
 Chappell, Mrs. H. S.  
 Chappell, W. S.  
 Chappell, Mrs. W. S.  
 Chew, J. Lawrence.  
 Coit, Horace.  
 Coit, Robert.  
 Coit, Wm. B.  
 Crandall, H. L.  
 Dunford, P. C.  
 Eakin, Mrs. M. P.  
 Eggleston, Mrs. C. P.  
 Farnsworth, F., M. D.  
 Fuller, Newton.  
 Graves, C. B., M. D.  
 Hawkins, Frank.  
 Hempsted, D. B.  
 Hewitt, Chas. J.  
 Hopson, John, Jr.  
 Johnston, James P.  
 Latham, D. D.  
 Learned, Horace C.  
 Lockwood, Miss A. R.  
 Lockwood, Miss H. L.  
 Lockwood, Miss M. J.  
 Manwaring, Wolcott B.  
 Marshall, George T.  
 McEwen, Mrs. B. P.  
 McGinley, John.  
 Mead, Mrs. C. S.  
 Miner, Charles H.  
 Miner, Mrs. S. H.  
 Morgan, G. C.  
 Newcomb, J.  
 Newcomb, Mrs. Sarah A.  
 Palmer, E. L.  
 Palmer, F. L.  
 Peabody, Mrs. M. L.  
 Perkins, N. S.  
 Perkins, Miss Jane.  
 Perkins, Miss Mary E.  
 Potter, Miss Fannie.  
 Prentis, Edward, Jr.  
 Rodman, Mrs. Isabella.  
 Rogers, Ernest E.  
 Sheffield, W. W.  
 Smith, Mrs. Frederick M.  
 Smith, N. D.  
 Smith, James F.  
 Smith, Miss L. W.  
 Stark, Benjamin.  
 Stark, W. M.  
 Starr, G. E.  
 Stoddard, Miss Sarah A.  
 Strong, George C.  
 Thompson, T. O.  
 Tinker, G. F.  
 Turner, Miss Alice S.  
 Turner, Miss M. J.  
 Tyler, A. C.  
 Viets, Mrs. Mary C.  
 Ware, C. B.  
 Warriner, S. D.  
 Whittlesey, Mrs. Geo. D.  
 Williams, George.  
 Williams, P.  
 Williams, T. W.

*Norwich.*

Aiken, Gen. W. A.  
 Avery, Rev. John.  
 Gilman, Miss Emily S.  
 Gilman, Miss M. P.  
 Learned, B. P.  
 Palmer, G. S.  
 Slater, W. A.  
 Trumbull, Jonathan.  
 Wells, David A.  
 Wait, John T.

*Lyme.*

Salisbury, Edw. Elbridge, LL. D.  
 Salisbury, Mrs. Evelyn McCurdy.

*Torrington.*

Turner, L. G.

*Brooklyn, N. Y.*

Latimer, Miss Antoinette.  
 Minton Mrs. Henry B.

*Groton.*

Lamphere, C. T.  
 Meech, Miss Annie.  
 Meech, Miss Susan B.  
 Slocomb, Mrs. A. D.  
 White, Chas. E.

*New York.*

Richards, Benjamin.  
 Saltonstall, Francis G.

*Newburg, N. Y.*

Gordon, Miss Theodora.

*Fishers Island, N. Y.*

Gordon, Miss Grace L.

*Boston, Mass.*

Chester, W. R.  
 Haven, H. C., M. D.

*Paxton, Mass.*

Bill, Ledyard.

*Noank.*

Potter, Elihu H.

*Springfield, Mass.*

Williams, Miss Anna B.

*Colchester.*

Willard, S. P.

*Westerly, R. I.*

Stanton, Court G.

## HONORARY.

*New London.**Boston, Mass.*

Champion, Miss May Kelsey.      Dean, J. W.

Collier, Mrs. A. C.

*Buffalo, N. Y.**Hartford.*

Hazard, G. S.

Hoadly, Charles J., LL. D.

Trumbull, J. Hammond, LL. D.



PRICE FIFTY CENTS.

RECORDS AND PAPERS  
OF THE  
NEW LONDON COUNTY  
HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

---

PART IV. VOL. II.



RECORDS AND PAPERS  
OF THE  
NEW LONDON COUNTY  
HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

PART IV. VOL. II.

---

PUBLISHED BY THE SOCIETY.

---

NEW LONDON, CONNECTICUT.

1901.

---

Copyright by The New London County Historical Society.  
1901.

---

## CONTENTS.

---

	PAGE.
Memoir of Hon. Charles Augustus Williams, by John McGinley.....	367
Memoir of Hon. Benjamin Stark, by John McGinley.....	371
Memoir of Hon. John T. Wait, by Jonathan Trumbull.....	375
Memoir of Elisha Turner, Esq., from The Hartford Courant.....	377
Benjamin Fletcher, and his Reception in Hartford in 1693, by Jonathan Trumbull.....	381
Reports of the Annual and other meetings.....	395
List of Officers.....	423
List of Members.....	424



## IN MEMORIAM.



HON. CHARLES AUGUSTUS WILLIAMS.

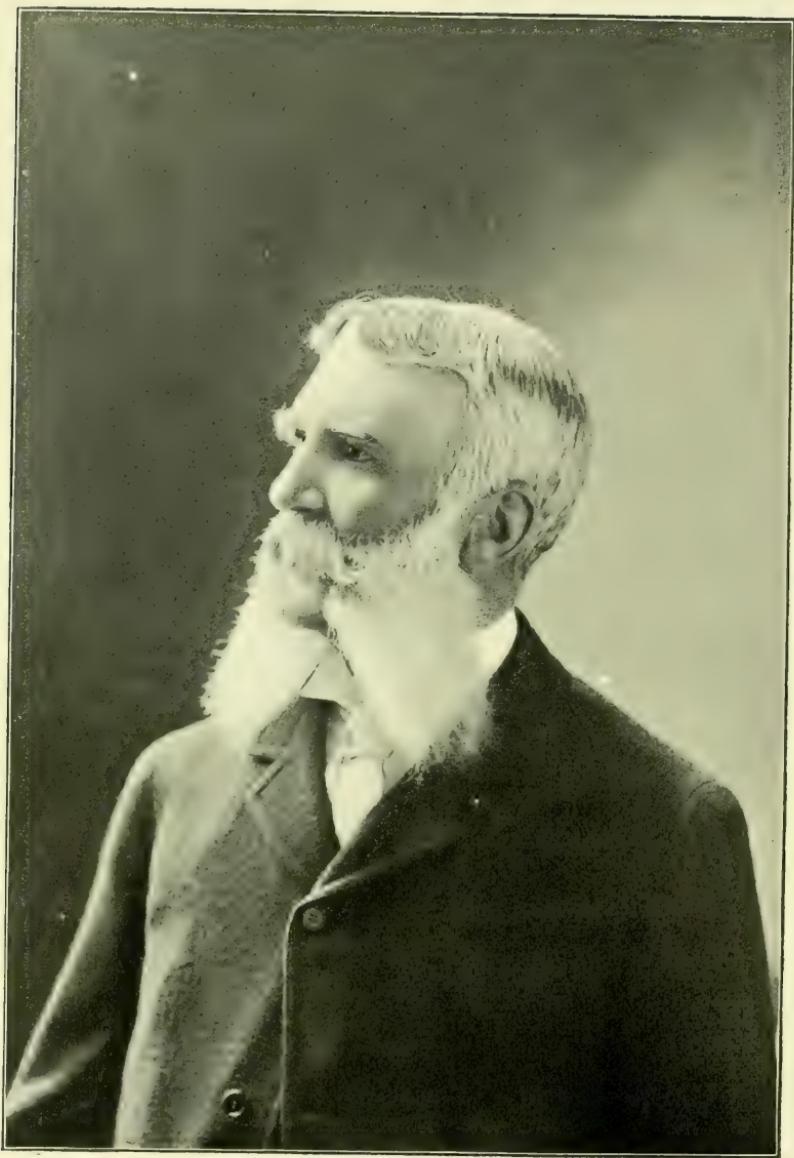
HON. BENJAMIN STARK.

HON. JOHN T. WAIT.

ELISHA TURNER, ESQ.







C. Williams

MEMOIR  
OR  
HON. CHARLES AUGUSTUS WILLIAMS,  
Third President of the New London County  
Historical Society.

---

In the death of its third president the society loses its most honored member and loyal supporter. He was president of the society for seventeen years, from November 27, 1882, until his decease. No one will be able to fill the position with more eminent distinction, and with greater satisfaction to the society to whom the loss is irreparable.

His interest in and solicitude for the welfare of the society were deep and abiding. In several instances he was known to arrange his return from Europe or the Pacific coast so as to be in New London at the time of the annual meeting. It was through his influence that the society was invited, in 1890, to make its home in the New London Public Library building, and his thoughtful donations to the treasury enabled the society to tide over many critical periods.

The resolutions of respect adopted by the society may be found on page 405. A sketch of his life now follows.

---

Hon. Charles Augustus Williams died Dec. 31, 1899, at Washington and in his death New London mourns the loss of one of its foremost citizens. Mr. Williams' name was the synonym for integrity and benevolence and his death is a sad blow to his native city, where rich and poor alike admired his character and felt honored to count as a fellow citizen a man of such noble purpose.

A more refined and courteous gentleman than Hon. C. A.

Williams never walked the streets of New London. He was a man of great wealth, but none was too humble to receive his pleasant salutation and his ears were never dull to the distress of his fellow men.

A native of New London, he always had a pride in the development of the city and his means were never withheld from worthy objects that would benefit the place. At the solicitations of his fellow citizens he accepted the office of mayor and for the three years from 1885 to 1888 he performed the duties of that office in a manner that left nothing to be desired, often discommoding himself in order that the affairs of the municipality might receive the attention they deserved.

Mr. Williams was the son of Major Thomas W. Williams and Lucretia Woodbridge Perkins. He was the only boy of a large family to grow up to manhood and in his early life he exhibited a tendency toward lung trouble that threatened to cut short his career. For the benefit of his health he made a trip to Hawaii, where he remained for a number of years. The climate agreed with him and he soon became physically robust.

At Honolulu he made his start in the whaling business with Alfred Mitchell as his partner. He organized the Phoenix Guano Co. in 1860, taking advantage of the rich deposits in the Phoenix Islands, and the venture proved a very successful one. He became a member of the firm of Williams & Haven of this city, which was one of the most enterprising whaling firms in the world and the business so ably directed by his father was strengthened by the addition to the firm of Mr. Williams' vigorous personality.

His most successful venture was in the sealing business. When the territory of Alaska became the property of the United States there was a ship sent from this port by Mr. Williams' firm that first raised the American flag on the new possessions.

The Alaska Seal Commercial Company was formed and the financial success of that venture is too well known to require any repetition at this time. Mr. Williams was possessed of the courage to put out his money in enterprises that were original and his good judgment is shown by the result that followed the risks.

A great part of Mr. Williams life was spent in travel and there are few parts of the globe he did not visit. He made extensive trips before the modern methods made traveling a luxury and could the story of his travels and adventures be told they would make a fascinating tale.

Mr. Williams is survived by his wife, who was Miss Elizabeth C. Hoyt of New Jersey before her marriage, a son, William, and one daughter, Miss Mary. His residence at the corner of State and Huntington streets, with its beautiful grounds, is one of the most attractive places in the city. The house was remodelled about twenty-six years ago and to it Mr. Williams brought his wife and family after an extended stay abroad.

In the death of Mr. Williams St. James' Episcopal church, of which he was a member, loses one of its staunchest friends. He was senior warden of the church serving in that capacity for twenty-one years and his financial assistance to the church was very large.

Mr. Williams was honored by being chosen to many offices of trust and responsibility. He was president of the public library, president of the Williams Memorial Institute, president of the New London County Historical Society, a director of the National Bank of Commerce and held many other positions.

Mr. Williams was also president of the Smith Memorial Home and the New London Cemetery Association. He organized the Oneco Manufacturing Company and was practically the owner of that enterprise which has recently been purchased by the New London Gas and Electric Company.

He was connected with the Thames Club and many local enterprises received his support and aid. Mr. Williams was a firm Republican. His judgment and his aid was always at the command of his party and he never desired any office in return.

A lasting monument to Mr. Williams' memory in his native city is the Memorial park at the corner of Broad and Hempstead streets. The beauty of this place as a park was appreciated by Mr. Williams, when it was what was known as the Second Burying ground. It was his money that paid for the removal of the bodies and that put the park into its present attractive shape.

The most recent evidence of Mr. Williams' interest in the city was his entering into a contract to improve Cedar Grove cemetery. At present work is going on there that will cost \$10,000 and this by no means constitutes the largest part of his expenditure for the benefit of the cemetery.

Mr. Williams was in his seventy-first year at the time of his death. He was born in the house on Federal street now occupied by Dr. Farnsworth in 1829.

When the news of his death was received in New London the flag on the liberty pole was placed at half mast as a token of the universal regret that was felt by the people of the city at their loss.

MEMOIR  
OF  
HON. BENJAMIN STARK,  
*Vice-President of the New London County  
Historical Society.*

---

In the business of the New London County Historical Society there was no member more active, more useful or more sincerely interested than Hon. Benjamin Stark, who has passed away to join the honored dead of New London.

Mr. Stark had the true historical instinct and a patriotic love for all that had been worthy and notable in the early life of this town in which more than half his life had been spent, and he included inanimate objects as well as worthy deeds in his patriotic affection and reverence and sought to perpetuate the memory of men and deeds and to preserve relics of early history as sacred to his generation and generations yet to come.

His knowledge of fact and tradition was extensive and always at the service of the society, as was his time so frequently devoted to its interests in its administration and on public occasions. Mr. Stark's life was full of interest and typical of the young men of his time who possessed the talents and desire for pushing out from the narrow influences of home to engage in enterprises that always in his early days were characterized by more or less of adventure, and he was eminently successful in the realm of affairs in which he played a part.

Mr. Stark was born in New Orleans, Louisiana, the son of Benjamin Stark, but in infancy was brought to this city where he remained until he reached the age of fifteen.

His education was gained in the private school of Rev. Dr. Strong at Hebron and at the Union school of this city, there

being among his schoolmates several men who attained eminence in various walks of life in manhood.

At fifteen years of age Mr. Stark went to New York and entered the counting house of the Hurlburts, one of the leading merchant shippers of their day.

In 1846, when twenty-one years of age, Mr. Stark began business on his own account and in 1845 loaded a ship with merchandise for trading with the American settlers of Oregon, then just beginning to attract pioneers, and his vessel was the first to reach Portland, Oregon, with a cargo intended especially for the wants of Americans. The venture confirmed Mr. Stark's commercial judgment and his voyage having proven financially successful he remained on the coast for about three years, trading with California and the Sandwich Islands, and turned for home via Hong Kong and the Mediterranean, and reached London, England, where he purposed remaining for a while. The date was early in 1849 when the fact that gold had been discovered in California was traveling around the world and rousing the adventurous spirit of young and old.

In London, it being known to Mr. Stark's acquaintances that he had but a short time before been trading in Oregon, he was asked for opinion and advice as to the promise of the new gold region, and his answer was that he should seek the earliest opportunity to go to California and engage in business there, for he divined at once that there lay the opportunity of a lifetime.

As soon as possible after returning to the United States Mr. Stark set out for California, via the Isthmus of Panama, and on reaching the new possessions of the United States bore a notable part in establishing trade and a system of law and order so greatly needed for the welfare of all.

Later Mr. Stark went up the coast to Portland, Oregon, and foreseeing the great future of the country he bought a large interest in the town site, and with characteristic energy, judgment and intelligent enterprise began the work of attracting settlers to the projected city.

To Mr. Stark belongs the honor of erecting the first dwelling house in Portland, and within a surprisingly short time Mr. Stark saw the realization of his hopes and the confirmation of his

belief that Portland would grow to be a large and important as well as a beautiful city.

In all the life of Portland and vicinity for several years Mr. Stark was an important factor, aiding in developing the various means of trade, transportation, etc., necessary to a new and growing country, and finding time also to devote to political and social affairs.

For a number of years Mr. Stark was prominent in Masonic affairs, serving the craft as grand secretary and lecturer and reaching the highest place in the state, grand master.

He was a member of the legislature and in 1861 he was appointed by the governor of the state to fill the vacancy in the United States senate created by the death of Col. Baker, who was killed in the engagement at Ball's Bluff.

After the expiration of his term in the senate Mr. Stark came to this city and took up his permanent residence here, ever after identifying himself with the city.

He was greatly interested in education, and rendered this city exceptionally valuable service as a member of the Board of School Visitors from early in the sixties up to a period quite close to the time of his death, his last year in the board receiving the compliment of election as its president in recognition of his long and faithful service.

The article on schools written by Mr. Stark is of such importance on that important subject that it should be read by all interested in the cause of education. The article, together with a portrait of Mr. Stark, will be found in Part II., Vol. II.

To the Protestant Episcopal Church Mr. Stark gave much of his time and a loyal service and support worthy of special attention. He represented the Parish of St. James' church as delegate to the Diocesan Convention from about the time of his making New London his home up to the time of his death and for twenty-seven years he was chosen for ten consecutive terms as a delegate to the General Convention and was at his death a member of that body.

The General Convention availed itself of Mr. Stark's time and ability for many years as a member of the Board of Managers

of the Domestic and Foreign Missionary Society of the church, and as in all other places the trust imposed in him was fully justified by his work.

For many years he was a member of the State Board of Charities and in that capacity was of the highest usefulness to the cause and in the same line of usefulness, being interested in the subject of prison reform, he attended two international congresses, one at Stockholm and another at Rome, in 1878 and 1885 respectively, to participate in the consideration of reforms in prison management.

In 1878 the appointment was from the State of Connecticut and in 1885 Mr. Stark had two commissions, one from the United States direct from the president and the other from the State of Connecticut.

Mr. Stark died October 10, 1898 at his home in New London, and his death was mourned by the entire community.

MEMOIR  
OF  
HON. JOHN TURNER WAIT  
OF NORWICH, CONN.

One of the Original Incorporators of the New London County  
Historical Society.

---

John Turner Wait was born in New London, Connecticut, August 27, 1811, and died in Norwich, April 21, 1899. It is impossible, within the limits of this brief sketch, to give more than a very meagre outline of his long and distinguished career.

Mr. Wait was admitted to the bar in 1836, and continued in active practice for more than sixty years. During this long period he occupied many positions of distinction. In 1842 he was on the military staff of Governor Cleveland, and during the same year he received the appointment of state attorney for New London county, which position he occupied for ten years. He was elected to the state senate in 1865, and in 1867 was speaker of the House of Representatives of Connecticut. On retiring from this position, he was honored by the presentation of a handsome service of silver by his associates. On the formation of the bar association, in 1874, he was elected its president, a position which, by successive re-elections, he held to the time of his death.

Mr. Wait received from Trinity College the honorary degree of A. M., in 1851, and in 1871 Yale University bestowed the same honor upon him. In 1883 he received from Harvard University the degree of L. L. D., and in 1886, Trinity College gave him the same degree.

He was a member of congress by continuous re-elections, from 1876 to 1887, in which position as representative from the third district of Connecticut, he performed the duties of his office with

marked ability and fidelity. It is particularly interesting to our society to note the fact that through his instrumentality an appropriation of \$10,000 was secured from congress, one half of which was devoted to repairs upon the Groton monument, and the other half to aid in defraying the expenses of the centennial celebration at Groton in 1881.

Mr. Wait's marked success in his profession was mainly due to his eloquence at the bar. This same quality made him a leader among the public speakers of his day, on all occasions.

In social life he was noted for his genial spirit and his brilliant and entertaining conversation. His keen sense of humor gave a zest to the many entertaining stories which he related from an apparently inexhaustible store. He was a firm and loyal friend, and although he outlived most of his contemporaries, he cherished, to a remarkable degree, the memory of those with whom he had been on terms of intimate friendship.

In the local affairs of Norwich, Mr. Wait was also prominent. He was, at the time of his death, president of the trustees of the Eliza Huntington Memorial Home, and an original incorporator of the William W. Backus hospital. He was also one of the original incorporators of the New London County Historical Society, in which he retained both his membership and interest until his death.





E. Turner

MEMOIR  
OF  
ELISHA TURNER, ESQ.  
OF TORRINGTON, CONN.

---

Elisha Turner, a former New Londoner, one of the best known citizens of Torrington and a leading manufacturer, died September 14th, 1900, at his home in that place, in the seventy-ninth year of his age.

Mr. Turner was born in New London on January 29, 1822, and received a common school education here. He also attended the academies at Suffield and Colchester. He entered a dry goods store in this city and went into business for himself before he was 21 years old. For some years he had considerable interest in whale fishing, in connection to conducting his dry goods store. In the spring of 1846 he moved to Waterbury, conducting a mercantile business there for two years, when, with the late Lyman W. Coe and Philander Hine, he formed the Waterbury Hook & Eye Company, and from that time gave his attention to manufacturing. He was very successful in his business enterprises and accumulated a large fortune. In 1864 the company above mentioned was moved to Torrington and is now known as the Turner & Seymour Manufacturing Company. Mr. Turner had made his home in Torrington ever since this removal. He had been vice-president of the Coe Brass Manufacturing Company for twenty-five or thirty years, and was one of the original stockholders. He was also one of the organizers of the Excelsior Needle Company and was one of its directors up to the time it was turned over to the Torrington Company. He was president of the Turner & Seymour Company to the time of his death, and the largest stock-

holder. He was a director of the Eagle Bicycle Company, The Torrington Manufacturing Company, The Miller Manufacturing Company, one of the organizers and a director of the Torrington Water Company, and a director of the Brooks National Bank of Torrington. Mr. Turner was one of the organizers of the Torrington Savings Bank, a trustee from its organization to his death and president of the bank for the last seven years.

Mr. Turner was particularly interested in the library at Torrington. He was one of its originators when it was formed as the Wolcotville Library Association, the name afterwards changed to the Torrington Library Association when the name of Wolcotville was changed to Torrington. At the time of his death Mr. Turner was building a handsome home for the library, at his own expense. It is a beautiful building and is to cost between \$60,000 and \$70,000.

Mr. Turner was of modest and retiring disposition and avoided public office, but he represented Torrington in the Legislature in 1868. He was a member of the Union League Club of New York, and the American Geographical Society, the Connecticut Historical Society, the Sons of the American Revolution and the Society of Colonial Wars. Mr. Turner never married. He lived in the home of the Hon. Lyman W. Coe, first at Waterbury and from 1868 at Torrington, for more than fifty years. He was held in the highest esteem in the town where he lived and wherever he was known. He was interested in everything that tended to promote the welfare of Torrington and of the people generally, and was ready to contribute his time and means to worthy objects.

---

Mr. Turner's interest in historical affairs was also well evinced by his bequest of \$2,500 to The New London County Historical Society of which he had been a life member for many years. His gift is gratefully appreciated by the society as its only income was from the dues received from its limited membership.

BENJAMIN FLETCHER,

AND HIS

RECEPTION IN HARTFORD IN 1693.

---

A PAPER BY

JONATHAN TRUMBULL,

OF NORWICH, CONN.

---

READ BEFORE THE SOCIETY AT ITS MID-WINTER MEETING  
AT NORWICH, JANUARY 30, 1901.



BENJAMIN FLETCHER,  
AND  
HIS RECEPTION AT HARTFORD IN 1693.

A PAPER BY JONATHAN TRUMBULL, READ BEFORE THE SOCIETY AT ITS  
MIDWINTER MEETING AT NORWICH, JANUARY 30, 1901.

There is no period so important in the political history of the colony of Connecticut as the half century following the issue of her charter in 1662. Within two years from that time Charles II had issued a patent to the Duke of York which ignored the charter rights of Connecticut as majestically as the charter itself had ignored the geography of the country. The colony was probably fortunate in obtaining a decree at this time which, while it surrendered Long Island and Fisher's Island to the Duke of York, retained what is still practically the western boundary of our state, thus avoiding the loss of our territory west of the Connecticut river, which had been granted to the Duke of York and settling forever the vexed question of union with the New Haven colony: for there can be no doubt that, of the two evils New Haven preferred to come under the jurisdiction of Connecticut rather than that of New York. From this time may be dated a continual conflict of authority between New York and Connecticut, especially under the second and confirmatory grant to the Duke of York in 1674. Following this came the attempts of Andros to assert the original claim and the attempts of Gov. Dougan to bring about the absorption of Connecticut by New York. Then followed the famous Charter Oak episode, the resumption of government under the charter in 1689, the arrest and imprisonment of Gen. Fitz John Winthrop by Leisler, and other indignities, chiefly documentary, which that worthy heaped upon us. During all this time, Connecticut was pursuing her customary

altruistic course by sending men and contributing money for the defense of the neighboring colonies of New York and Massachusetts in King Philip's war, and in the old French war. And if her continual difficulties with New York were not enough to keep diplomacy employed, she had her boundary disputes with her neighbors on the north and east, and the conflicting grant to William Penn in 1681, which resulted, nearly a century later, in the celebrated Susquehanna case.

Through all these disputes and struggles, the attempt was constantly to keep the charter intact and inviolate. The royal prerogative of annulling this precious instrument was a danger constantly to be faced, and the royal habit of issuing grants and commissions which conflicted with its privileges placed the statesmen and legislators of the day in such a continual attitude of defense that Connecticut's position was, during most of this time, critical in the extreme. Her colonial rivals in New York appear to have been foremost in representing her to their Majesties of England as rebellious and disloyal; and in sore need of such restraining powers as could only be applied by annexation to their own colony. Much wordy explanation appears to have been needed of an official statement in Gov. Dougan's day that the government of Andros would be preferred to that of Dougan if a choice were forced upon Connecticut, which statement it was feared might be taken to mean that she was willing to submit to Andros.

Under these circumstances, it is surprising that, only with the exception of the short administration of Andros, the charter government was preserved intact against the danger of annullment by royal decree on the one hand and usurpation by royal grant and commission on the other. The times called for policy of varying kinds suited to various occasions; now, tact, diplomacy and almost—yes, quite fulsome expressions of loyalty, and again, downright defiance and assertion of charter rights against those who undertook to invade them.

In these troublous times certain episodes occurred which do not appear in the official records of the colony, and from the nature of the case could not so appear, and to which the historian must refer only as tradition. They are, however, as important as indicating the spirit methods, and temper of our early colonists as

are their officially recorded acts. Of these, the episode of the hiding of the charter by Captain Joseph Wadsworth is the most striking, and has been most fully exploited. Partly for this reason, but mainly because it furnishes sufficient material for our purpose, the present investigation will narrow itself down to another tradition in which this same Captain Wadsworth is the leading figure, and in which his methods of cutting a Gordian knot are exemplified as forcibly as in the hiding of the charter, and with a more direct and immediate result. This tradition is of his masterful prevention of the reading of Col. Benjamin Fletcher's commission before the trainbands assembled in Hartford in October, 1693.

The name of this same Benjamin Fletcher does not take to itself the odor of sanctity, although he was largely instrumental in the founding of Trinity parish in New York, and was the direct means of establishing William Bradford as the public printer of that city and colony. Fletcher's education before assuming the government of New York had been the education of the camp, as he himself expresses it. He appears to have been duly impressed with a sense of his own importance as a colonial Pasha of many tails, for in his official proclamation to the people of Connecticut he styles himself "His Excellency Benjamin Fletcher, Captain Generall and Governor in Chieff of their Majesties Province of New York, Province of Pensilvania, Countey of New Castle and the Territories and Tracts of land depending thereon, and Vice Admirall of the same; their Maj<sup>tles</sup> Lieutenant and Commander in Chief of the Militia and of all the Forces by Sea and Land within their Maj<sup>tles</sup> Collony of Connecticot, and of all the forts and places within the same."

This somewhat lengthy and complicated official title goes far towards furnishing as complete a sketch of the man as is necessary for our purpose. There is probably no doubt that his commission gave him the command over the militia of Connecticut which he attempted to assert and there is equally no doubt that the bestowal of such a command upon him was in direct contravention of the terms of the long-suffering charter of Connecticut. It is quite probable that Sir William Phips, who was previously in possession of a similar authority under his own commission saw

the difficulties of the situation, and wisely refrained from attempting to assume this command.

All accounts of Fletcher seem to agree that he was a pompous, dictatorial character, apparently a soldier of fortune of obscure origin, and given to extravagance and display to such a degree as to render him particularly obnoxious to the plain people of Connecticut, whose governor was receiving the modest salary of £150 per annum while Fletcher was receiving £780. His own view of these same plain people may be readily imagined.

After about a year of his administration in New York, in which he had taken occasion to assert his claims under his commission, he determined to come to Connecticut to proclaim and attempt to resume his authority over the militia. In pursuance of this purpose he came from New York in two sloops—presumably sloops of war—one of which contained his august person, and the other his horses and probably his imposing gilded coach, of which history makes mention. He had reached New Haven on Monday the 17th of October, 1693, but cannot be said to have arrived officially, as he writes on that date to the General Court at Hartford stating that his "horses and other conveniences" had been left behind on a slower or less skillfully navigated sloop. He therefore requests a delay in the adjournment of the General Court until he may be able to appear to that body in due official state "to communicate their Majesties commands." To this request he receives a courteous official reply stating that adjournment will be delayed until the following Friday, notwithstanding the inconvenience of prolonging the session. This reply reaching Gov. Fletcher at New Haven on Wednesday the 19th of October, his "horses and other conveniences" not having then arrived, he modestly requests the General Court to adjourn to New Haven for the purpose of hearing his announcements. Still courteously, but firmly, the official reply under date of the 20th informs him that adjournment to New Haven is impossible, but that the Court will be continued by adjournment until the following Tuesday, the 25th, although they have waited several days to attend his Excellency.

On the 24th, having probably then reached Hartford, he presents a memorial to the General Court and Governor of Connec-

ticut, producing a commission under the great seal of England empowering him to take command of the militia of the colony. To this, the memorial says, he expects a ready compliance.

At this point, it is interesting to note that the official records of the Secretary of State discreetly mention that the General Court adjourned on the 23d, which was the day before the date of this memorial. The official correspondence of Gov. Fletcher states that "on the 28th the General Court broke up," and the same correspondence mentions the fact that his commission was read before this body, presumably on the day of its date. This, apparently forms an example of the importance which was attached to legal technicalities two centuries ago, as it offers an argument against the statement that this commission was presented to the General Court in regular session.

The official reply to this memorial is an interesting specimen of the legal lore of Gov. Treat, practiced, some six years before, in a similar experience with Andros. This reply states, among other things,

"That finding in your Excellencies Commission no Express, *Superseding* the Commission of the *Militia* in our Charter, nor Order to surrender the same: And being sensible of the great importance of this matter and finding it in several main things which do need a particular Explication, and Settlement, as we shall (God willing) manifest to their Majesties: cannot but conceive it our duty, both with respect to Their Majesties Service, and our own peace and preservation in this time of War, to continue the *Militia* as formerly; till by our *Agent* now sent for *England* we shall receive further Order from Their Majesties."

This letter expresses the utmost willingness to render assistance to Col. Fletcher for the defense of New York against the common enemy, for which purpose the sum of £5000 had been already expended. The letter, no copy of which remains on file, closes in the following words:

"And further; this Court does see reason to grant the Sum of *Six Hundred Pounds* in Country pay, out of our Country Rate, towards the charge of maintaining the Garrison at *Albany*, onwards of what shall be our proportion of that charge, in Obedience to Their Majesties Letter of 3d of March last."

This, however, does not appear to have the pacifying effect which it was intended to have upon the irascible Fletcher, for he promptly replies that it is "noe answer" to his memorial, and closes by saying, "I doe therefore in their Majesties name demand your obedience to this commission as you will answer the ill consequences that will ensue and expect a speedy reply in two words, Yes or No."

This demand appears to be ignored in a brief communication by the Governor and General Court on the following day, in which a reply is asked to the offer of £600 for the garrison at Albany, which offer is amended by proposing to furnish fifty men for that garrison if the men should be more serviceable than the money.

In the meantime, Gov. Fletcher has offered to issue a commission to Gov. Treat placing him in command of the militia of Connecticut, to which offer no reply appears on file, although the references to it in various contemporary documents leave no doubt that the offer was respectfully declined.

The official correspondence in this affair forms no part of the record of the General Court, and is not mentioned in this record. In the documents which ensued, assurance is given by Col. Fletcher that he had no intention of interfering in the civil affairs of Connecticut, but should continue to "pursue the execution of their Maj<sup>ties</sup> lett<sup>rs</sup> patent" till he finds "open violation of their Maj<sup>ties</sup> right by force and arms." The documents in the case end with a proclamation which he directed to be published, but which was not published, reciting his version of the state of affairs, and commanding all loyal subjects to yield due obedience to their Majesties Commission "as they will answer to the contrary at their utmost perills."

It should be remembered that Fletcher's object at this time was not only to assume command under his commission, but to enlist men, which he reports he succeeded in doing, to the number of forty. Before his visit, a vote of the colony had been taken on the subject of continuing the militia and all other charter privileges, and 2,182 persons had voted in favor of this view, expressing themselves ready to bear their proportion of the expense of

maintaining these privileges. Under this vote, Gen. Fitz John Winthrop had been sent to England as the agent of the colony, furnished with an address to the crown on the subject, and with all necessary means for pursuing his mission.

For the remainder of the story of Fletcher's visit to Hartford, we must turn, from the documentary evidence thus far cited, to tradition, supported by such evidence as may be found.

With the exception of two rare contemporaneous pamphlets, which will be discussed later on, American literature appears to have been silent on the subject of Fletcher's visit for 104 years, which, singularly enough, was just 104 years ago, when the first volume of Dr. Benjamin Trumbull's History of Connecticut appeared, and added to the story we have gathered from the official documents, the following interesting concluding episode, which I quote in Dr. Trumbull's own words:

"The trainbands of Hartford assembled, and, as the tradition is, while Captain Wadsworth, the senior officer, was walking in front of the companies and exercising the soldiers, Col. Fletcher ordered his commission and instructions to be read. Captain Wadsworth instantly commanded, 'Beat the drums'; and there was such a roaring of them that nothing else could be heard. Colonel Fletcher commanded silence. But no sooner had Bayard made an attempt to read again, than Wadsworth commands, 'Drum, drum, I say.' The drummers understood their business and instantly beat up with all the art and life of which they were masters. 'Silence, silence,' says the Colonel. No sooner was there a pause, than Wadsworth speaks with great earnestness, 'Drum, drum, I say,' and turning to his excellency, said, 'If I am interrupted again I will make the sun shine through you in a moment.' He spoke with such energy in his voice and meaning in his countenance, that no further attempts were made to read or enlist men. Such numbers of people collected together, and their spirits appeared so high, that the governor and his suite judged it expedient soon to leave the town and return to New York."

This story, with practically no variations, and only such decorations as the vivid imagination of Lossing has given to it, is told by

all historians of Connecticut, if we except the veracious Samuel Peters, and is mentioned by Palfrey in his history of New England, by Lossing in his "Empire State," and by Holmes in his "Annals of America." Palfrey speaks of it as a "more than doubtful tradition," Lossing recites it as an actual occurrence, and Holmes simply quotes Trumbull, but not at the point where he mentions it as tradition. Of Connecticut historians, Dr. Hoadley says the story does not rest on any good foundation; Hollister regards it to be a true as if attested by undisputed evidence; Sanford coincides with Dr. Hoadley and even with Palfrey; Dwight and Carpenter and Arthur are neutral, and last, but not least, Alexander Johnston, in the most brilliant and scholarly historical sketch of Connecticut which has yet been written, treats the affair as an actual occurrence, and cites the most convincing proof which has yet been brought to bear on the subject. This is no less than a letter from the Deputy Governor and Council, under date of July 14, 1675 to Captain Thomas Bull at Saybrook in which it is specifically mentioned that the proper preventive for the reading of Major Andros' commission to the garrison at Saybrook at that time would have been precisely the course which Captain Joseph Wadsworth, apparently in a spirit of receptive originality, adopted some eighteen years later in the case of Colonel Fletcher.

The portion of the letter to which the historian Johnston refers is in Deputy Governor Leet's handwriting, and reads thus:

"By yo<sup>rs</sup> of 16:5:75\* we are certifyed of Major Andros his attempting to use his Maj<sup>ties</sup> name to command his Charter and commission to be read there at Saybrook shore, and to proceed in so reading notwithstanding y<sup>or</sup> counterman in like manner. *Though we wish he had been interrupted in doing y<sup>e</sup> least thing under pretence of his having anything to doe to use his Ma<sup>ties</sup> name in commanding there so usurpingly, w<sup>ch</sup> might have been done by shouts, or sound of drum &c. w<sup>ch</sup> out violence; but yet seeing it was so performed in the opposition.*"

This last sentence is underscored in the original draft, as if to emphasize it for future use. At this time Robert Treat was an assistant in the General Court, and thus one of the council by whose authority this letter was written. He was then a man of fifty-

---

\*16th year of the reign of Charles II; 5th month, old style, 1675. (July, 1675.)

three, and it is but natural to infer that the suggestion to Captain Bull was quite forcibly impressed upon him at the time, so that when, eighteen years later, he occupied the position of Governor, it would readily occur to him as a most effective and politic means of meeting a situation which was precisely similar in Governor Fletcher's case. Although this furnishes presumptive evidence that drums would be used when occasion might require to silence the reading of the commission, we have yet to show that an attempt was made to publish or proclaim the commission elsewhere than in the General Court, that Fletcher was threatened with personal violence, and that something was done to prevent him from proclaiming his commission.

For the evidence bearing on these points, the only available documents known to me are the official reports of Fletcher to be found in Brodhead's "Documents relating to the colonial history of New York," and in pamphlets issued at the time of Fletcher's visit. Within six months from the time of the traditional episode of the drums the pamphleteers of the day had taken up the general subject of the political situation, both sides of which appear to have been fully discussed. Some time previous to April 23, 1694, a pamphlet, generally attributed to Gershom Bulkeley was printed in New York, entitled "Some Seasonable Considerations for the Good People of Connecticut," in which these good people were quite severely taken to task for their reception of the claims of Sir William Phips, and later of Governor Benjamin Fletcher, to assume command of the militia of the colony. On the 23d of April, 1694, the Governor and Assistants gave their imprimatur to a reply to this pamphlet entitled "Their Majesties Colony of Connecticut in New England Vindicated from the Abuses of a Pamphlet Licensed and printed at *New York, 1694.* Intituled (&c. \* \* \*).

The address to the reader of this pamphlet is signed J. A. W. P. which initials probably stood for John Allyn, then Secretary of State, and William Pitkin then an assistant in the General Court, who had had some experience in fruitless negotiations with Gov. Fletcher previous to his visit to Connecticut. No copy of the pamphlet to which this is a reply is known to exist, and it is there-

fore only possible to get from it such evidence as may be found in the numerous quotations which the answer makes\*.

It appears quite certain that Fletcher's commission was read in the General Court on the 24th of October, as the memorial of that date, a letter from his secretary dated the 27th, and his own report of the same date testify. No indication can be found that there was any opposition to the reading of the commission at this time. The answer of the General Court already quoted refers to the commission as if it had been unhesitatingly received for the consideration of that body. This being the case, the following quotation from the pamphlet entitled *Seasonable Considerations*, leaves only the inference that an attempt was made to publish or proclaim the commission elsewhere:

"What Construction do we think it will have, If we shall be found to Rise in Arms against the King's Lieutenant Publishing His Commission and Commanding Obedience unto it; and by Force and Arms to with-hold the Militia, and all Forces by Sea and Land, and all Forts and places of strength, in a whole Colony or Province, from the King against His plain Commission Published under the great Seal?"

The charge of rising in arms against Fletcher and his proceedings is several times repeated, and is denied in the answer, which refers to a training that was in progress at the time of Fletcher's visit, "but put by, by the Governour's order," though the soldiers engaged in this training are enumerated among the men under arms in the colony at the time.

When we couple this statement with Fletcher's own report, it hardly requires a strained interpretation to show that some attempt other than that which the documents show was made to assert his authority. In a letter to Mr. Southwell under date of October 30th, he says:

"I could not force obedience, having no companie but a few servants and two friends, nor did I think it the king's service to carry on the contest to Bloude, though they threaten to draw mine for urging my master's right."

---

\*The answer is also a very rare pamphlet, but two copies of which are known to exist. It is reprinted in the Collections of the Conn. Historical Society.

And again, in his report to the Commissioners of Trade:

\* \* \* \* your Lordships will perceive by copies of several passages herewith sent what contempt is thrown upon their M<sup>ties</sup> authority.

'Twere tedious and perhaps troublesome to repeat the personal slights I met with in this service."

The charge that threats of personal violence, "vile indignities" and "scurvy little tricks" were resorted to by certain persons not specified is so frequently made in the pamphlet entitled "Some Seasonable Considerations," that it is not necessary to refer to the quotations in which they appear in detail. From all these, it appears that something outside of the General Court occurred which led Col. Fletcher to make his departure on or about the 30th of October.

It is not to be expected that he would refer specifically in his official report to the episode of the drums, but it is most certainly to be expected that he would gloss his discomfiture with general terms as we have already seen that he did, in the extracts quoted from his reports, and in the following official statement:

"Col. Fletcher being advised that the people were ready to be in a Comotion, left the colony."

The evidence, both circumstantial and presumptive must naturally lead to the belief that tradition has supplied the missing details of this interesting occurrence with a fitness and exactness which can scarcely be questioned. We must remember, first of all, that Fletcher was one of many New York governors who had attempted to usurp the rights of Connecticut, even to the extent of absorbing the colony, so that his official position made him a traditional enemy of the colony, to be viewed with suspicion and opposed with vigilance. The story which we are investigating possibly remained an oral tradition down to the days of Dr. Benjamin Trumbull. We must remember, however, that this historian was born only forty-one years after Fletcher's visit, and might have heard the story from men who actually witnessed the occurrence.

By what other means Fletcher could have proclaimed his authority outside of the General Court than by the reading of his commission before the trainbands assembled in Hartford, it is im-

possible to conceive. He was, as we have seen, a military man, bearing the title of Colonel in the British army, so that military custom on the one hand, and military courtesy on the other would doubtless place the trainbands in review before him during his visit. Whether the reading of his commission was a form prescribed by law or merely the most effective way of asserting his command is a question which does not alter the fact that serious objections existed to such a proceeding.

There appears to be no doubt that Captain Joseph Wadsworth would have been in command of the training which was then in progress, or at least in sufficient authority to order the drummers to strike up at the proper time. And from such indications as we gather both from tradition and record regarding this same Captain Wadsworth, there is not the slightest doubt that he was a man who had no hesitation in taking prompt action and in speaking his mind on occasion. Tradition gives him the credit of hiding the charter in the famous old oak in Andros' day, and the official record shows that some ten years after the visit of Gov. Fletcher, he was fined ten pounds for using language in the General Assembly reflecting upon the Governor and others, which fine was remitted a year later, "he having made reflexions on himself," as the record reads. He appears after this to have kept his temper within parliamentary bounds for a period of twelve years and more, until it is recorded that he was publicly censured for his public criticisms on the acts of the General Assembly, and made to read a confession which had been prepared for him, and to receive an admonition from the Governor. When we take into consideration the character of the two men, we may imagine that a conflict of authority between Gov. Benjamin Fletcher and Capt. Joseph Wadsworth would form a rather striking solution of the ancient problem of an irresistible force coming in contact with an immovable body.

That such a conflict of authority took place is the general belief of the average patriotic citizen of Connecticut, principally for the reason that state pride loves to add to the score of Connecticut victories of all kinds. It must be confessed that this little study of the evidence in the case has been made in the hope that such state pride may at least have the satisfaction of placing the

tradition on a firmer basis than heretofore. In itself, after the cooling influence of two centuries has had its effect on the destructive wrath of Fletcher and Wadsworth the incident seems, perhaps, almost trivial. But we must remember that underneath all these records, pamphlets and correspondence, a current of events was running its course in Connecticut history which gave a vital significance to the defeat and discomfiture of Benjamin Fletcher. To yield to his authority would have been to stultify an address to the crown, asking that the rights of Connecticut under its charter should be defined.

It so happened that the mission of General Fitz John Winthrop to England was promptly successful, so that, in April, 1694 a royal decree was obtained limiting the quota which the Governor of New York could demand from Connecticut to one hundred and twenty men, which force he could have the privilege of commanding only in time of war.

Thus, before either of the pamphlets in the case could have reached England, the conflict between Benjamin Fletcher and the authorities of Connecticut was happily terminated. The merits of the contest, and the principles it involved, would furnish material for a much more extensive treatise than this little contribution towards a search for evidence of what Connecticut actually did in the matter. The official record is certainly quite creditable to her courtesy and statesmanship. And if, as tradition and evidence both indicate, Captain Joseph Wadsworth brought the contest to an abrupt close by proceedings which appear rather high-handed, it is quite probable that he was more than forgiven at the time, and remains so to this day; for it appears to have been a case in which great provocation worked upon a man who could brook no opposition.

It is interesting to note that, even at this early period of our history, the cry of "no taxation without representation" was already in the air, as Fletcher himself reports officially; and it is scarcely too much to surmise that this cry may have been passed on from one generation to another down to the days of the Stamp Act and the Revolution.

During the two remaining years of Fletcher's administration as governor of New York it is reported of him that he contented

himself with making many needless and unreasonable demands on the militia of Connecticut for forces which no sooner reached their destination than they were sent back owing to false alarms, a report which probably lost nothing in the telling at the time, since we may well imagine that Fletcher had succeeded in making himself particularly obnoxious to Connecticut.

His career as a colonial governor ended some two years after his memorable visit to Hartford, owing to his recall to England under charges of malfeasance in office, and of questionable dealings with some of the pirates of his day. Mr. Charles Besot Todd, who appears to have studied the documents in the case, insists that he never had a fair hearing, much less a trial, and that the charges against him never were brought to a final decision. His own statement accuses his enemies of plotting against him, and we may certainly go so far as to admit that he was a man who had a genius for making enemies. Let us surmise, then, that he finally became the victim of this genius, until he at last rested in peace in the now unknown grave which claimed him.

REPORTS  
OF THE  
ANNUAL AND OTHER MEETINGS  
OF THE  
NEW LONDON COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY,

FROM SEPTEMBER 1, 1897 TO SEPTEMBER 1, 1901.

WITH A  
LIST OF OFFICERS AND MEMBERS.

---

ARRANGED BY THE SECRETARY.

MARY EDDYE BENJAMIN.

The Act of Incorporation allows the New London County Historical Society to hold property, and any bequest may be made for specific purposes, as a fund for permanent building, for printing, or for the general expenses of the Society.

The form of such bequest is as follows:

I give and bequeath to the New London County Historical Society, the sum of ..... dollars, the same to be applied to the ..... fund of said Society, to be used under the direction of the officers of the said Society, for the purpose named.

REPORT  
OF  
THE ANNUAL MEETING,  
SEPTEMBER 1, 1897.

---

September 13, 1897.

Adjourned annual meeting, Hon. Charles Augustus Williams, president, in the chair.

The minutes of the last meeting were read and approved, also reports of the secretary and treasurer. The question of opening the rooms of the society on other days than those regularly appointed, and the use of books and manuscripts of the society, for purposes of research, was discussed at length; and a committee, consisting of the president, C. A. Williams, Miss Cornelia W. Chapell, and Mrs. William Saltonstall Chappell, were appointed to consider and report.

The Hempstead Diary publication was considered, and Rev. Dr. S. L. Blake was appointed a committee to draft a prospectus for the purpose of soliciting subscriptions to meet the cost of publication. The regular officers were elected, and the meeting adjourned.

Annie E. Wheeler,  
Secretary.

---

July 1st, 1897.

On the first of July of the current year, by authority of the advisory committee, the undersigned, assumed the office of secretary. The roll of membership of the society, for the year ending September 1st, 1897, contains the names of twenty-six life members, eighty-three annual members, and six honorary members.

Thirty-eight who were members in 1898 did not renew their membership.

Since the last annual meeting the following persons have joined the society:

Mr. Frank B. Brandegee, as life member and Mrs. Mary P. Clark, Mr. Horace Rogers, Mr. C. J. Viets, Mr. Sidney H. Miner, as annual members.

During the year one life member has died, Hon. J. N. Harris, and two annual members, Mr. B. P. McEwen, and Mr. Horace Coit.

Books, pamphlets and papers have been received as follows, viz.:

Rhode Island Historical Society, New England Historical and Biographical Society, The Dedham Society, Western Reserve Historical Society, Wyoming Historical and Genealogical Society, Connecticut Historical Society, Historical Society of Montana, Buffalo Historical Society, West Virginia Historical and Antiquarian Society, Wyoming Commemorative Association, West Chester County Historical Society, Leland Stanford, Jr., Yale and New York Universities, Trustees John F. Slater Fund, American Congregational Association, Connecticut Sons of the American Revolution, United States Commissioner of Education, United States Commissioner of Patents.

Worthy of particular notice is the gift to the society from Hon. Robert Winthrop, Jr., of an elegant volume, entitled "Winthrops of Groton Co., Suffolk, England, and Allied Families."

Mr. Francis G. Saltonstall presented a fine volume entitled "Sir Richard Saltonstall of New England Ancestry and Descendants."

Gifts have been received from persons as follows: Mrs. Josephine Greenleaf, Mr. George H. Stayner, Mr. Daniel C. Gilman, Mr. J. A. Searight, Mr. R. B. Swift, Mr. H. R. Bond, Mr. Chas. Fish Williams.

The publication of Part III, Vol. II of the society's papers, has been completed, containing the proceedings of the 250th anniversary of the settlement of New London, Connecticut, May 5th and 6th, 1895, compiled and edited by Rev. S. Leroy Blake, D. D.

In connection with this it is hoped and desired by the officers

of the society that the members to a greater number purchase the society's publications, as the funds thus contributed are greatly needed. Frequent enquiries are made by visitors and by letters, as to the time of the publication of *The Hempstead Diary*, with request for circulars to send to persons interested in the work and one name has been left as a subscriber.

The rooms have been well attended, on the days of opening, both by members and strangers and much interest has been shown in the society's collection.

Annie E. Wheeler,  
Secretary.

---

Miss Annie Wheeler's resignation having been accepted, I, by request of Hon. C. A. Williams, assumed the charge of The New London County Historical Society, as secretary, February 25, 1898.

The roll of membership September 1st, 1898, is as follows: Six honorary members, twenty-six life members, seventy-six annual members.

Seventeen who were members last year have not renewed their membership this present year. Memberships taken since February, this year, are as follows:

Mrs. Pierre Wildey, Mr. John L. Branch of New York; Mr. Jonathan Trumbull of Norwich; Miss Lucretia W. Smith, Mr. Newton Fuller, Mr. Peleg Williams and Mr. George E. Starr of New London.

I have to mention the death of Mr. E. Park Beckwith, one of our annual members.

Books, pamphlets and papers have been received as usual from historical societies, colleges, libraries, etc.

Two ancient books were received from S. D. Warriner, also the photograph of a pitcher, with pictures representing the United States frigate *Guerriere*. Commodore McDonough in 1814 at Stonington, Conn., from Hon. Elias P. Randall, Mystic, Conn.

The subscriptions to *The Hempstead Diary* have not increased as rapidly as might be desired. There are one hundred and fifty-two subscribers and all earnestly desire the early publication of the same.

The rooms of the society have been well attended on the days of opening, perhaps, however, not as many visitors from other places, on account of war disturbances.

Respectfully submitted,

Mary E. Benjamin.  
Provisional Secretary.

September 1st, 1898.

---

September 1st, 1898.

The annual meeting of The New London County Historical Society was held in the rooms of the society, in the New London Public Library building, New London, Connecticut, on Monday, September 1st, 1898.

The president, Hon. C. A. Williams, in the chair. The minutes of the previous meeting were read and approved.

The treasurer, Mr. C. B. Ware, read his report, showing the receipts and disbursements for the past year.

In secretary's hands.....	\$ 1 69
In treasury .....	62
The Savings Bank of New London.....	164 33
	———— \$166 64
Expenditures .....	\$281 26

The report was accepted and ordered on file.

Secretary's report read, accepted and ordered on file.

Mr. C. A. Williams spoke at length on the question of publishing the Hempstead Diary.

It was proposed, in view of the cost, to publish the Diary in three sections. Miss Cornelia W. Chapell desired to be informed if the expense would be the same as if published entire.

She was informed it would be. Three issues, two sections this year, and one next, would complete the publication.

Mr. B. F. Stark wished to be informed if the society would enclose any other printing matter in said publication.

It was decided that the list of the names of the officers would be the only other printed matter.

Mr. C. B. Ware thought it would be expedient to notify subscribers if they would approve of this manner of publication, if so it would greatly expedite matters.

Mr. Stark thought that such a method might discourage subscribers.

<sup>1</sup>Miss Chapell thought it an excellent plan to substitute the Joshua Hempstead Diary for the regular papers of the society, for the past two years, and one, for the coming year. Mr. C. B. Ware then offered the following resolution :

Resolved, That the advisory or printing committee be empowered to print as our annual records and papers the Joshua Hempstead Diary.

The vote was taken and carried. Mr. C. A. Williams spoke regarding the use of the valuable manuscripts of Miss F. M. Caulkins, and read the report of the committee as it now stands :

"As there has been no change in fees (a fee having been fixed at the last annual meeting) although there has been remonstrance, the papers are too valuable to be worn out, and those who use them ought to be willing to pay for the privilege."

Mr. Stark presented the following motion :

That the original report be referred back to the committee, for them to make such changes, as they in their judgment deemed wise.

Motion carried.

Mr. N. S. Fish remonstrated and thought the fee too high.

It was then moved that the secretary cast the ballots for officers, and advisory committee, for the ensuing year.

The following were declared officers and committeemen, viz.:

President—Hon. Charles Augustus Williams, New London, Conn.

Vice Presidents—Hon. Benjamin Stark, New London, Conn.; Hon. Wm. A. Slater, Norwich, Conn.; Mr. Frederic Bill, Groton, Conn.

Secretary—Miss Mary Eddy Benjamin, New London, Conn.

Treasurer—Mr. Charles B. Ware, New London, Conn.

Advisory Committee—Hon. C. A. Williams, New London, Conn.; Hon. Benjamin Stark, New London, Conn.; Hon. George F. Tinker, New London, Conn.; Mr. Charles B. Ware, New London, Conn.; Mr. George W. Goddard, Salem, Mass.; Hon. Robert Coit, New London, Conn.; Hon. William A. Slater, Norwich, Conn.; Mr. Walter Learned, New London, Conn.;

Hon. John T. Wait, Norwich, Conn.; Mr. Frederic Bill, Groton, Conn.; Mr. Frederic S. Newcomb, New London, Conn.; Hon. Richard A. Wheeler, Stonington, Conn.; Mr. John McGinley, New London, Conn.; Lewis D. Mason, M. D., Brooklyn, N. Y.; Hon. H. Wales Lines, Meriden, Conn.; Amos Lawrence, M. D., Boston, Mass.; Mr. Jonathan Trumbull, Norwich, Conn.; Major Bela P. Learned, Norwich, Conn.

These were duly elected.

As there was a vacancy in the secretaryship the name of Miss Mary E. Benjamin was proposed to fill that office.

She was unanimously elected to the office of secretary for the ensuing year.

There had been no especial papers prepared this year to enclose in the annual report.

The names of Mr. E. Park Beckwith and Dr. W. W. Sheffield were ordered to be placed in the necrology of the society.

The official business having been transacted it was moved to adjourn.

Respectfully submitted,

Mary E. Benjamin,  
Secretary.

---

September 1st, 1899.

The annual meeting of The New London County Historical Society was called for September 1st, 1899.

Owing to the absence of the president, Hon. C. A. Williams, Mr. C. B. Ware called the meeting to order.

A committee consisting of Hon. William Belcher, Mr. John McGinley and Major B. P. Learned of Norwich, Conn., were appointed to prepare suitable resolutions, at length, on the death of Hon. John T. Wait of Norwich and Hon. Benjamin Stark of New London, Conn., to be submitted to the adjourned meeting; said meeting to take place at the call of the president; also a committee consisting of Rev. S. Leroy Blake, Mr. John McGinley and Mr. Ernest E. Rogers, to nominate candidates to fill vacancies caused by the death of Hon. Benjamin Stark as vice president and Hon. John T. Wait, on the advisory board.

Rev. S. Leroy Blake, D. D., offered the names of Hon.

George F. Tinker to take the place of Hon. Benjamin Stark as vice president and Miss Cornelia W. Chapell to take the place of Hon. Benjamin Stark on the advisory board, also Mr. Ernest E. Rogers to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Hon. John T. Wait.

Mr. C. B. Ware gave some statistics regarding the Hempstead Diary.

The meeting was then adjourned subject to the call of the president.

Respectfully submitted,  
Mary Eddy Benjamin,  
Secretary.

---

#### SECRETARY'S REPORT.

September 1, 1899.

As your secretary, I am pleased to report that the roll of membership of this society September 1st, 1899, contains the names of twenty-six life members, sixty-one annual members and six honorary members. Four have been removed by death and several have not renewed their membership. Since the last annual meeting the following new names have been added to our list of membership: Miss N. A. Wightman of Philadelphia, Mrs. M. M. Comstock of New London, Conn.

Books and pamphlets have been received from the Rhode Island Historical Society, Leland Stanford University, Dedham-Register, Smithsonian Reports, New Jersey Historical Society, New England Historical and Genealogical Society, Connecticut State Register, Buffalo Historical Society, Official Records of the War of the Rebellion, Reports of Yale University, Connecticut Historical Society, Wyoming Historical and Genealogical Society, American Numismatic and Archealogical Society, Swedish Literature, History of The First Church of Christ by Rev. S. Leroy Blake, D. D., Trustees of The John Slater Fund, etc.

The society has been the recipient of the following gifts, viz.: A forty shilling currency of June, 1775, from Mr. Elisha L. Palmer; a \$2.00 bill on Merchants' Bank of Norwich; also vol-

umes of Fifteenth Connecticut Volunteers, and Fifth Connecticut regiments, gifts from Mr. C. B. Ware; the Van Alstyne Genealogy, Graveyard Records of Hanover, New Jersey; Marriages and Baptisms of Hanover, New Jersey, gifts of Mr. W. Ogden Wheeler, of Sharon, Conn.

But worthy of particular notice is the gift of a Spanish projectile by Lieut. Dion Williams of the United States marine service, said projectile having been taken from the magazine of the Spanish war vessel "The Castilla," sunken in the harbor of Manila; and also the very valuable gift of the Spanish coat-of-arms, taken from a schoolhouse in Guantanamo, and presented to this society by Capt. Colby M. Chester, in command of the battleship Cincinnati, in the late war with Spain. Captain Chester being a New Londoner by birth makes us especially grateful that in his wanderings in foreign lands his heart turns back to "home, sweet home."

These trophies of the Spanish-American war will prove to be valuable acquisitions to the different periods of our collection.

A large correspondence has been carried on in reply to genealogical enquiries which has necessarily consumed much time.

It is my painful duty to call your saddened attention to our loss by death of four prominent members. Hon. John T. Wait, of Norwich, Conn., whose death occurred April 21st, 1899, he was one of our most valued members, from the inception of the society; also Hon. Benjamin Stark, our first vice president and one of our most interested officers, and one to whom the society referred on momentous questions; also Hon. Elias P. Randall of Mystic, Conn., who took great interest in our collections, and contributed valuable articles; also Mr. George T. Marshall, of this city, an interested member.

The perplexed question of the publication of the Hempstead Diary has not as yet been satisfactorily solved, but ere long it will probably be brought before the public.

The rooms of the society have been well attended by citizens and strangers, and particularly the young take great interest in our collections.

It would be better and more conducive to general interest if

our rooms were opened more frequently as the limit of time does not always accommodate visitors from abroad, but even in the limited hours we have the names of three hundred and eighty-three on our yearly register.

All of which is respectfully submitted,

Mary Eddy Benjamin,  
Secretary.

January 12, 1900.

A special meeting of The New London County Historical Society was held in their rooms in the public library building, January 12th, 1900, to take some action regarding the death of our honored president, Hon. Charles Augustus Williams.

The meeting was called to order by Mr. Charles B. Ware, treasurer, who spoke very touchingly of the death of Mr. Williams and also of the death of our first vice-president, Hon. Benjamin Stark, and recommended that some resolutions be presented to go on file.

Rev. Dr. Blake spoke of meeting Mr. Williams on his early arrival in New London. He was always impressed with his geniality of manner, and considered him as one of the type of old school gentlemen whose place would never be filled. He then offered the following resolutions:

Since, it has pleased God to allow the departure from our midst by death of the Hon. Charles Augustus Williams, the honored president of The New London County Historical Society, we desire to put on record our deep sense of personal loss and our sorrow, that we shall no more see his face, nor enjoy the benefit of his wise counsels.

He combined firmness and decision of character with the utmost kindness in an unusual degree, and never forgot to be a gentleman in all his intercourse with his fellow men.

His interest in this society, whose head he was for so long a period, secured for it prosperity and his absence from its councils will be deeply felt.

We desire hereby, to express our sympathy with the bereaved family and assure them of our deep regard for one who was so universally honored and esteemed.

It was moved by Rev. Alfred P. Grint, Ph. D., that the resolutions presented by Rev. Dr. Blake be adopted, which was unanimously voted.

Mr. C. B. Ware requested that some resolutions be presented on the death of Hon. Benjamin Stark, as the committee had not reported.

Rev. Dr. Grint proposed that the filling of the vacancies caused by the death of Hon. C. A. Williams and Hon. Benjamin Stark be deferred till the annual meeting September 1st, 1900.

Mr. Ernest E. Rogers offered to give information as desired by Mr. Frank L. Palmer, regarding the Winthrop statue. Mr. Rogers informed the society that the report was favorable for the erection of the monument in the near future.

Respectfully submitted,

Mary Eddy Benjamin,  
Secretary.

September 7th, 1900.

The adjourned annual meeting of The New London County Historical Society of September 1st, 1900, was held September 7th, 1900, in the rooms of the society, in the New London Public Library building.

The meeting was called to order by Mr. Frederic Bill, first vice president.

Report of special meeting of January 12, 1900, read, approved, and ordered on file.

The report of Mr. C. B. Ware, treasurer, was as follows:

Receipts .....	\$193 64
Disbursements .....	76 06
<hr/>	
Cash on hand.....	117 58
Deposit in Savings Bank.....	178 72
<hr/>	
Cash assets .....	\$296 30

The name of Hon. George F. Tinker was proposed to fill the vacancy of the presidentship, caused by the death of Hon. C. A. Williams, which Mr. Tinker declined and proposed the name of Mr. Ernest E. Rogers to fill this office. This motion was seconded by Rev. S. Leroy Blake, D. D., and the following names were also proposed, viz.: Vice-presidents, first, Mr. Frederic Bill,

Groton, Conn.; second, Hon. William A. Slater, Norwich, Conn.; third, Mr. George C. Strong, New London, Conn.

The following names were proposed to fill vacancies on the board of directors: Ernest E. Rogers, New London, Conn.; J. Lawrence Chew, New London, Conn.; Sebastian D. Lawrence, New London, Conn.

The secretary cast the ballots for above names which were unanimously elected.

Regarding the Hempstead Diary, Mr. C. B. Ware made the following motion: That the publication of The Hempstead Diary be placed in the hands of the advisory committee.

Seconded and voted.

Rev. S. Leroy Blake, D. D., desired access to the Hempstead Diary.

Motion was then made that Rev. S. Leroy Blake, D. D., have access as he desires to the manuscripts of the Hempstead Diary.

Seconded and voted.

The names of S. Vernon Briggs of Boston, was proposed for honorary membership, and Miss Fannie Potter and Miss May Kelsey Champion for life membership.

They were unanimously elected to such membership.

It was moved and seconded that the day of opening the rooms be Wednesdays from 2.30 to 4.30 p. m.

Moved to adjourn.

Respectfully submitted,

Mary Eddy Benjamin,  
Secretary.

---

#### SECRETARY'S REPORT.

September 1st, 1900.

Mr. President and Members of the New London County Historical Society.

As secretary, I am pleased to report that the roll of membership of this society on September 1st, 1900, contains the names of sixty annual members, twenty-five life members and five honorary members.

While the society rooms have been well patronized and con-

siderable interest has been shown by the public we have met with an irreparable loss in the death of our highly honored and esteemed president, Hon. Charles Augustus Williams, who had filled the office for seventeen years in the most acceptable manner; also two years since by the death of our first vice-president, Hon. Benjamin Stark; also Hon. John T. Wait of Norwich, Conn., from our advisory board; Hon. Elias P. Randall, of Mystic, Conn., and Judge Charles Turner of Alabama, from our life membership; all men of unquestionable ability and character; also Mr. George T. Marshall of New London, Conn., who took great interest in our progress and contributed many valuable articles.

Books, pamphlets and papers have been contributed as follows: Record of The War of the Rebellion, Publications of the Rhode Island Historical Society, Memoirs of William Kelly, librarian of New York Historical Society, Dedham Institute Register, Bibliography of Massachusetts, Swedish Literature, Smithsonian Reports, Early History of The First Church of Christ, by Rev. S. Leroy Blake, D. D., New Jersey Historical Society, New England Historical and Genealogical Society, Journal of Michael Walters, The Christian Science Movement, Sketch of King's Chapel, Boston, Mass., Biography of Joseph Hills of Malden, Mass., Connecticut State Register, Buffalo Historical Society, Leland Stanford, Jr. University, Address before The Wyoming Sons of The Revolution, Report of Yale University, The American Numismatic and Archeological Society, Proceeding of The John Slater Fund, Civil Service Commission, A Sketch of John Winthrop, the younger, Marion Beckwith and Wife Genealogy, Lake Mohawk Conference, The Essex Antiquarian Catalogue of Trinity College, Memoirs of Maj. John Sedgwick, New York State Library, The Ohio Archeological and Historical Society, West Virginia Historical and Antiquarian Society, Colorado Society, Sons of The Revolution, Wisconsin State Historical Society, The International Monthly Vital Statistics of Rhode Island, North American Notes and Queries, The Old Northwest Genealogical Quarterly, Dedication of Ministers Monument, Hopkinton, Rhode Island, The Allerton Family, Yale Forestry School, pamphlets from Commodore George Melville, Obituary Records of Graduates of Yale University,

Barkhamsted Men, who served in the War, Avery Notes and Queries, and especial mention is made of the most valuable and historically interesting portrait of Jonathan Brooks, who was always conspicuous for his patriotism, gift of Mr. William Ellis, also arrow-heads from Long Island, gifts of Griswold Bragraw, M. D., and the valuable work The Averys of Groton, contributed by Mr. Frank Montgomery Avery of New York.

The question of the publication of The Hempstead Diary has been unavoidably delayed and has not yet reached a satisfactory conclusion, but will undoubtedly soon be brought before the public.

The rooms have been well patronized by both citizens and strangers and the children and youth have been greatly interested in our collection which is to them a pleasure and education.

The registry shows the names of 410 visitors during the past year, and it is most strongly recommended that the rooms should be opened more frequently, as the limit of time does not accommodate those who desire to visit for pleasure or research.

All of which is respectfully submitted,

Mary Eddy Benjamin,  
Secretary.

---

September 18, 1900.

A meeting of the advisory committee was held on this date in the room of the society, with the president in the chair.

Maj. Bela P. Learned of Norwich moved that the society publish the Hempstead Diary on the estimate submitted by Mr. C. B. Ware, at an expense not exceeding \$900, being covered from the publication fund, and the advisory committee hereby agree to reimburse said fund for any deficiency by assessment among its members, said deficiency not to exceed \$100.

The officers of the society are charged with the execution of this vote.

Voted.

Dr. Lewis D. Mason spoke of the desecration of the Maj. John Mason statue.

Mr. Learned thought there might be a State law regarding the desecration of monuments and tablets.

Dr. Mason suggested that there be a committee appointed to attend to this matter.

Mary Eddy Benjamin,  
Secretary.

---

A meeting of the board of directors of The New London County Historical Society was held in their rooms in The New London Public Library building, Saturday, Jan. 26, 1901.

The meeting was called to order by the president, Mr. Ernest E. Rogers.

The chair stated that if there were no objections the reading of the minutes of the previous meeting would be omitted.

The following motion was made by Mr. George C. Strong:

That the board of directors appoint a general meeting of this society to be held in Norwich, Conn., January 30th, 1901, at 3 p. m.

Seconded by J. Lawrence Chew.

Voted.

Upon suggestion of the chair it was decided to issue invitations to the following:

The Lucretia Shaw Chapter, D. A. R., New London; The Anna Warner Bailey Chapter, D. A. R., Groton; The Faith Trumbull Chapter, D. A. R., Norwich; The Fanny Ledyard Chapter, D. A. R., Mystic; The Nathan Hale Branch, S. A. R., New London; The Israel Putnam S. A. R., Norwich, Conn., and The New London Board of Trade, to be present at Norwich, Conn., on January 30, 1901, to participate in the exercises to be held in the Peck Library, Slater hall building, by The New London County Historical Society.

After a discussion of allowing new members to pay pro rata for membership dues, the following motion was made by Mr. C. B. Ware:

That the secretary issue certificates of membership from March 1st, to September 1st, 1901, of fifty cents to new members.

Seconded by Mr. J. Lawrence Chew.

Voted.

The president, Mr. Ernest E. Rogers, spoke of the proposed Winthrop monument and desired that a committee be appointed to present the subject to the Legislature.

The following motion was made by Mr. Charles B. Ware:

That the president of this society be empowered to appoint a committee of five (5) whose duty it shall be to draft and present a petition to the State legislature, for an appropriation for a statue of "John Winthrop, the younger," to be erected in New London, Conn., on Winthrop Square, the pedestal of which The New London County Historical Society will furnish.

Seconded by Mr. George C. Strong.

Voted.

The names of the legislative committee appointed by the president, Mr. Ernest E. Rogers, are as follows:

Hon. M. Wilson Dart, Hon. Robert Coit, Alfred H. Chappell, Walter Learned, John McGinley, president of the Board of Trade, all of New London, Conn.

Voted to adjourn.

Respectfully submitted,

Mary Eddy Benjamin,  
Secretary.

REPORT  
OF  
MID-WINTER MEETING,  
AT  
NORWICH, CONN.

JANUARY 30TH, 1901.

---

The New London County Historical Society held its winter meeting at the Peck Library, in Slater hall, on Wednesday afternoon, January 7, 1901, at which there was a large attendance of members and friends. A number were present from New London. The meeting was of especial interest by being the first ever held in Norwich.

In the absence of Major B. P. Learned, who was to deliver the address of welcome, Dr. R. P. Keep made a few remarks in the way of greeting the members and guests. He spoke of the benefits of twin cities in various parts of the country, and thought this co-operative spirit might profitably be carried on in Norwich and New London. Two cities of the size of Norwich and New London can perhaps accomplish but little in literature, art or archaeology alone, but together they may do much. Norwich is very glad to welcome the members of this society, and it is to be hoped that much good may come of the meeting.

The president, Ernest E. Rogers of New London, responded for the society. He thanked Dr. Keep for his gracious words of welcome, saying that the historian of Norwich, Miss Frances M. Caulkins, was also the historian of New London, and in this way the two cities are nearly connected historically. He spoke of his pleasure at being in Norwich on this occasion.

Mr. Rogers outlined briefly the plans of the society for the

coming year. It was planned to hold quarterly meetings, of which only one, the annual meeting, is to be held in New London. It is hoped by this method to add to the interest in the society and increase the membership, which is at present low. It is believed that by a progressive policy the ancient traditions of the society may be maintained.

George S. Porter of Norwich was then introduced and read his comprehensive paper on "Our French Revolutionary Allies in Norwich," prepared for the Daughters of the American Revolution. It is to be printed in pamphlet form. Mr. Porter said in part:

Of more than local interest is an episode of Revolutionary days of which Norwich was the scene. During the autumn of 1778 a fragment of Lafayette's army, then in Rhode Island, was ordered to join the American forces at that time operating in the south. These troops marched from Providence along the old road of that name, and in time turned into a lane at the end of which the Shetucket was crossed near the spot where the Taftville mill now stands, and thence passed to the old Canterbury road; else they crossed to this side of the river at the point where is now the railway bridge, filed by the site of Mr. Samuel Prentice's house, thence through a lane extending to his shop, so passed the spot where today stands the Maennerchor Club house, thence marched by what is known as the old Elijah Pitcher place, into and through a now discontinued road, when they continued beside the present McEvoy farm and along the road which lies to the left of Mr. William H. Bushnell's farm of our day, so by the old Canterbury turnpike to the spot we know as Peck's corner, and thence through the town highway to the plain in that section which has been known as Norwich Town since 1836.

As the troops debouched upon the plain, which at that time was the locality around which centered the interests and activities of the community, the scene presented an aspect materially different from that of the present day.

The white tents of the visitors dotted the plain, and the tricolor of France waved in the Norwich breeze, when it was learned that, because of sickness among them, the troops would not at once march to New London and there board schooner for

New York. The court house was soon converted into a temporary hospital. In a number of instances success resulted, and the invalids became convalescents.

Other members of the detachment were not so fortunate, and, despite the skillful treatment of physicians and the solicitous care of nurses, they passed away one by one, until perhaps twenty had gone to "that bourne from which no traveler returns." The spot in our quiet old burial ground selected for their interment lies within the rustic gate which now guards the entrance from the green, is immediately east of the indicated grave of Edward Conoy, a Revolutionary soldier, who died in 1791.

In Norwich and its immediate vicinity stand five public monuments, tributes of respect and honor to the memory of savage and civilized worth. The first was erected in 1841, stands on Sachem's Plain and is commemorative of Miantonomo; the second presents only the name of Uncas, may be seen in the royal Indian burial ground in this city; the third, in honor of Major John Mason, occupies a position near the old Post and Gager burial place at Bean Hill; the fourth, known as the Soldiers' monument, was placed in position in 1873 near the apex of the Great Plain, bears on its four tablets the names of 156 union dead; the fifth, at Shantoc Point, Mohegan, the result of the initial efforts of one of your members, Mrs. Bela Peck Learned, and was dedicated to the memory of Lieut. Thomas Leffingwell.

There is room for a sixth, and in our old burial ground may be found the fitting spot, where for 12 decades our French allies have slept in nameless, unmarked graves. The time is ripe, the spirit is willing and to us is given the privilege of initiating a movement whereby these repositories of the soldier dead, which, during a period of 122 years, have been bathed in Norwich sunlight, watered by Norwich dews and blanketed in Norwich snows, may at last be indicated; whereby the deeds of those brave men who forsook home and friends, crossed the seas and in a strange land yielded their lives, not for conquest and subjugation but that an alien race might be freed from oppression and thus enjoy the blessings of liberty and independence, may be appreciated by the descendants of those so signally aided and may be evidenced by the erection of a memorial, fitting and enduring.

Mr. Porter supplemented his historic narrative by a very complete description of manners and customs of the time which added much to its interest. The paper was discussed to some extent at the close of the reading.

President Rogers then presented Jonathan Trumbull of Norwich as one of the few descendants of famous men who could add luster to the names they bore, to which Mr. Trumbull said that his only reply could be to blush.

Mr. Trumbull read an exhaustive paper on Governor Benjamin Fletcher and His Reception in Hartford in 1693.

In a brief discussion which followed, Mr. Trumbull explained that the reason for writing this paper was part of a plan he had of studying what might be called "The Myths of Early Connecticut History."

In closing the very profitable meeting the president expressed his thanks to Major Learned and Mr. Trumbull who comprised the local committee and also to Dr. Keep.

A special meeting of the board of directors was held in their rooms, in the Public Library building, New London, Conn., May 23, 1901.

A communication from the trustees of The New London Public Library was read informing The New London County Historical Society that they would need for library purposes the rooms which had been used by them for some years.

A discussion of available places followed. Mr. Ware said that Mr. Henry P. Haven, one of the incorporators of The New London County Historical Society, and from whose funds left in trust the library building had been erected, had said he hoped some day the society would have permanent rooms.

Mr. George F. Tinker made the following motion:

That a committee of three be appointed to consult with the library trustees concerning the removal of the society.

Seconded.

Voted.

The committee as appointed consisted of Hon. George F. Tinker, Mr. Chas. B. Ware, and Mr. Ernest E. Rogers.

The matter of publishing another number of The Records and Papers of The New London County Historical Society was discussed and approved. That such number should be compiled, published and ready for distribution at the annual meeting September 1, 1901.

Mr. Charles B. Ware made the following motion:

That the New London County Historical Society hold a summer meeting at Old Lyme, June 7, 1901, at 2.30 p. m. in the Phebe Griffin Noyes Memorial Library, said meeting having been suggested and approved by Lyme members.

Voted.

A nominating committee, composed of Hon. George F. Tinker chairman, Rev. S. Leroy Blake, D. D., and Mr. John McGinley be appointed to nominate officers at the September meeting.

Motion: That at the next meeting of the society the name of Donald G. Mitchell be proposed for honorary membership.

The motion was made by Mr. C. B. Ware.

Voted to adjourn.

Mary Eddy Benjamin,  
Secretary.

---

#### LYME MEETING.

A public meeting of The New London County Historical Society was held in the Phebe Griffin Noyes Memorial Library building, in the town of Old Lyme, June 7, 1901, at 2.30 p. m.

The meeting was well attended by the residents of Old Lyme and delegations from North Lyme, Niantic, Blackhall and New London, numbering in all about 80, were present.

The interesting program was carried out as planned which consisted of an Address of Welcome by Gen. Joseph G. Perkins; Response, by Ernest E. Rogers; Paper, Unpublished Documents, by Harry Griswold; Historical Sketch of Old Lyme, by Joseph S. Huntington; Remarks, by J. R. Warren.

Gen. Perkins, in a few well chosen words welcomed the society to the ancient town of Old Lyme, and expressed the hope that this the first meeting, would not be the last.

The president of the society responded by explaining the new

plan of holding public meetings in several towns of the county, and stated the pleasure of holding the meeting in this town, whose inhabitants were noted for their hospitality, learning, intellectual attainments and refinement of life and of thought.

Mr. Harry Griswold presented an interesting paper. He referred to the numerous unpublished documents, papers and letters in the possession of many families in this vicinity, and read letters belonging to the Griswold family, written during the Revolutionary period.

The address of the day was delivered by Mr. Joseph L. Huntington. In his admirable historical sketch of Old Lyme, he spoke historically and humorously of the history of Lyme from its earliest days, touching upon bits of family and individual history so largely interwoven with that of the town.

Mr. J. R. Warren of North Lyme spoke very acceptably upon historical items of interest concerning both North and Old Lyme. During his remarks it was learned that in all probability North Lyme was the birthplace of the celebrated writer, Mrs. Lydia Huntley Sigourney. Mr. Warren is now collecting facts and proofs concerning this matter.

Agreeable to a recommendation of the board of directors the name of Donald G. Mitchell was proposed for honorary membership.

At 4 o'clock the session was adjourned and all were cordially invited to an afternoon tea and hospitably entertained by the reception committee composed of Miss Elizabeth Griswold, Miss Anna Huntington, Mrs. T. B. Farwell, Miss Augusta Griffin, and Miss L. G. Perkins.

REPORT  
OF  
THE ANNUAL MEETING,  
SEPTEMBER 3, 1901.

---

The annual meeting of The New London County Historical Society was held in the rooms of the society in the New London Public Library building, September 3rd, 1901.

The meeting was called to order by the president, Mr. Ernest E. Rogers.

The minutes of the board meetings of January 26 and May 23, 1901 were read and approved.

The report of the treasurer, Mr. C. B. Ware, was as follows:

Balance, Last Report .....	\$ 117.58
Receipts .....	194.00
Elisha Turner Bequest .....	2,425.00
	—
	\$2,736.58
Expenditures .....	151.26
	—
	\$2,585.32
Printing Fund. ....	109.99
Winthrop Monument Fund .....	12.55
	—
	\$2,707.86
Printing fund, Savings Bank of New London.....	\$ 109.99
Winthrop Monument Fund, Mariners' Bank .....	12.55
Elisha Turner Fund, Savings Bank of New London..	1,000.00
"    "    "    Mariners' Savings Bank .....	500.00
"    "    "    Stonington Savings Bank.....	500.00
"    "    "    Norwich Savings Bank. ....	500.00
Held by Treasurer.....	85.32
	—
	\$2,707.86

The report was accepted.

The annual report of the secretary was read and approved.

The committee on The Hempstead Diary reported that the book would probably be ready for distribution before many months.

The chairman of the Legislative committee, Hon. Robert Coit, gave his report, regarding the John Winthrop, Jr., statue.

The report was adverse to an appropriation this year from the Legislature, but the appropriation committee would recommend the resolution at the next session.

On motion of Hon. George F. Tinker the report was accepted and the same committee continued to make renewed efforts at the next session of the Assembly.

On motion of Hon. Robert Coit, the name of Donald G. Mitchell was presented for honorary membership.

Miss M. E. Benjamin's resignation as secretary was presented and accepted.

Hon. George F. Tinker, chairman of the nominating committee, for officers for the ensuing year, read the ballot.

It was moved that the secretary cast the ballot.

The ballot was so cast, and the list of officers appended were declared elected.

Mr. Charles B. Ware suggested that the Elisha Turner fund be set aside, the society using only the interest, until the principal should be needed for some specific and important purpose.

The suggestion was approved.

The printing of Miss Caulkins' graveyard records was referred to a special committee to be appointed by the president at some future time.

The cataloguing of the library was suggested by the president and considered necessary.

By motion of Hon. George F. Tinker, Miss Mary E. Benjamin was made a life member for services rendered.

It was then moved to adjourn.

Respectfully submitted,

Mary Eddy Benjamin,  
Secretary.

OFFICERS AND COMMITTEES  
OF THE  
NEW LONDON COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY,  
FOR THE YEAR ENDING SEPTEMBER 1ST, 1902.

PRESIDENT,

ERNEST E. ROGERS, New London, Conn.

FIRST VICE-PRESIDENT,

FREDERIC BILL, Groton, Conn.

SECOND VICE-PRESIDENT,

JONATHAN TRUMBULL, Norwich, Conn.

THIRD VICE-PRESIDENT,

GEN. JOSEPH G. PERKINS, Lyme, Conn.

SECRETARY,

MISS ELIZABETH GORTON, New London, Conn.

TREASURER,

CHARLES B. WARE, New London, Conn.

ADVISORY COMMITTEE,

Ernest E. Rogers, New London, Conn.	John McGinley, New London, Conn.
Hon. George F. Tinker, New London, Conn.	Louis D. Mason, M. D., Brooklyn, N. Y.
Charles B. Ware, New London, Conn.	H. Wales Lines, Meriden, Conn.
George W. Goddard, Salem, Mass.	Amos Lawrence, M. D., Boston, Mass.
Hon. Robert Coit, New London, Conn.	Maj. Bela Peck Learned, Norwich, Conn.
Jonathan Trumbull, Norwich, Conn.	Robert P. Keep, Ph. D., Norwich, Conn.
Walter Learned, New London, Conn.	J. Lawrence Chew, New London, Conn.
Frederic Bill, Groton, Conn.	Sebastian D. Lawrence, New London, Conn.
Frederic S. Newcomb, New London, Conn.	George C. Strong, New London, Conn.
Richard A. Wheeler, Stonington, Conn.	Rev. S. Leroy Blake, D. D., New London, Conn.

PUBLICATION COMMITTEE,

Charles B. Ware, New London, Conn.	Jonathan Trumbull, Norwich, Conn.
	Miss Elizabeth Gorton, New London, Conn.

LIBRARY COMMITTEE,

Miss Cornelia W. Chapell, New London, Conn.	Miss May Kelsey Champion, New London, Conn.
	Lucius E. Whiton, New London, Conn.

MEMBERSHIP COMMITTEE,

Alfred Coit, New London, Conn.	Charles E. White, Groton, Conn.
Walter C. Noyes, New London, Conn.	Herbert C. Rathbun, Mystic, Conn.
Burrell W. Hyde, Norwich, Conn.	Mrs. Herbert L. Crandall, New London, Conn.
Joseph S. Huntington, Lyme, Conn.	Miss Sarah A. Stoddard, New London, Conn.
Charles Griswold Bartlett, Blackhall, Conn.	Miss Alice Turner, New London, Conn.
Miss Celeste E. Bush, Niantic, Conn.	Mrs. Carl J. Viets, New London, Conn.
	Miss Lucretia W. Smith, New London, Conn.

AUDITING COMMITTEE,

Lee S. Denison, New London, Conn.	George Whittlesey, New London, Conn.
	P. Leroy Harwood, New London, Conn.

## SECRETARY'S REPORT.

Annual Meeting, September 3, 1901.

Mr. President and Members of The New London County Historical Society:

The report of a secretary can only be a resume of the same general affairs year after year. A former secretary, Hon. William H. Starr, wrote that "New London did not appreciate its own, nor understand how useful and important this institution was, and how increasing in importance, usefulness and interest it would be to coming generations."

The present year has not been fraught with as important events as the last year, although death has claimed its own, and removed one, who had our interest at heart. This has been especially evidenced in the bequest of Mr. Elisha Turner of Torrington, Conn. (a son of New London) who was always interested in the days and years of former times.

The secretary is pleased to report that the affairs of the society both financially and as regards membership are in better condition than for years.

The membership was never greater than at present, the reduction fees for six months bringing in many new members. The meetings held at Norwich and Lyme awakened new interest.

The membership consists of four honorary members, twenty-nine life members and one hundred and sixteen annual members.

The contributions of pamphlets, magazines and books from other societies has been quite as large as usual.

Especial notice might be made of the New York State Library books most beautifully illustrated of the monuments erected to New York regiments in the War of the Rebellion, also Journal of the New York Botanical Garden, Avery Notes and Queries, Kent Genealogy Records of Marriages, Births and Deaths of Hanover, Mass., The Alhambra, The Republic of San Marino Slater's Telegraphic Code, Webster's Dictionary, Franklin Arithmetic Zenephon, five French books, Newspaper and Periodical Press of 1884, Dedham Historical Register, publications of The Rhode Island Historical Society, the American Numismatic and Archealogical Society, Report of Lake Mahonk Conference

Clearing Houses, Letters of Ebenezer Huntington, Public Papers of General Clinton Vol II and III, Report of Commissioner of Education, 1898-9, Wyoming Commemorative Association, Ohio Archealogical and Historical Society, State Historical Society of Wisconsin, documents from Smithsonian Institute, Catalogue of Trinity College, New York at Gettysburg, Catalogue of Yale University, State of Connecticut Public Documents for 1899, four volumes Story of the Twenty-first Connecticut Regiment Volunteers, St. Joseph Kankakee Postage Home Education Department of University of Virginia, New York in the Spanish-American War, Vol. I. II., III., Archealogical Collection of Western Reserve Historical Society, Annual Report of Vineland Historical Society, New Hampshire Historical Collection, Vol I., Vol. II., Vol. VII., Vol. IX., Vol. X., New Hampshire Historical Society Proceedings, Truman Leaflets, Connecticut State Register, Historic Quarterly, Manchester, New Hampshire, an ebony easel from Miss Alice Turner, Connecticut Colonial History, Constitution and By-laws of New York Historical Association, The West Virginia Historical Magazine, The History of Stony Point, John Slater Fund, British Invasion of New Haven, Conn., Gen. Israel Putnam and Battle of Bunker Hill, By-laws of New London and Lyme Turnpike Company, etc.

The Hempstead Diary will soon be brought before the public, its publication having been unavoidably detained.

Another volume of "The Records and Papers of The New London County Historical Society is being compiled and will be ready for distribution at an early date. This will be especially interesting, as a tribute to the memory of some of our most valued members.

The attendance at the rooms has been good and a new interest seems to have arisen by the meetings held in Norwich and Lyme, where the members of the society were most courteously received.

All of which is respectfully submitted,

Mary Eddy Benjamin,  
Secretary.

OFFICERS  
OF THE  
NEW LONDON COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY,

FOR THE YEAR ENDING SEPTEMBER 1ST, 1901.

PRESIDENT,

ERNEST E. ROGERS, New London, Conn.

VICE-PRESIDENTS,

FREDERIC BILL, Groton, Conn.

WILLIAM A. SLATER, Norwich, Conn.

GEORGE C. STRONG, New London, Conn.

SECRETARY,

MISS MARY EDDYE BENJAMIN, New London, Conn.

TREASURER,

CHARLES B. WARE, New London, Conn.

ADVISORY COMMITTEE,

ERNEST E. ROGERS, New London, Conn.

HON. GEORGE F. TINKER, New London, Conn.

CHARLES B. WARE, New London, Conn.

GEORGE W. GODDARD, Salem, Mass.

HON. ROBERT COIT, New London, Conn.

WILLIAM A. SLATER, Norwich, Conn.

WALTER LEARNED, New London, Conn.

FREDERIC BILL, Groton, Conn.

FREDERIC S. NEWCOMB, New London, Conn.

HON. RICHARD A. WHEELER, Stonington, Conn.

JOHN McGINLEY, New London, Conn.

LEWIS D. MASON M. D., Brooklyn, N. Y.

H. WALES LINES, Meriden, Conn.

AMOS LAWRENCE M. D., Boston, Mass.

JONATHAN TRUMBULL, Norwich, Conn.

MAJ. BELA P. LEARNED, Norwich, Conn.

J. LAWRENCE CHEW, New London, Conn.

SEBASTIAN D. LAWRENCE, New London, Conn.

## LIST OF MEMBERS.

### LIFE.

<i>New London.</i>	<i>Stonington.</i>
Armstrong, B. L.	Wheeler, Richard A.
Armstrong, Mrs. B. L.	
Barns, Charles	
Brandegee, Frank B.	
Champion, Miss May Kelsey	
Chapell, Mrs. R. H.	
Chapell, Miss Cornelia Wetmore	Lines, H. Wales
Collier, Mrs. Annie C.	
*Harris, J. N.	
Nelson, A. W., M. D.	
Newcomb, Frederic S.	
Newcomb, Mrs. Frederic S.	
Palmer, Frank L.	
Potter, Miss Fannie	
Rogers, Ernest E.	
Rogers, Mrs. Ernest E.	
*Williams, C. A.	
<i>Norwich.</i>	<i>New York.</i>
Foster, Mrs. L. F. S.	Newcomb, James E., M. D.
*Huntington, Austin	Packer, C. A.
Osgood, Mrs. F. L.	
<i>Groton.</i>	<i>Brooklyn, N. Y.</i>
Bill, Frederic	Mason, Lewis, M. D.
Copp, John J.	
<i>Boston, Mass.</i>	<i>Birmingham, Ala.</i>
	*Turner, Charles
<i>Chicago, Ill.</i>	
	Walker, Mrs. Emeline Tate

### ANNUAL.

<i>New London.</i>	
Armstrong, B. A.	Blake, Rev. S. L., D. D.
Beckwith, Miss Annie E.	Bond, Henry R.
Beckwith, Cyrus G.	Boss Charles D., Jr.
Belden, Miss Annie	Bragaw, Griswold, M. D.
	Butler, Charles W.

- Cantwell, Frank  
 Chaney, Miss Maria  
 Chapman, William H.  
 Chappell, Alfred H.  
 Chappell, Frank H.  
 Chappell, Mrs. Hannah  
 Chew, J. Lawrence  
 Coit, Alfred  
 Coit, William B.  
 Comstock, Mrs. Maro M.  
 Crandall, Herbert L.  
 Crandall, Mrs. Herbert L.  
 Crosby, Mrs. Albert W.  
 Darrow, Mrs. Amelia E.  
 Dart, M. Wilson  
 Eakin, Mrs. Mary P.  
 Farnsworth, Frederic P., M. D.  
 Fuller, Newton  
 Gard, Haskell L.  
 Grint, A. P., Ph. D.  
 Harris, Mrs. J. N.  
 Harwood, P. LeRoy  
 Hayes, Robert  
 Hempsted, Daniel B.  
 Hopson, John, Jr.  
 Hovey, Philo  
 Kingsbury, William  
 Lockwood, Miss Mary  
 Manwaring, Wolcott  
 Mead, Mrs. Constance  
 Newcomb, James  
 Noyes, Walter C.  
 Noyes, Mrs. Walter C.  
 Palmer, Elisha L.  
 Palmer, R. T., Jr.  
 Peabody, Mrs. Maria  
 Prince, Miss H. A. E.  
 Rodman, Mrs. Isabella  
 Sherman, Mrs. Caroline  
 Smith, James  
 Smith, Mrs. L. W.  
 \*Smith, Nathan D.  
 Stoddard, Miss Sarah  
 Sturdy, George A.  
 Turner, Miss Alice S.  
 Tyler, A. C.  
 Tyler, Mrs. A. C.  
 Viets, Mrs. Carl J.  
 Ware, Charles B.  
 Weaver, Miss Louisa B.  
 Whittlesey, Mrs. George D.  
 Whittlesey, George  
 Whiton, Lucius E.  
 Williams, George
- Norwich.*
- Avery, Rev. John  
 Browning, Amos A.  
 Dillaby, Julian  
 Gilman, Miss Emily L.  
 Gilman, Miss M. P.  
 Hyde, Burrell W.  
 Hyde, Mrs. Burrell W.  
 Huntington, Miss M. S  
 Lane, Mrs. Louise G.  
 Learned, Bela P.  
 Norton, Miss M. F.  
 Olcott, Mrs. William M.  
 Palmer, George S.  
 Palmer, Rev. Frank  
 Porter, George S.  
 Stanton, J. B.  
 Turner, Emerson  
 Trumbull, Jonathan  
 Woodward, F. L.

<i>Groton.</i>	Matson, Israel M.
Benjamin, Miss Mary Eddy,	Perkins, Gen. Joseph G
Griswold, Miss Elizabeth	
Slocomb, Mrs. C. H.	<i>North Lyme.</i>
White, Charles E.	Warren, J. R.
 <i>Hartford.</i>	 <i>Blackhall</i>
Havemeyer, Mrs. Julia I.	Bartlett, Charles G.
Woodward, P. H.	Griswold, Miss Elizabeth
 <i>Mystic.</i>	Griswold, Miss Marion
Barber, O. M., M. D.	Lane, Miss Sarah
Mosier, Mrs. F. E.	
 <i>Montville.</i>	 <i>Torrington.</i>
Baker, Henry A.	Turner, Luther G.
 <i>Niantic.</i>	 <i>New York.</i>
Bush, Miss Celeste	Saltonstall, F. G.
 <i>Lyme.</i>	 <i>Boston, Mass.</i>
Bacon, Miss Anna M.	Chester, Walstein R.
Clarke, Mrs. Augusta M.	
Chadwick, Miss Bertha	 <i>Stonington.</i>
Ely, George	Hancox, Miss Lucy A.
Lay, Daniel	
	 <i>St. Paul, Minn.</i>
	Wickwire, Arthur M.
<b>HONORARY MEMBERS.</b>	
 <i>Hartford, Conn.</i>	 <i>Buffalo, N. Y.</i>
*Hoadley, Charles J.	Hazard, G. S.
*Trumbull, J. Hammond	
 <i>Boston, Mass.</i>	 <i>Edgewood, Conn.</i>
Briggs, L. Vernon	Mitchell, Donald G.
Dean, J. W.	

---

\*Deceased.





RECORDS AND PAPERS  
OF THE  
NEW LONDON COUNTY  
HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

---

PART V. VOL. II.

PRICE FIFTY CENTS.



RECORDS AND PAPERS  
OF THE  
NEW LONDON COUNTY  
HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

PART V. VOL. II.

EDITED BY THE SECRETARY.

PUBLISHED BY THE SOCIETY THROUGH THE KINDNESS OF  
CHAIRMAN OF LIBRARY COMMITTEE.

NEW LONDON, CONNECTICUT.

1904.

---

Copyright by The New London County Historical Society.  
1904.

---

## CONTENTS.

	PAGE.
Jonathan Trumbull, Governor of Conn., 1769-1784, by	
Jonathan Trumbull.....	431
Griswold, Conn., by Daniel L. Phillips .....	448
Colonel Clark of Lebanon, by Mary Clarke Huntington.....	457
Highways, Holdings and Landmarks in the Ancient Town of	
Lyme, by Frederick O. Ernesty .. .	462
A Letter to My Great-Great-Grandmother, by Celeste E.	
Bush.....	470
Memories, by Richard A. Wheeler.....	474
Memoir of Rev. John Avery, by Amos A. Browning.....	479
Memoir of Rev. Samuel George Willard, by Abby G.	
Willard .....	484
Presentation of Portrait of Hon. LaFayette S. Foster, by	
Jonathan Trumbull .....	490
Acceptance of Portrait, by Ernest E. Rogers .....	492
Captain Stevens Rogers, by Richard B. Wall ..	493
Publications of the Society.....	502
Reports of Annual and Board Meetings, Nov. 20, 1901—	
Sept. 1, 1903 .....	503
List of Officers and Committees.....	525
List of Members.....	526

### PUBLICATION COMMITTEE.

Jonathan Trumbull,    Elizabeth Gorton,    Ernest E. Rogers.

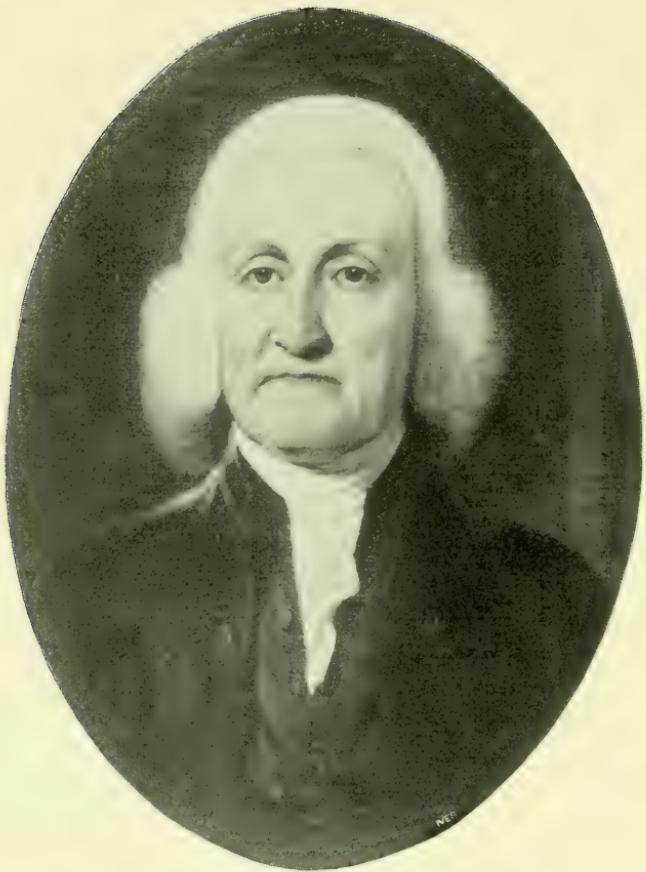
---

The Act of Incorporation allows the New London County Historical Society to hold property, and any bequest may be made for specific purposes, as a fund for permanent building, for printing, or for the general expenses of the Society.

The form of such bequest is as follows:

I give and bequeath to the New London County Historical Society, the sum of..... .... dollars, the same to be applied to the..... ..... fund of said Society, to be used under the direction of the officers of said Society, for the purpose named.





GOVERNOR JONATHAN TRUMBULL.

JONATHAN TRUMBULL, GOVERNOR OF CONNECTICUT,

1769-1784.

---

A PAPER BY JONATHAN TRUMBULL OF NORWICH, CONN.

---

Read before the Society at its Annual Meeting in New London,  
September 1, 1903.

---

The origin of the Scottish clan Turnbull may be read in story and song, and is attested by the still more authentic lines of the official record, where King Robert the Bruce, in 1315, grants to "Willielmo dicto Turnebull" a "reddendo of one broad arrow at the feast of the Assumption of the Virgin Mary."

From the researches of Mr. J. Henry Lea, this appears to have been a grant of land in Philiphaugh, a short distance west of the Rule, where the peasant afterwards called Turnbull saved the king from the attack of an infuriated bull, and was for this service granted an estate and a coat of arms with the device of three bull's heads, and the motto *Fortuna favet audaci*.

Nearly five hundred years after this event Dr. John Leyden treats the story with a poet's license in his "Scenes of Infancy," making of the bull a "bison" with a "yellow lion mane" and speaking of the peasant as one

"Whose nervous arm the furious bison slew"

by the simple process of wringing its neck and crushing its skull.

But we will allow Dr. Leyden to speak in his own words:

"Between red eclarbanks, that frightful seowl,  
Fringed with grey hazel, roars the mining Roull;  
Where Turnbulls once, a race no power could awe,  
Lined the rough skirts of stormy Rubieslaw.  
Bold was the chief from whom their line they drew,  
Whose nervous arm the furious bison slew,  
The bison, fiercest race of Scotia's breed,  
Whose bounding course outstripped the red deer's speed.

By hunters chafed, encircled on the plain,  
 He frowning shook his yellow lion mane,  
 Spurned with black hoof in bursting rage the ground,  
 And fiercely toss'd his moony horns around.  
 On Scotia's lord he rushed with lightning speed,  
 Bent his strong neck to toss the startled steed;  
 His arms robust the hardy hunter flung  
 Around his bending horns, and upward wrung,  
 With writhing force his neck retorted round,  
 And roll'd the panting monster on the ground,  
 Crushed with enormous strength his bony skull;  
 And courtiers hailed the man who turned the bull."

From this peasant, mythical though he became, originated the once powerful Scottish clan of Turnbull, whose deeds, both in legitimate warfare and in border reiving and ruffianry may still be read in the old chronicles. The clan was dispersed and broken up by the summary process of sixteenth century justice and by neighboring rival clans, some survivors being scattered through England, and some remaining on their native heath up to the close of the seventeenth century, or longer.

A rather ingenious and perfectly reasonable theory of the late Dr. J. Hammond Trumbull accounts for the corrupted spelling of the name, by the surmise that the Scotch pronunciation gave such prominence to the letter *r* that it first caught the ear of the scrivener, who, in pursuance of the usual phonetic spelling of the surnames of the day, wrote Trumbull for Turnbull, and even went further by spelling the last syllable *b-l-e*, as it is usually found in the English and American records of the sixteenth, seventeenth, and the first half of the eighteenth centuries.

In this brief outline, we have all that can be done at present towards tracing the evolution of the Connecticut patriot Jonathan Trumbull from the Scotch peasant who founded the rather disreputable clan from which he is supposed to derive his name. It may also be added in doubtful confirmation of this origin that we may find in the Connecticut patriot indications of Scotch tenacity of purpose which was doubtless a marked trait of "the man who turned the bull."

The researches of Mr. J. Henry Lea have, within a few years, established beyond question, the fact that the emigrant ancestor

of Jonathan Trumbull was John Trumble, a cooper of Newcastle-on-Tyne, who married Ellinor Chandler in 1635, came to this country in 1639, with his wife and son John, and settled in Rowley, Mass. This son, baptized at Newcastle-on-Tyne in 1639, had four sons, one of whom, Joseph, born in 1678, removed to Lebanon in the early days of the settlement of that town, where, on the 12th of October, 1710, his son Jonathan, the subject of this brief sketch, was born.

A glance at this date shows us that Queen Anne was still on the throne of England, at a time when the brilliant campaigns of Marlborough were drawing to a close, and England, satiated and sickened with war and conquest, was ready and preparing for the peace of Utrecht and the peaceful and prosperous administration of Walpole with George I. as the figure on the throne.

The fast-growing population of Connecticut at about this time had only reached a total of about 25,000 and the town of Lebanon was in its infancy, having seen but ten years of corporate existence at the time of Trumbull's birth. A period of prosperity and development was opening before the little Colony of Connecticut. For fifty years she had been engaged in a struggle to establish her rights under the charter of 1662; and those rights, with perhaps some wrongs, had now been established by the absorption of New Haven, the fall of Andros, the discomfiture of Fletcher, and something like a final decision regarding Connecticut's boundaries, if we leave the South Sea out of the question. The absorbing interest of home affairs appears at the time to have diverted the attention of the mother country from active interference in the affairs of the American colonies, so that the little communities of trading farmers composing the towns of Connecticut were left comparatively free to direct their own affairs in frequent town meetings, freemen's meetings, proprietors' meetings and patentees' meetings, with representation in and appeal to the General Court or Assembly when needed. None the less, but rather the more, these times called for men of intelligence, patriotism, energy and devotion. It is the career of one of these men, who, trained in the political and social school of these times, forms a conspicuous figure in the history of his State and his Country, that we are briefly to consider.

Of the boyhood of this man but little is positively known. It was, no doubt, quite similar to the boyhood of many a lad of his day. His father appears to have been a sturdy, trading farmer, of whom traditional stories are related showing his independence of character. He appears to have afforded his son rather unusual educational advantages for the time. The mother was of a good family, the Higleys, and is said to have been a woman of marked individuality and high principles. Under the training and influence of such parents, he grew up in the rich farming lands of Lebanon, instructed, no doubt, in the arts of agriculture by the practical methods of the day, which made it no disgrace for a leading citizen to till his own land, and raise and personally care for his live stock. At the age of thirteen, we find the boy Trumbull sufficiently equipped in Latin and Greek, probably under the tuition of the Rev. Samuel Welles, to enter Harvard College, where he was matriculated in 1723. It may be a source of regret to us of Connecticut that he cannot be counted as one of the sons of Yale; but it must be remembered that at this unfortunate period in the history of Yale, then a college of but twenty-two years' standing, the institution had not recovered from the shock occasioned by the alarming conduct of Rector Timothy Cutler, who had gone over to the Episcopal faith during the previous year, to the no small horror and amazement of the sturdy Congregationalists of the time.

The age of Trumbull at the time of commencing his college course is not cited in the expectation of proving him to have been an infant prodigy. It is better to regard him as a normal product of his time. His classmate Thomas Hutchinson was his junior by a year, and though both of these lads may have had a natural taste for study, the college records of the day show that their ages were not much below the age of the average freshman of the time. From the testimony of his son John, we learn that Trumbull acquired "a sound knowledge of the Hebrew, as well as the Greek and Latin languages, and of all the other studies of the day" and that during his college course, he became "a distinguished scholar."

It is early in this college course, too, that we find indications of that deeply religious and devotional spirit which pervaded and in-

formed his whole public and private life. In his freshman year, he became a member of a secret religious organization, whose simple Articles of Association may still be read, breathing a spirit of deep devotion and Christian charity.

In pursuance of his own choice of a profession, he commenced, soon after his graduation, the study of divinity under the Reverend Solomon Williams of Lebanon, and became in due course a licensed clergyman. A call was extended to him from the Congregational Church at Colchester, and it was just at this time that an event occurred which changed the entire current of his life. His elder brother Joseph, who was associated with his father in business, was lost at sea. The voyage on which this son was lost was one of the business enterprises which had been undertaken by the firm composed of father and son. The father, then a man of fifty-four, found himself thus bereft of one on whom he had relied in the active management of a growing business. He could only look to his son Jonathan to fill the sad gap occasioned by the loss of the elder brother.

Thus it came about that the young clergyman of twenty-two became the young merchant, embarking upon a career which he pursued, with varying fortunes, for more than thirty years. There is, probably, no doubt that in declining the call of the church at Colchester to enter upon a mercantile career, he was actuated by a sense of duty which led him to sacrifice his own choice. Five years had now been spent in the study of divinity, apparently to no purpose. It is just possible, however, that, in the mercantile customs and usages of his times, such studies might have a more direct bearing upon a business life than in our own day. Certain it is that the deep and abiding religious faith which he espoused during his college course had now become rooted and grounded in his life, to appear subsequently in many of his official utterances. And if we cannot altogether agree with some of his interpretations of the dealings of Providence, in the light of the constantly changing theology of to-day, none the less need we respect and revere the calm and unwavering faith and Christian charity which so conspicuously guided his career.

There are but few authentic descriptions of the man and his

personal characteristics, and though such descriptions only apply to him at a time when he had reached an advanced age, and closed an arduous career, we may gather from them some of the inborn and inbred traits which the young man must have possessed; and some slight idea of his personal appearance.

In his *Voyages dans l'Amérique Septentrionale*, the Marquis of Chastellux, gives some account of two casual meetings with Governor Trumbull in 1780 and 1781, from the point of view of a nobleman of the gay court of Louis XVI. He says:

"Another interesting person was then [in 1780] at Hartford, and I went to make him a visit; that is, Governor Trumbull, governor *par excellence*, for he has been so for fifteen years, having been re-elected every two years, and having equally enjoyed public esteem under the government of the English and that of Congress. He is seventy years old, his entire life is devoted to affairs, which he loves with a passion, whether they be great or small; or, rather, there are for him none of this latter class. He has all the simplicity of dress, all the importance and even pedantry which belong to a great magistrate of a little republic. He reminds me of a burgomaster of Holland in the days of the Hensiuses and Barneveldts."

A visit to Lebanon about a year later is described by the gallant marquis, in which he mentions the—to him—ludicrous scene in which the good old Governor pronounces an old-fashioned blessing at dinner to which twenty French huzzars respond in a courteous but very insincere Amen. The Duc de Lauzun is then quoted as describing this "little old man" as one who makes great affairs of small ones, and who seems only happy when business of some description is at hand. The good marquis is gracious enough to add these words:

"Thus, in the two hemispheres, excepting only Paris, what is ridiculous need not exclude aptitude for government; for it is by character that one governs, and by character also that one is ridiculous."

Turning from a description made in a spirit of national prejudice in the light of the greatest possible national contrast, we find another, still more prejudiced, in the Political Magazine of London for January, 1781, where we may read among a mass of fabrications and libels, actuated by political enmity, the following:

"Jonathan Trumbull, the rebel governor of Connecticut, a man of desperate fortune, with an abundant share of cunning, is about five feet, seven

inches high, has dark eyes, a Roman nose, sallow countenance, long chin, prominent forehead, high and broad cheek bones, hollow cheeks and short neck. He is, in person, of handsome figure, and very active."

More reliable, but still very meagre for our purpose, are a few words in the funeral sermon delivered by the Reverend Zebulon Ely. He says:

"As a man he possessed the amiable grace of condescending with dignity—the characteristic of true greatness. He knew how to adapt himself to persons of the greatest diversity of circumstances and conditions of life, having learned to please all with whom he conversed to their edification. There was nothing of that magisterial loftiness and ostentatious parade too often attendant on men of rank and elevated stations in life. \* \* \*

"His temper was uncommonly mild, serene and cheerful; his words weighty and instructive; his speech rather low, and his whole carriage graceful and worthy."

Tribute is also paid to him in this discourse, as a parent, a kindly neighbor, and as a student of history.

Although more may be learned of his character by inference through the long public career which, at the point we have reached, was opening before the young man, the descriptions I have quoted, meagre, inadequate and prejudiced though they are, are important especially in these days when popular biographies already profess to have given us the "True George Washington" and the "True Thomas Jefferson."

It requires no stretch of the imagination to go back to a time fifty years before these descriptions were written, and picture the young man of twenty-two as rather below the medium stature, active, alert and graceful in his movements; a thoroughly democratic man of the people, with a pleasant word of greeting, and with kindly ministrations to his neighbors of high and low degree. His serious and earnest attention to matters both great and small, which appeared so ridiculous to the gay Frenchmen of the time, was doubtless an inborn trait with him, and may also be noted as a marked trait in the great Washington. It was, no doubt, with Trumbull, a spirit of indomitable industry, which, trained in the rough school of a Connecticut colonist and patriot, was something incomprehensible to the Parisian courtier. The "abundant share of cunning" of which his British enemies speak, may without much doubt be found to be the adaptability

"to persons of the greatest diversity of circumstances" of which his pastor speaks. As we glance through his career, too, we shall find this same characteristic developing into diplomacy in the best sense of the term, as when, at the opening of the Revolution, he urged the postponement of the trial of the Susquehanna case for the reason that nothing should be allowed to prevent the harmonious relations which should exist between the colonies at the time.

But we have been obliged to anticipate the career of the man, too much already, in order to learn with what manner of man we had to deal at the point in his career where we left him a few moments ago.

Within a year from the beginning of his business career, his public career also began; for we find him in 1733, at the age of twenty-three, elected a deputy from Lebanon to the General Assembly; again elected annually from 1736 to 1739, in which year he was, at the age of twenty-nine, chosen Speaker of the House of Representatives. From this time on, for eleven years, he was continuously an Assistant, during five years of which time he was Judge of the County Court for Windham, in addition to which he was, from 1749 to 1753, Judge of Probate for the district of Windham. His membership in the General Assembly was continued uninterruptedly by his election as Deputy in 1752, '53, and '54, during two of which years he was again made Speaker; after which he was continuously elected Assistant until 1767, when he was made Deputy-Governor. During these years, too, he was almost continuously Judge of the County Court of Windham, and Judge of Probate; relinquishing the office of Judge of the County Court in 1766, to take the position of Chief Justice of the Superior Court, which position he occupied until his election as Governor in 1769.

During all this period, in addition to his judgeships and his attendance in the semi-annual and frequent extra sessions of the General Assembly, he was actively engaged in mercantile pursuits and conducting a large, increasing and profitable business up to 1766, when a quick succession of reverses and marine disasters brought failure and financial ruin to himself and his eldest son Joseph, who was associated with him at the time.

At the time of his election as Governor in 1769, we find him a man of fifty-nine, with a wife and family of six children. In 1735, on the ninth of December, he had married Faith Robinson, daughter of the Reverend John Robinson of Duxbury. It is asserted by Trumbull's biographer, Stuart, that she was a great-granddaughter of the Rev. John Robinson of Leyden, the famous Puritan leader, but careful researches have always failed to establish this statement, which appears to have been made by Stuart without authority. She was, however, a great-great-granddaughter of John Alden, the pilgrim.

Of the public services of Trumbull during the period from 1733 to 1769, it is impossible, within the present limits, to speak with the fullness they deserve. The peaceful times in which his boyhood and early manhood were passed, soon gave place to the long Spanish and French wars of 1739 to 1748, and again to the French war of 1755 to 1763. Like most of the public-spirited citizens of his day, Trumbull, in addition to his engrossing civil duties, bore several military commissions during this period. In 1735, he was a Lieutenant; in 1739, a Lieutenant Colonel, and in 1753, Colonel of the Twelfth Regiment of the militia of the Colony. He does not appear to have taken the field during the wars of the periods covered by his commissions, but we may infer, from his close attention to other public duties that he was prompt and punctual in his attendance upon the numerous trainings and other duties to which his regiment was called. His early habit and love of study, his business training, and his natural endowments appear to have fitted him more particularly for the civil than the military service.

Certain it is that the most insatiable appetite for work, and for public affairs great and small could hardly ask for more than was allotted to him during his career as a judge and as a member of the General Assembly. Referring to the records, it is safe to say that from 1737 to 1767 no member of the General Assembly was appointed on as many committees or assigned to as many special duties as he; from the locating of a meeting-house in New Concord, which soon became New Discord, Parish in Norwich, to a membership on the commission to accompany the Governor to Boston to meet the Earl of Loudoun for conference on war

measures. We find his business training frequently turned to public account by his appointment as auditor of the annual statements of the Treasurer of the Colony; and his legal lore and literary talents similarly used by his appointment to revise the laws of the colony for publication. Twice during this period—in 1756 and 1758—he was appointed colonial agent to represent Connecticut in the court of the home government at London, both of which appointments, for reasons best known to himself, he declined. It should be noted that his father died in 1756, and that the new responsibilities which this event entailed upon him may have made it impossible for him so to adjust his many affairs public and private as to enable him to make a long residence in England.

A particularly important case of a purely civil nature was entrusted to him in 1753, when, with Roger Wolcott jr., he was appointed to investigate and report upon the matter of the Spanish snow San Jose' y Santa Elena, which vessel had put into New London in distress, and discharged her cargo at that port. In some mysterious way, a portion of the cargo and treasure had disappeared when the time came to reload it. The affair assumed almost international importance, and upon Trumbull appears to have devolved the lion's share of the work, which, so far as he was concerned, was performed with tact and fidelity, giving him a valuable experience in the school of diplomacy.

Time fails us to tell in detail of many other commissions, especially in connection with military affairs, of equal, or greater importance than those to which reference has been made, in all of which he bore his share of responsibility, and for many of which he was solely responsible. Suffice it is to say, that his scholarship, his business ability, his inborn industry, vigor and diplomacy were, during these thirty years and more, constantly at the service of his country, giving him a wealth of experience which formed his equipment for the important duties of Deputy Governor from 1767 to 1769, and of Governor during the fifteen momentous years which followed.

We find him, during these thirty years and more of service, deeply interested in the study of history, especially the history of Connecticut, and a promoter of every scheme at his command

for the enlightenment, education and material benefit of the community in which he lived. A quaint old document endorsed "Philogrammatician Covenant," which appears to have escaped the notice of his careful biographer, Stuart, shows him to have been, as early as 1739, one of the originators of a library company in Lebanon after the exclusive fashion of the proprietary libraries of the day. He was, apparently, too, the originator of market fairs in Lebanon, and one of the founders of the celebrated school of Master Nathan Tisdale.

In the course of his official duties in prosecuting the celebrated Mohegan case and the equally celebrated and complicated Susquehanna case, his indefatigable researches led him to become the first discoverer of that history which forms a contribution of such inestimable value to the chronicles of early colonial New England, the Journal of John Winthrop, Sen. The first copy of the only portion of that history then known to exist was made by himself and his secretary. Another important contribution to colonial history which he discovered and preserved at about the same time, and in the same connection, was Lion Gardiner's account of the Pequot war. From the Trumbull Papers in possession of the Massachusetts Historical Society, we find that he was engaged in an extensive correspondence with his cousin, Benjamin Trumbull, regarding the history of Connecticut written by the latter, which has served for more than a century as the standard colonial history of Connecticut. A paragraph in the preface of this history tells of the assistance and encouragement which the author received at the hands of his cousin, and makes appreciative mention of his familiarity with Connecticut history.

These facts are particularly noted here, because they may help us to explain why this man, at the age of sixty-five, when every other governor of the thirteen colonies of Great Britain espoused the cause of their king, stands out in bold relief in history as the only one who espoused the cause of his country.

Trained as he was by his long career on the bench and in the General Assembly to a judicial view of affairs, attached as he was to his native soil through careful study of the history of his commonwealth, and through long and arduous service in her behalf; fortified and animated by a deep and devout conviction of the

righteousness of his country's cause, it is to be expected that such a man as he would do as he did. It was with no uncertain sound that he uttered his views on the injustice of the stamp act, and with no uncertain step that he indignantly retired from the council chamber when Governor Fitch insisted upon taking his official oath to support this odious measure.

Fixed and unalterable as were his convictions, he still felt it his duty to use every argument and every means in his power to avert the conflict which was impending in 1775. His official letters to the Earl of Dartmouth in March of that year, and to General Gage on receipt of the news of the battle of Lexington are models of diplomatic correspondence, waiving no iota of the rights of American citizens, yet offering every possible and reasonable expedient to avert the impending crisis. These letters, written as the result of deliberations of the council, show no wavering on the part of the governor of his colony; and though the letters, or rather, the embassy from Connecticut to General Gage was severely criticized by Massachusetts at the time, it can readily be seen that not only Connecticut, but the neighboring colonies were placed in a better light by the means.

To tell in detail of the duties devolving on the Governor of Connecticut when once the die was cast and the great struggle for liberty began is a task very far exceeding my present limits. Nor is it necessary. History tells the story of the share of Connecticut in the American Revolution, though even yet but few, if any, historians have attached much importance to that story of quiet, effective altruism. If the time ever comes when the historian sees more than an army fed, clothed and manned, ready-made for the purpose of making an interesting story, we shall find in the index of some future history of the American Revolution something more than

"Connecticut, number of men at siege of Boston," or  
"Trumbull, Governor, on Lord Howe's circular letter,"

which is all we can find regarding these two subjects in the interesting history of the American Revolution written by the late John Fiske, a man of Connecticut birth.

On the other hand, of the official correspondence of Washington, selected by Mr. Worthington Ford to fill the fourteen large

octavo volumes which he has compiled. the number of letters from Washington to Trumbull during the Revolution is only exceeded by the number addressed to General Schuyler, the difference being but three. Among the Trumbull papers in possession of the Massachusetts Historical Society, two hundred and fourteen letters from Washington to Trumbull have been found. All of these two hundred and fourteen letters are now in print, the Massachusetts Historical Society having published all which do not appear in the collections of Sparks and in Force's American Archives.

This correspondence is, practically, all of an official nature, yet it so reveals the relations between these two men, that it is of the utmost importance in any view that may be taken of Trumbull's career. He was, we must remember, at the outbreak of the Revolution, a man of sixty-five and Washington was then a man of forty-three; yet from the spirit manifested in the correspondence, it would be difficult to determine which was the younger of the two, for if ever two leading men were united in a spirit of self-sacrificing zeal, earnest devotion and steadfast patriotism, those two men were Washington and Trumbull. The correspondence begins with a letter of congratulation from the Governor of Connecticut to the Commander-in-Chief of the Continental Army in July, 1775, upon his appointment, and ends with a letter from Washington to Trumbull's son Jonathan in January, 1784, in which Washington writes:

"Be so good as to present my most cordial respects to the Governor, and let him know that it is my wish that the mutual friendship and esteem which have been planted and fostered in the tumult of public life may not wither and die in the serenity of retirement."

The study of this mass of active correspondence with Washington from 1775 to 1783, is, to a great extent, the study of the most important part of Trumbull's career. When once the two men recognized the kindred spirit in one another, the correspondence grew to free, confidential communications, and careful and courteous discussions of matters pertaining to the public good. The distressing needs of the army, the dangers of the military situation, the plans of campaigns, were freely communicated by Washington to Trumbull. And when those needs and dangers

were once made known to him, we know how the call was met in the little old War-office at Lebanon, and in the old State House at Hartford, until our State gained the homely but honorable title of the Provision State, in the days of the Revolution.

It seems almost trivial in this connection to refer to the origin of the title "Brother Jonathan" which tradition tells us that Washington bestowed on Trumbull in speaking of him, and which the humor of our people has bestowed upon our entire country, as the national household name for its typical representative Yankee. I know of no documentary evidence showing that Washington used this term, beyond the written statement, some fifty years ago, of a man who had talked with men who said they knew that this term was used by Washington. It is very easy to deny the truth of any such old and cherished tradition on the ground that no documentary evidence is shown which directly supports it. If we are to deny the tradition of the origin of the term Brother Jonathan on this ground, many other traditions of Connecticut history must perish with it, for no documentary evidence appears to tell of the hiding of the charter, the silencing of Fletcher by the beating of the drums; or the secret debate on the Stamp Act in our General Assembly. I confess I am not yet ready to give up any of these traditions because we do not find it plainly written down that they are based on facts which actually occurred. It is not at all probable that Washington would have placed on record the familiar and significant term brother in speaking of Governor Trumbull. It was, I think, purely a New England term, and in common use among our Puritan ancestors mainly in a spiritual sense during a century before the Revolution. No doubt Washington found it quaint, and perhaps adopted it out of deference to the usages of the people; but I hope we may continue to cling to the Brother Jonathan story.

For the actual record of Connecticut's share, which was, emphatically, Trumbull's share in the Revolution, we have only to turn to the pages of history, and to the public records of the time, which, thanks to the Connecticut Society of Sons of the American Revolution, are now partly published, and soon to be published in full. Stuart, Trumbull's only biographer, has also given us, in the florid style of half a century ago, a full account

of the proceedings of Connecticut at this time. In this biography we may read something of the cares, burdens and responsibilities which these stirring, trying times entailed upon the chief magistrate of Connecticut. The burden was borne by him almost unconsciously, notwithstanding his advanced years, because he forgot himself in the singleness of purpose which actuated and animated him.

Stuart's biography, while it is a model of careful research, abounds in eulogy to an extent that I believe would have been distasteful to the man he eulogizes, for no man in his day can be said to have regarded his personal distinction and fame less than did he. This can be best illustrated by a few words from his message to the General Assembly of Connecticut regarding the official title which had been bestowed upon him by enactment in 1777. Thus he speaks of it in his message of the following year:

"An Act of this Assembly made and passed this time twelve month ordered the stile of *His Excellency* to be given to the Governor of this State. This savoring too much of High Titles and not beneficial, may it, not be honorably repealed? It pased without any previous knowledge, expectation or desire [on my part]. Asking pardon from you and from my successors, I do sincerely request its repeal. It is Honor and Happiness enough to meet the approbation of Heaven, of my own conscience, and of my Brethren. \* \* \* High sounding titles intoxicate the mind, ingenerate envy, and breed disorders in a commonwealth and ought therefore to be avoided. The true grandeur and solid glory [of the constitution of Connecticut] do not consist in high titles, splendor, pomp and magnificence, nor in reverence or exterior honor paid to their Governors and Rulers, but in the real and solid advantage derived therefrom."

Comment upon this message is unnecessary; it speaks for itself as the only instance known to me in which Governor Trumbull refers to his own name and personal distinction, and as such it goes far towards indicating his character, his self-forgetfulness and singleness of purpose.

As a result of this characteristic, the close of the Revolution finds him a toil-worn man of seventy-three, rejoicing in the triumph of the good cause for which he had sacrificed all his personal interests; conscious at last that the infirmities of age had taken their hold upon him; conscious also that his financial affairs were at the lowest possible ebb. At the beginning of the war he

gave up entirely such mercantile pursuits as he was engaged in, much as he needed the revenue to be derived from any outside source, to repair the sad condition in which his failure, some eight years before, had involved him. From his own letter to his son John, then in England, we learn that he had in April, 1785, "received but two half-year's salaries since the beginning of our contest with Great Britain." The sum of three hundred pounds, then, was all that the State of Connecticut contributed towards the expenses of its Governor for about ten years. From his own meagre resources he supplied the large additional amount needed for the current expenses and disbursements of his office during this long period, declining, even in his need, to draw upon the public treasury, whose funds were so constantly exhausted for the general good.\*

Another loss which the war entailed upon him—a loss which cannot be counted in money—was the death of his eldest son Joseph, first Commissary General of the Continental Army, who, as his tombstone records, "fell a victim to the cares and fatigues of his office," as bravely and as truly a victim as the soldier who falls in the forefront of battle. A man like-minded to his father, he took upon himself a burden which no man, conscientiously true to duty as was he, could bear. The only record which I have found of the Governor's absence from a meeting of the Council of Safety, is on the day of the funeral of this son. His other sons, too, were true patriots, and active in the service of their country, though in less exacting positions.

At the October session of the General Assembly in 1783, Governor Trumbull presents to that body an address which he impressively calls his "last advisory legacy." In this address, referring to the fact that seventy-three years of his life had been completed, fifty-one years of which had been spent continuously in the public service, he says:

"Impressed with these sentiments of gratitude and felicitation—reviewing the long course of years in which, through various events, I have had the pleasure to serve the state—contemplating, with pleasing wonder and satisfaction, at the close of an arduous contest, the noble and enlarged scenes which now present themselves to my country's view—and reflecting

---

\*In presenting his accounts, he says that rather than to have pressed his claims during the exigencies of war, he would have been satisfied to have "lost them forever."

at the same time on my advanced stage of life—a life worn out almost in the constant cares of office—I think it my duty to retire from the busy concerns of public affairs; that in the evening of my days, I may sweeten their decline, by devoting myself with less avocation, and more attention, to the duties of religion, the service of my God, and preparation for a future happier state of existence; in which pleasing employment I shall not cease to remember my country, and to make it my ardent prayer that heaven will not fail to bless her with its choice favors."

It would be interesting to repeat in this connection the wise and patriotic views which he takes of the critical period of our national history which was opening at this time—views regarding the needs and powers of the general government with which many of his contemporaries did not agree, but which, within the few remaining years of his life he had the satisfaction of seeing fully carried out, so far as Connecticut was concerned.

Remaining firm in his refusal to continue in his office, though urged by many to withdraw this refusal, he was enabled, in May, 1784, to enjoy the much needed rest and retirement which he had craved. He was succeeded in office by the Honorable Matthew Griswold, a man who for the previous thirteen years had been associated with him as Deputy Governor and member of his Council.

After a little more than a year of this retirement, during which time he had continued in apparent good health and vigor for a man of his years and burdens, he was attacked by a fever which in ten days' time ended his long, busy, useful career, mercifully sparing him the long, gradual wasting of physical and mental power which so often renders the last years of life a burden to the sufferer. He died on the 17th of August, 1785, in the town of his birth, Lebanon. Here still stands the house in which he lived, and the War Office, where some eleven hundred meetings of the Council of Safety were held. This latter building is now the property of the Connecticut Society of Sons of the American Revolution, and is occupied as a free public library bearing his name. The house remains well cared for, under private ownership. The family tomb in the old Lebanon burial ground marks his grave. Here, among the peaceful hills and valleys of his birthplace, "he rests from his labors, and his works do follow him."

## GRISWOLD, CONN.

---

A PAPER BY DANIEL L. PHILLIPS OF JEWETT CITY, CONN.

---

Read before the Society at its Mid-Winter Meeting in Norwich,  
January 15, 1902.

---

Griswold is bounded on the north by Plainfield, east by Voluntown, south by Preston and west by the Quinebaug river, and contains about thirty-two square miles. Through its center flows the Pachaug river, a crooked stream of muddy water, furnishing much power for mills. Upon this stream are strung its villages: first, a goodly slice of Voluntown; then, little Glasgo with its yarn mills and the abundant life which belongs to it; next comes the pretty, quiet hamlet of Pachaug whose postoffice is called Griswold; then Hopeville, once thriving, now in ruins; and last, the borough of Jewett City, busy and ambitious, where the Ashland Cotton Company and the Slater Mills on the Pachaug, and the new Aspinook Mills on the Quinebaug furnish employment for the majority of its citizens. This is the commercial center of the town and contains two-thirds of its population.

Griswold is a comparatively new name for this territory, it having been incorporated as a town and given that name as late as 1815. Previous to that time it was known as the Second or North Society, Preston, which in turn was made up of the north part of the town of Preston incorporated as an ecclesiastical society in 1716, and enlarged in 1787 by a narrow strip of land the whole length of its west side, between it and the Quinebaug river. This strip was set off from Norwich to Preston at that time.

Long before the first white settler had established himself here, this land had been a favorite home of the Indians. The place of their graves is still to be found, and the soil still yields up their weapons of war and chase. A few Indian names of particular localities may be found in the early records,

one of which, Pachaug, is still in common use. It belongs to that part of the town where the Pachaug river makes surprising loops and turns, and means "turning place." Both land and river are named from that peculiarity. When the fierce Pequots were almost annihilated by Mason in 1637 this land was among the spoils of conquest, but the Mohegan claimed it as his own. A few years later the Connecticut colony obtained the title by purchase, and grants of farms were made to a few of its citizens. In 1666 the General Court, in pity for the remnant of the homeless Pequots, decided to give them Pachaug, and only a few claims already granted its citizens saved it from becoming an Indian reservation.

It was probably not far from 1680 that the first actual settlers came here. The Mohegan still claimed it as his own and again sold it to the white man. Tradition tells us of fierce conflicts to death between the settlers and wandering Indians, but in general they lived together in peace. Of all the names of the aboriginal inhabitants, that of Quatchiak, an aged Pachaug Indian, who helped to point out the bounds of the Mohegan claims, alone survives.

The first settlers came mostly from the nearby settlements, and were one in mind with them. But the exodus which followed the frenzy of the witchcraft mania in 1692 in eastern Massachusetts brought in another element. There came from Salem and its neighboring towns, many families of settlers. With the memory of the horrors they had witnessed stamped upon their minds, the peace and quiet of Pachaug must have been indeed a blessed "turning place" in their experience. They brought with them a chastened faith in God, and a haunting dread of a religious frenzy. About one-half the constituent membership of the church, founded here in 1720, was made up from these families, and it seems probable that the character of the church was shaped by their influence during its plastic years. For more than a century this church was the controlling influence in the society, having in all that time but three pastors—Hezekiah Lord, Levi Hart and Horatio Waldo—all Yale graduates, and there is no record of dissensions. When the excitement of the Great Awakening and the trouble that followed divided almost every church in

this region into two parties—in nearly every parish in Eastern Connecticut a Separatist Church arose—the church at Pachaug stood alone untroubled.

For many years this church ranked in wealth, and influence, and progress with the strong churches of the Commonwealth.

It was during this period in 1770 that the society was laid out into eleven school districts, which layout is the basis of our present district system. About 1772, by the raising of a fund of some five thousand dollars by voluntary contributions for the support of the minister, religion was practically freed from the secular power. This was an example for the neighboring churches, which was followed some years later both by Norwichtown and by Preston. But toward the end of the first century of this church, new conditions arose and it lacked the flexibility to adapt itself to them. Up to this time the industries of the community had been largely agricultural. Here and there mills were built to grind the grain and saw the lumber for the needs of the little community, and its sons and daughters were content to remain in the neighborhood in which they were born.

The War of the Revolution was the first shock to disturb the even tenor of this community. That the society was intensely loyal, the records plainly show, not only in resolutions setting forth their views, but in furnishing supplies and men. From this little parish of perhaps a thousand souls, probably one hundred and fifty men went forth, in rank from the minute man to the general commanding a brigade, and of these seventeen died in the service.

Many of the graves of these soldiers of the Revolution have been identified, but not one old gravestone bears any record of service in the war, so common and so plain a duty was it held to be to serve one's country.

With the new world of thought and life that came with the war, great changes were wrought in the population, and to fill the places of those who went away, came others who were not in sympathy with the old church. Of these, the most important factor, and the one which has most impressed itself upon our history was the Rhode Islander.

From the beginning Rhode Island had been a butt for the sar-

castic wit of the Standing Order. The learned and pious Cotton Mather must have his joke on the variety of its religions when he said "If any one has lost his religion he will be sure to find it in Rhode Island." It was rare sport a hundred years later when the first Timothy Dwight, while complaining of its poor roads, gave as the cause that "the people of Rhode Island despised the people of Connecticut and called them slaves because they supported an established church and paid toll on turnpike roads; a freeborn Rhode Islander would never submit to be priest-ridden or ride on turnpike roads." Their ministers and their churches, their independence and their poverty, their clownish manners and their lack of schools, were all objects of ridicule and contempt. They were accounted ignorant and vicious, and as a crowning indignity their state was pointed out by some as missionary ground. But the Rhode Islander, with all his peculiarities, had a royal spirit, an honest ambition, and a love for work. The poverty of his native soil forced him to seek more abundant returns for his labor. He coveted this goodly land of Griswold—its fertile soil, the unused power of its streams, and the advantages of its schools. He came as a farm laborer, a mill operative, a small proprietor, and in such humble ways he set about its peaceful conquest. He brought with him an intense individuality, a mystical faith in God (oftener latent than active) and his own habits of life. Small wonder that his reputation had preceded him, that when he ignored the sacred customs that he found here, and boldly tried to establish his own, that the descendant of the Puritan should groan in spirit and say fervently, "Anything but a Rhode Islander." Nor is it a matter of surprise that in view of his own prejudices in regard to religious affairs in Connecticut and his knowledge of what they thought of him, that the old church at Pachaug should repel, rather than attract him.

But in secular affairs, this infusion of new blood was followed by new life. Agriculture flourished. Besides the home demand for provisions and live stock, new markets were opened in the West Indies. Farms brought fabulous prices. The water power which had turned the wheels of grist mills now began to be used for factories. On the banks of the Pachaug, near its union with the Quinebaug, Eleazer Jewett before the war had erected a saw

mill, and later a grist mill, and here sprang up a little hamlet known as Pachaug City. Then other mills were started; first a fulling mill, then a carding mill, and the place began to be known in honor of its founder, who was also its genial tavern keeper, as Jewet's City. To add to our meagre knowledge of this man, we have in the diary of President Stiles, under date of September 18, 1788, describing a journey to Newport, the following:

"Rode to Jewet's in Preston. Mr. Jewet was first a Congregationalist, then a Separate, a Baptist, a Sep. Baptist, a Quaker, lastly and now a Universalist; a mutable, good, honest, rich man."

The bitter political strife in Connecticut during the war of 1812 was shared by Pachaug Society. One who was an eye-witness has told us that here "the school boys pulled hair and the men drew swords" over the political questions of that day.

But the federal majority was large and the prevailing sentiments were those of the "Hartford Convention." Its active participation in the war consisted mostly in furnishing militia to guard the neighboring shores.

About this time a petition from the society, stating the inconveniences endured in the transaction of public business by the people of the town of Preston, on account of the extent of its territory, and praying to be incorporated as a town, was presented to the General Court. In 1815 the prayer was granted. The new town was named after Gov. Roger Griswold, who died in office in 1812, and whose refusal to furnish troops at the call of the President had endeared him to his party. So the society became a town, and another vote swelled the federal majority in the General Assembly. It was probably at this time that the older portion of the town was called by those not in sympathy with its religion or its politics, "Blue Pachaug."

From the close of the Revolutionary War the need of a church for those outside the influence of Pachaug had been vital. From 1786 to 1825 Baptists, Episcopalians and Congregationalists had tried to reach this class in Jewett City.

The Congregationalists in 1825 succeeded in founding a church there, but failed to reach many besides their own people. An Episcopal Church, irregularly organized in 1814 by Ammi Rodgers, a man of great natural gifts, sanctimonious and fascinat-

ing, arose to a high pitch of popularity. But Rodgers, already under the ban of his bishop for gross immorality, soon returned to such flagrant vices that in two years he had destroyed his influence, landed himself in prison, and prejudiced the public mind against the Episcopal Church for many years.

The majority of those outside of the old church inclined towards the Baptists. In 1786 a Baptist church, called the Preston and Canterbury church, was established in Jewett City and long maintained an existence, but intense individuality and differences in doctrine worked its ruin. Meanwhile the latent mysticism of this people, which had manifested itself in visions and ghostly visitations, and spells of fervid religious interest, through lack of spiritual leadership, degenerated into something like superstition, and wickedness abounded.

In the spring of 1840 another effort was made by a few devoted souls to establish a Baptist Church. Benajah Cook, a man full of faith and intense zeal, became their leader. One of the little band who had the work at heart, claimed to have seen in a vision the one whom God would send to lead his people, and, one day, seeing this stranger in the village, cried out, "That is the man," and so he was looked upon from the first as one especially sent of God. Mainly through his efforts a church was established which grew in membership in a few years to about two hundred and fifty. The most intense enthusiasm and the most rigid discipline characterized his work. Persecutions and insults were heaped upon him. Slandered, threatened, hanged in effigy, he did not falter. At last many of the church, wearied by the exhausting strain upon their energies, and his iron rule, became restive and unruly. The tide of his work seemed to recede. And now, worn out by labors and heart-broken by his seeming failure, disease took fast hold upon him and he died. Then his people realized what he had accomplished for them and for the community in morals and religion, their zeal revived, and the church he founded became permanent.

The period between the War of 1812 and the War of the Rebellion was not noted for great gains in population. It was rather a continuation of the experiment of establishing small mills and began a change from an agricultural to a manufacturing town.

Perhaps twenty little mills were started during this period. Buttons and hats, twine and hardware, woolen and cotton goods were manufactured. A few of these industries deserve a word in passing. There was Deacon Dabney's hat shop in Pachaug, where men's and boys' hats were made in different sizes, stiff, tall, white, one style for all; the button mill in Jewett City, where bones could be exchanged for buttons; the woolen mills at Hopeville, where material was gradually cheapened and manipulated until the product of cotton waste and woolen rags resembled (in appearance only) the finest broadcloth; and the triphammer shop in the southeast part of the town, where iron was wrought into useful tools. Here Isaac Glasko, a negro, established himself early in the century and turned out axes, hoes, and other tools for the farmers, and harpoons, spades and lances for the whaling industry. These last were sold in the principal whaling ports of New England, and the shape and temper of these tools became favorably known among whalemen. On the spot once occupied by this shop stands the Glasgo Yarn Mills, and this little village is named in Glasko's honor. It was during this period also that the cotton mills in Jewett City, now in active operation, and the Doane Mill on the Griswold side of Voluntown, now owned and occupied by the Briggs Manufacturing Company, were established.

No historic sketch of Old Griswold would be complete without mention of the remarkable intellectual life which once centered in Pachaug—a life which owed its existence largely to one man, Dr. Levi Hart, the second pastor of the Pachaug Church. Levi Hart came to Pachaug in 1762 at the age of twenty-four, fresh from the schools where he had won an enviable reputation. His qualities of mind and heart at once endeared him to his people, and throughout his entire pastorate of forty-six years he was in the highest sense their pastor and teacher. His great abilities made him known all over New England. A popular preacher and eminent councillor among the troubled churches, instructor in theology to some of the brightest young divinity students in Connecticut, one of the founders and editors of the Connecticut Evangelical Magazine, trustee of Dartmouth College, and of Yale, always in touch with the most advanced

thought, remarkably sound in judgment, the intimate friend of Dr. Bellamy and Dr. Hopkins and President Stiles, he can be ranked among the men who shaped and quickened public opinion in Connecticut in that age. He is best known today by that sermon on Liberty, preached by him before the freemen of Farmington, his native town, in 1774, which is treasured as one of the first and most famous utterances against slavery ever made in Connecticut.

To the people of his own parish he dedicated his best gifts. Through all his long pastorate his ability and personality had attracted men to his parish and church. He had taught them his own high thoughts and worked them out in the problems of their daily life, and it came to pass that their ideals were modeled therefrom, so that when he died the community took up his work and he lived again in their children. From those old families whom he had taught, and that intellectual atmosphere which he had created, there came a body of men who attained national reputation.

Among these men were George D. Prentice, poet and journalist, founder of the Louisville Journal; Henry B. Stanton, lawyer and journalist, famous in the anti-slavery cause; his brother, Robert L. Stanton, D. D., an able writer and teacher, and a leader in the Presbyterian Church; Charles Edwards Lester, who held many high offices, but is best known as a writer of many books; Dr. Daniel Coit, physician and philanthropist; Nathan Belcher, presidential elector at large for this state in '52, member of Congress from this district in '53; Professor Moses Coit Tyler, whose monument is his History of American Literature; President William J. Tucker of Dartmouth and Judge Henry B. Brown of the Supreme Court of the United States. And there came also an enduring public sentiment which, uniting the political and religious factions on this common ground, and working together with the school system which he had developed, continued to send out for more than half a century those who filled important places in the world.

Griswold since the Civil War has changed much. The population that was nearly all of New England stock, is now made up of the varied nationalities of the world. The numerous little mills

with small capital have given place to a few large and wealthy corporations. Its population and wealth have almost doubled. Its numerous churches, its libraries, its public buildings, and its public schools are sharply in contrast with the meagre equipments of the past. The descendants of the sturdy New Englanders, while still strong in the villages and on the farms, are gradually giving way to foreigners, but the influences which have brought about the perfect assimilation of the emigrants from Salem and Rhode Island, will assimilate the various nationalities now within her borders.

## COLONEL CLARK OF LEBANON.

---

PAPER BY MISS MARY CLARKE HUNTINGTON OF LEBANON, CONN.,

---

Read before the Society at its Mid-Winter Meeting in Norwich,  
January 15, 1902, by Colin S. Buell.

---

Overlooking a fine sweep of hills in the town of Lebanon, Conn., is a house with which are connected some interesting associations. It is the old Clark homestead, built in 1708, where was born James Clark, the subject of this sketch.

James Clark is recorded as baptized September 20, 1730. His name appears upon the town records in various land grants while he was yet a young man, and he was given several town offices, being Grand Juror in 1772. When in 1775, came the Lexington alarm he mustered a company of a hundred men and marched to the scene of action. He took part in the battle of Bunker Hill, and over and over told the story of that great battle to his great grandchildren, of whom my father was one, as they clustered about him before the open fire in "grandfather's room" at the old Clark homestead. I give a bit of the old soldier's talk as it was given to me, a little child, sitting upon my father's knee, as he so many years before had sat upon the knee of the old soldier:

"Yes, yes, my boys and girls, it was a wonderful fight! The hundred men who with me had made the march from Lebanon to Charleston Neck in three days were brave fellows, every one. We were sent to help hold the Hill, but the men in the redoubt were so nearly out of powder that we could only cover their retreat. We kept back the redcoats, though. And everywhere at once was General Putnam, shouting and swearing through the smoke and noise, and urging the Connecticut companies to hold their ground so long as possible. He was a little man, but a big soldier. Yes, yes, my boys and girls, it was a wonderful fight. Not one step did we retreat until our ammunition was gone. And

then our little General shouted: 'Are the Yankees cowards?' And we shouted with him."

A "History of Connecticut," written by Elias B. Sandford, and published in 1889, gives reference to Captain Clark in the chapter upon "The Battle of Bunker Hill": "Putnam saw that he must have reinforcements and a fresh supply of ammunition if he held his position. It was at this moment that three companies from Connecticut, in command of Captains Chester, *Clark*, and Coit, crossed the Neck and advanced up the Hill. With them was Major Durkee, of Stamp Act fame.....The brave men within the redoubt had only a few charges of powder left. When these were expended they still attempted to hold their ground, but it was impossible. With sad heart Prescott sounded the retreat. As the Americans fell back Putnam called to them to rally and make another stand against the enemy; but, with their ammunition exhausted, they could only retreat. The Connecticut troops, that had just arrived on the ground, were eager for service, and Putnam ordered them to cover the retreat so far as possible. With steady aim they poured volley after volley into the British ranks."

"A History of the Battle of Bunker's Hill," a monograph by George B. Ellis, published in 1875, says: "It was only when the redoubt was crowded by the enemy and the defenders in one promiscuous throng, and fresh assailants were on all sides pouring into it, that Prescott, no less, but even more a hero when he spoke the reluctant word, ordered a retreat.....A longer struggle would have been folly, not courage.....While such was the issue at the redoubt, the left wing, under Putnam, aided by some reinforcements which had arrived too late, was making a vigorous stand at the rail fence. But the retreat at the redoubt compelled the resolute defenders to yield with slow and reluctant haltings, as their flank was opened to the enemy.....The last resistance at the rail fence was of the utmost service, as it prevented the enemy from cutting off the retreat of the provincials."

"The Record of Connecticut Men in the War of the Revolution," published by the State of Connecticut, states as follows, Page 15, Lexington Alarm List: "'James Clark, Captain, served 9 days.'

Page 53, Continental Regiments, 1775: "Third Regiment, General Putnam's. Regiment raised on first call for troops by the General Assembly at special session of April-May, 1775. It was recruited in Windham County, with one company from New London County, as indicated by the residence of the officers. Marching in May by companies to the camps formed around Boston, it was stationed during the siege in Putnam's Centre Division at Cambridge until expiration of term of service, December 10, 1775. In July it was adopted as Continental. A detachment of the officers and men were engaged at Bunker Hill, as stated in the note on the battle."

Page 58, Note on Battle of Bunker Hill: "Reinforcements from the American Camp arrived both before and during the battle. Among these were the whole or portion of at least three companies of Connecticut troops, Captain Chester with perhaps sixty men, and Captains *Clark* and *Coit* also arrived." Among the Connecticut officers mentioned as present in the action are General Putnam, in general command; Major Durkee, Captains Chester, *Clark* and *Coit*; Lieutenants Dana, Keyes, Hyde, Webb, Grosvenor, Bingham (of Norwich), and Ensigns Hill and Bill (of Lebanon).

Page 56, Sixth Company: "*James Clark, Captain, Lebanon.* Commissioned May 1st. Engaged at Bunker Hill. Discharged Dec. 18th, '75. Re-entered service in 1776."

Page 398, Third Battalion Wadsworth Brigade. Colonel Sage, 1776: "Battalion raised June, 1776, to reinforce Washington at New York. Served in New York City, and on L. I. Caught in the retreat from the city Sept. 15th, and suffered severe loss. Engaged at Battle of White Plains Oct. 28th. Time expired Dec. 25, '76." • First Company, *Captain James Clark*.

Page 399, List of Company. Page 436, Twelfth Regiment composed of companies from Lebanon and Hebron: "*Major James Clark, Lebanon, Captain.*" Promoted *Major*, Dec., '76."

So bravely and well did Captain Clark fight at Harlem Heights and White Plains that he came home with Major changed to Colonel—an honorary title bestowed upon him at the expiration of his term of service, and as Colonel he was known to all his townsfolk afterward.

In "Reminiscences of Lebanon," written by "Grace Greenwood" (Sarah Jones Clark, a great niece of the Colonel, born and brought up in Lebanon, and who married the brother of J. B. Lippincott, publisher of Lippincott's Magazine) reference is made to a pathetic incident in the Colonel's life. It tells how, as he rode into Lebanon on the white warhorse that he retained for so many years afterward, he saw a funeral procession winding into Torrey Hill cemetery, and while he was so glad in his return, anticipating the welcome of wife and children at the old home-stead, his heart went out the more readily to such of his townsfolk as had met with loss. It was long since he had heard from home—for the usual slow methods of communication were often interrupted in those times of war—and wondering whom death had taken, he turned his horse and rode after the procession. He heard the "Dust to dust and ashes to ashes!" Then, as he drew nearer, the people fell back with strangely startled faces—and he saw that it was his wife who knelt weeping beside the grave of their little twin daughters.

At the time of the laying of the corner stone of Bunker Hill monument, the year before his death, when he was ninety-five, a special escort was sent from Boston to accompany him, as one of the survivors of the battle, to the spot where he had helped to hold the British in abeyance. His picture, taken at this time, shows him to have been a hale old man, and the papers of the day chronicled his threading a cambric needle at the request of a lady who was curious to know how well the veteran had retained his natural sight. He was treated as a distinguished guest of the occasion, and "The History of New London County" mentions that Lafayette, who visited Lebanon during the war, especially noticed Colonel Clark, and upon being told what part he had taken in that great battle went up to him, and kissing him after the fashion of French impulsiveness, said: "You wass made of good stoof!"

In addition to my father's reminiscences are others, given by aged residents of the town. One, a bent old man, told of having seen Colonel Clark but once, "and then he was riding like a streak!" Another, a woman whose years bordered on a century, answered my questions with: "Oh, yes, I remember the old

Colonel. I can see him now just how he looked, riding fast and very erect. He often passed our house in going to visit his daughter-in-law, and once he spoke to me—a little thing, tottering about the roadside as very young children will. He always rode a very spirited horse, and sat his saddle like a soldier. My father took me to his funeral. It was a great occasion, for he was buried with military honors. The guns fired over his grave frightened me." Another old lady chattered of how her father and mother had driven to Bunker Hill to witness the laying of the corner stone of the monument. "And Colonel Clark was there. Lafayette went up and kissed him. There was a long piece about it in the papers at the time. I shall never forget what my mother told me about it, for she showed me the dress she wore—and she felt so badly because she got some wheel grease on the front breadth."

The old Clark homestead, no less stanch than when the settlers raised its oaken timbers in 1708, overlooks the Lebanon hills today as when the little boy who was destined to take so worthy a part in his country's struggle for freedom played about the cobwebbed attic. It was here that he said goodby to wife and children as he went away to war; it was here that he lived after wife and children were laid to rest, and the children of his granddaughter, Nancy Clark Huntington, romped about him; it was here that he looked for the last time over the hills he loved so well.

At the time of his death he was the oldest resident in town. His gravestone in the old Torrey Hill cemetery bears the following inscription:

"To the Memory of  
COL. JAMES CLARK  
Who died on the 29th of Dec.  
1826,

Aged 96 years & 5 mos.

He was a soldier of the Revolution and  
dared to lead where any dared to follow.

The battles of Bunker Hill, Harlem Heights and White Plains  
witnessed his personal bravery, and his devotion to the cause of his  
country. He here in death rests from his labors."

## HIGHWAYS, HOLDINGS AND LANDMARKS IN THE ANCIENT TOWN OF LYME.

---

A PAPER BY FREDERICK O. ERNESTY OF EAST LYME, CONN.

---

Read before the Society at its meeting in Niantic, June 5, 1902.

---

Upon the 20th of April, 1662, King Charles II. granted the Colony of Connecticut his letters patent, conveying the most ample privileges, under the great seal of England. It ordained that John Winthrop, John Mason, Samuel Wyllys, Henry Clark, Matthew Allen, John Tapping, Nathan Gould, Richard Treat, Richard Lord, Henry Wolcott, John Talcott, Daniel Clarke, John Ogden, Thomas Welles, Obadiah Bruen, John Clarke, Anthony Hawkins, John Deming, and Matthew Canfield, and all such others as then were, or should afterwards be admitted and made free of the corporation, should forever after be one body corporate and politic, in fact and name, by the name of the "Governor and Company of the English Colony of Connecticut, in New England in America." They were capacitated, as persons in law, to plead and be impleaded, to defend and be defended, in all suits whatsoever. To purchase, possess, lease, grant, demise, and sell lands, tenements, and goods, in as ample a manner as any of his majesty's subjects or corporations in England. The charter ordained that there should be annually two General Assemblies—one holden on the second Thursday in May, and the other on the second Thursday in October. This was to consist of the Governor, Deputy Governor, and twelve assistants, with two deputies from every town or city. John Winthrop was appointed Governor and John Mason, Deputy Governor, and the other gentlemen named, magistrates until a new election should be made. On the following ninth of October, 1662, John Winthrop was elected Governor, and John Mason, Deputy Governor. Twelve magistrates were also elected. John Talcott was Treasurer and Danl. Clark, Secretary.

Whenever a company of people decided on starting or founding a new town, they organized and applied to the Assembly for a grant of land; this would be given them, and they, as "Gentlemen Proprietors," divided it among themselves, setting aside a certain part for the support of the ministry. They could admit others to the company if they chose.

The "Proprietors" of the ancient town of Lyme, which covered an area of about eight miles along shore, to sixteen miles northward, were Griswolds, Lays, DeWolfs, Chadwicks, Champions, Brockways, Lees and others.

Among the earliest transactions of the Lyme proprietors we find, in looking over the old town records of Lyme, which are kept at the town clerk's office of Hamburg, that on

April 8, 1664, a house and 15 acres of land east of Connecticut river was sold to John Comstock of Lyme.

This next transaction I give verbatim as it appears on the records; rather a peculiar description, therefore interesting:

Dec. 24, 1664. "We whose names are underwritten, being appointed by the inhabitants of Saybrook, on the east side of the river to lay out a parcel of land for Mathew Becket, Sr., of 50 or 70 acres of land lying at head of Nehantick river, above the path 300 rods in length at the river running down the midst, being bounded with the skirts of the upland east and 5 acres below the path southward, bound by the highway nearest, and the skirts of the hills the other three ways.

Mathew Griswold.  
William Waller."

Sept. 23, 1682. "Layd out to Nathaniel Becket at Nehantick Plain where his now dwelling house stands, ten acres of upland, be it more or less, bounded every way with the Common; at the southwest corner a young white oak tree marked, and the northeast corner with a white oak tree marked, and the other two corners with stakes."

The very oldest settler was this Nathaniel Becket, and it would be of interest to us all if anyone could locate this property and tell us who were his descendants.

July 13, 1716. Geo. Griswold sold a tract of his salt meadow in Black Hall for £30, to John Griswold.

On Sept. 24, 1716, John Griswold deeded to George Griswold "One half in quantity and by measure of his feeding pasture in ye town of Lyme, known by the name of the great pasture, otherwise known and called by

the name of 'ye stony poynt pasture' and the same to be held for heirs from generation to generation."

"Stony Poynt" is probably what is now known as "Rock-neck Hill."

May 10, 1721. "Whereas some part of the farm commonly called 'Buts Farm' now in possession of Samuel Smith and John Champling, and hath remained hitherto undivided between them the said Smith and said Champling, and whereas it is now agreed the said Smith and Champling that the said Champling shall have his part, Wm. Lee, surveyor, did measure and bound the one third part of the undivided land by consent and assistance of said Smith and Champling as a satisfactory division."

When the Pequots were driven from New London and chased westward by the Hartford men, Capt. Bull of Hartford saw the Niantic plain and received it from the Assembly as a reward; hence it was known as "Soldiers County or Soldiers Reward." This was afterwards made over to Nehemiah Smith of Groton, from whom it went to his son Samuel, who, about 1690 built one of the first houses in town, on the site now of the old stone house. Associated with him was Edward Champlin of Rhode Island, who by purchase or otherwise received from Samuel Smith the land whose division is alluded to in the record just read. These two places are still in possession of the original families of Smith and Champlin.

The following is as it appears on the old town records:

Jan. 28, 1719. "Then laid by Samuel Marvin and Thomas Lee, Lot-layers, for Nehantick quarter one acre of land for a burying place bounded at the northeast corner with a red oak stadle, marked, thence southwardly 4 chain to a red oak stadle, marked, thence turning westwardly 10 rods to a red oak tree marked, then turning northwardly 4 chain to a white oak stadle marked, thence two chains and a half to the first station. Also at the same time laid out 100 acres of land, it being a grant of the town for the better enabling them to settle and support the ministry among them—said land being laid in two pieces—the first piece containing 10 acres more or less and is laid out 40 rods square, bounded at the southeast corner a black oak stadle marked, and at the northeast corner at a white oak stadle marked, and at the northwest corner at a red oak stadle marked and at the southwest corner at a white oak tree marked, reserving a highway 25 rods wide between this land and the burying place above mentioned; also 90 acres of land in another piece further westward—a-top of the hill beginning at the northeast corner at a white oak tree marked standing on ye side of the hill on a rock, then running westwardly 90 rods

to a red oak stadle marked—stones about it—thence turning southerly running 160 rods to a red oak by a rock, from thence easterly 28 chain to a walnut tree marked—standing on the east side of the hill—thence northwardly 17 chain to a burch tree marked, standing on ye east side of ye swamp and from thence to the first station, making some allowance for Rocks."

The old burial ground is still in existence; the other spot of ten acres was the "glebe" and remained in possession of the Congregational Society until it sold its old church and moved to Niantic; the larger portion west is the land now known as the "Sylvanus Griswold farm," and since the old church records are full of litigations between the said Griswold and church society for the payment of arrears due on his salary, it is probable that the church conveyed this land to the heirs of Griswold for that debt.

March 26, 1717. Richard Lord and Samuel Marvin, lot layers, "laid out to Henry Benit 4 acres of swamp and low land on ye north side of ye roaring brook."

I am unable to locate this roaring brook and would ask if any of the "Old Lyme" people can locate this brook or the Benit land referred to.

Feb, 24, 1719. "This tripartite deed of exchange of lands in Lyme in New London County witnesseth that John and Samuel Griswold have sold to George Griswold by way of exchange for other lands (hereafter in these presents to be mentioned) viz: 176 pound right and interest in that certain neck of land with appurtenances in Lyme aforesaid called Giant's Neck, accounting the said neck with the appurtenances at 460 pound value, and George does for above consideration sell to said John and Samuel his land and marshes at and near the mouth of Mile Creek in said Lyme, that is to say to ye said Samuel, his heirs, etc., in fee simple one certain island known by the name of ye Mile Creek Island and to ye said John and Samuel, their heirs, etc., in fee simple forever all that upland and meadow to ye creek adjoining, known by ye name of ye 'Mile Creek Pasture' with its appurtenances; the whole containing 35 acres and valued at 142 £; and said John and Samuel shall hold and possess 11 £, 8 shilling, and 1 penny right and interest in ye land of ye said Stony poynt pasture with its appurtenances."

At "Giants Neck" may still be seen the chimneys of the house of the Rev. George Griswold, which was torn down but a few years ago. It belongs now to a syndicate who purchased it of the Luce Brothers of Niantic. Though given up to tramps it is one

of the most beautiful spots on the coast. From this "Giants Neck" family of Griswolds came the New York merchants, and it was they who largely gave the funds for the building of the old stone church, and entirely gave the walls that still surround the burying ground.

March 7, 1719. Lot layers, Samuel Marvin and Thomas Lee, laid out to Henry Benit in John Tanner's and his own right,  $23\frac{1}{2}$  acres of land on "ye wolf pit plain."

This "wolf pit plain" is located at the head of the Niantic river.

Nov. 2, 1719. "Daniel Peirce of Kings Town in the colony of Rhode Island and province plantation in New England, in consideration of the sum of £200, did grant, bargain and sell to Joseph Powers a certain tract and parcel of land lying in the north side of Town of Lyme containing 300 acres together with all and singular the woods, waters and water-courses, rights, profits, privileges and appurtenances to the same."

This includes the body of water known as Power's lake.

May 9, 1720. "Lott layers, Samuel Marvin and William Lee laid out to George Griswold in his father's right in ye third part in ye 4th Division, 20 acres of land, at 4 shillings per acre, lying southward of Thomas Lee's land and south of ye road to Nehantick."

Also, George Griswold bought of J. John Lay, 11 acres and 32 rods of land for 20 £ at a place called and known by "ye name of bride-plain."

The Thomas Lee house is still standing in the territory now called Little Boston, and is probably the oldest house in the town.

March 12, 1735. "To ye gentlemen committee appointed to lay out to each man his proportion by ye propertys in Lyme what is still wanting to fill up their first holdings in 3rd part of 4th division, therefore order you to lay out in ye common and undivided land unto George Griswold  $1\frac{1}{4}$  acre of land in his own right in Nahantick by ye west side of ye highway that goeth from John Lee's to Joseph Lee's and southward of Joshua Champion's land."

This would show that the land was not all parcelled out at one time, but by piece-meal, so to speak.

April 8, 1735. The Smiths (the children of Samuel Smith before spoken of), Nehemiah, Samuel, Lydia, Simon, Elizabeth Fenner, sold "for divers good causes and considerations but especially for the sum of 5 £ money to us paid," to John Champling a tract or parcel of land, upland meadow and beach in New London, aforesaid containing about 15 acres.

This shows that the boundaries between New London and Lyme had been fixed and they ran from McCook's Point north-

ward through the street west of the drug store and thence due northward so that the stone house then stood in the town of New London.

March 19, 1785. "Edward Lay for 40 £ from Joshua Powers sells all right and interest in one certain gristmill called Powers' Mill that is standing and being near William Mack's now dwelling house in said Lyme in Chesterfield Society, it being the same mill that William Roland built, with all rights of stream and dam across said stream."

This was the old Mack's Mill that has since been torn down, and the water power purchased by the Niantic Manufacturing Company.

Jan. 12, 1787. "Joshua Powers in consideration of £150 sold to James Rogers of Great Neck, tract of land consisting of upland and meadows and containing about 30 acres with two gristmills thereon, with privilege of the stream on which said mills stand, being the same conveyed by deed to said Powers from Nicodemus Miller and Elizabeth Miller dated March 31, 1780, and from Edward Lay by deed dated March 19, 1785."

The deed of the Millers to Powers covered a gristmill, which was afterwards converted to a sawmill, and stood on the present Cornelius Maynard farm; the other gristmill was the Mack's Mill already spoken of.

#### HIGHWAYS.

From 1713 to 1735 a number of highways were laid out. Previous to this, aside from the road referred to as the "Contry Road" which was the "public mail road," there were only bridle paths across the country.

March 12, 1713, a highway was laid from the highway at Four Mile River at James Smith's house to the Country Road at the great hill, a distance of some 665 rods northwardly. Said road or way is 10 rods wide in all places. This road was bounded by land owned by James Smith, Mr. Champion, and John Huntley. Stadles and trees were marked on four sides and heaps of stone placed by them, except some trees that were bounds of men's properties, at intervals of every 40 rods, and on the east at the ninth section of 40 rods, mention is made as the landmark of a "great rock shelving over another rock," and at the twelfth section on the west boundary "by and with a hideous hill of rocks

and round rock on ye top." The above highway is on the west side of Four Mile river, and was laid out by John Lee and Thomas Lee.

March 12, 1713. "Highway from the Contry road at Isaac Tubs his house down to Nahantick road at ye east side of four mile river hill near to Richard Smith's land: said highway in all places 10 rods wide: This highway comes down through the southeast corner of the Champion land at 4 mile river for which 3rd corner we do allow the Champions 2 acres of land lying at the south end of ye great hill that lyeth next west from the sawmill at 4 mile river.

John Lee,  
Thomas Lee."

This is probably the road that led from "Little Boston" to the old meeting house.

March 11, 1713. Other highways were laid out by John Lee and Thomas Lee as follows: "A highway from Steer swamp to the north end of Thomas Wait's land at Mile creek, beginning at Nahantick road at Steer swamp, 10 rods wide."

"A highway Eastward of Mile Creek and from the ponds to Nehantick."

"A highway, 21st day of Jan., 1716, from 4 mile river to Mile Creek hill beginning at Saw Mill pond about half way between Joshua Champion's and the Saw Mill."

"A highway, Feb. 28, 1717, from William Borden's to flat rock."

July 13, 1721. "I, Samuel Smith do hereby allow a 'drift highway' from my land that lyeth south of Mr. Champling's land for Mr. Champling and all other persons, where the road now goes from Black point up to Lt. Minors through my land, which is about 11 rods."

A highway, March 5, 1724, beginning at the brook which runs into the northwest corner of the great pond, known as Rogers' pond, said road running along land owned by John Benit, Renold Marvin and Jonathan Rogers.

In the description of a highway that was laid out on Jan. 11, 1725, we find reference in the boundary to "90 acres of land laid out for the ministry in the east society." This has already been referred to.

April 8, 1735. "This day laid a highway of 8 rods wide in ye east society of Lyme, bounded beginning at a black oak tree marked—stones by it, being in northwest corner bounds of Nehemiah Smith's land from thence running southwardly by said Smith's land and Ebenezer Darrow's land and John Miller's land and John Champlin's land and Capt. Joseph Beckwith's land to said Beckwith's southwest corner bounds, it being a

chestnut bush marked—stones by it, joining to ye contry road that leads from Nehantick ferry to Saybrook ferry; above said highway is 8 rods wide lying on east side of ye said lots."

This is probably the road from the Four Corners to Flanders.

The last item constituting my paper shows benevolence rarely displayed in these days, as in these times owners seek to get from a town the highest possible compensation before relinquishing to it any territory or rights.

Oct. 17, 1735. John Champlen gave to the town of Lyme "in consideration of the love and good will I have for the people, free liberty of a pent-highway from Black point in the East Society of Lyme, to the highway by Robert Lattimer's in said Lyme."

These are but a few of the numberless records of holdings and highways of the ancient town of Lyme, which town is replete with interesting historical material.

A LETTER TO MY GREAT-GREAT-GRANDMOTHER,  
MISTRESS DOROTHY LAY, SOMETIME OF SAYBROOK,  
IN HIS MAJESTY, GEORGE II'S COLONY OF  
CONNECTICUT, IN NEW ENGLAND.

---

A PAPER BY MISS CELESTE E. BUSH, OF EAST LYME, CONN.

---

Read before the Society at its meeting in Niantic, June 5, 1902.

---

Dear and Honoured Madame:

It has ever been the manner of some hearts to turn to the past more lovingly than to the future, and such is the nature of that remote descendant who now addresses herself to you.

I have often mused upon the character and circumstances of the ancestors from whom my own being and traits are derived, and, so doing, been brought into a sense, not only of kinship, but of oneness with them. For example, I am told that one of my grandmothers delighted in her garden and excelled in the old-fashioned arts of pickling and preserving; now, I seldom weed my flower beds or contemplate my rows of jelly glasses without a warm impulse toward her who bequeathed to me the tastes from which I have derived so much pleasure. I have, again, a loving gratitude toward that grandfather who transmitted to me an enjoyment of tales of chivalry and romance, and love to fancy his contented ghost beside me of a cosy winter evening over a pleasant book.

To go no farther back than the time of their migration to this land, in how many different ships my forebears came hither! What different paths they pursued, how varied the experiences that influenced their lives and therefore my character! How divergent the lines that run back from my life as a center!

But with you, dear madame, the connecting link was a tangible one in my very infancy. You will recall, doubtless, the chest of drawers that was a part of your marriage outfit? Inside the lid

were your initials, in elegant black capitals on a shield of white and with them the date of your marriage, 1720. It must have been handsome in its day. It is still substantial. Perhaps it graced your fore-room? The chest would have well accommodated your housewifely store of linen sheets and woolen blankets, spun and woven by your own skillful hands. And in the drawers I fancy your own wearing apparel was smoothly folded. Perhaps the tiny caps and gowns of my great-grandmother, *your* little Dorothy, were laid there too, with sprigs of lavender in their dainty folds.

I like to fancy that you know that your chest of drawers still stands under your daughter's roof and that your descendants value the old heirloom beyond anything newer or finer. It was this old chest that linked my childhood to your memory so tangibly. Did you know that I kept my dolls in the old drawers? And that I knew who "D. L." was before ever I could have reached the lid on which her name and date were written? And thus, dear madame, you have become as one of my living friends and associates, so that I can easily picture to myself your personal appearance, your occupations and your associates. I think you were small of figure, with fair hair and brown eyes. Did you not sometimes wear a bright chintz gown with a kerchief over your shoulders?

Saybrook must have been a lively community for a young girl in your day, with all the students brought there by the Collegiate School. I fancy the younger men were not altogether absorbed by the 'Saybrook Platform,' but that there were gay doings among the Juniors then, as now. You must have known that George Griswold, who graduated third in his class in scholarship and first in social rank in 1717, and who became the first pastor of the Church in the East Society of Lyme. Were you at the wedding when he married the beautiful Hannah Lynde? Were you ever a guest at their home at Giants Neck? Were you one of that funeral cortege that brought her, in the flower of her youth and beauty, to that sad burial in the newly laid out burial ground of the East Society? It is the ancient burial ground now and her carven memorial stone has sunken far into the soil, but she is forever "the young and beautiful Hannah Lynde."

You must have lived near my other great-great-grandmother, Elizabeth Smith Fenner Bush, at Essex Point; and did your uncle, John Lay, give the name to the town on the east side of the river which he helped to settle? I notice that all the 'Lymes' in England have Lays among their people, and we could not notice the mid-Englishman's i-sound of a, as when he says "give plice to the lidy," without seeing how readily Lay-ham, the home of the Lays, would become Ly-ham and Lyme.

I highly approve of your choice of a great-great-grandfather for me; Denison stock has been above par in the market over the entire period covered by my memory and it was most considerate in you to provide me with a few shares. Col. George Denison is one of the gems of my genealogical collection. It gratifies me to remark in the hearing of the Elliotts that the apostolic founder of their house came over as tutor to the three Denison lads when they arrived at Boston in the ship Zion in 1630;; and to rehearse the story of how Col. George went back and fought with Cromwell and was wounded at Naseby, and how he ran away with Lady Anne Borodel and gave his descendants each a drop of good Irish blood thereby.

The points from which you and I view Dorothy Denison Bush are indeed different—*your* child, *my* great-grandmother! And yet she is a close link, for I have known in the flesh those who knew her in the flesh: two lives cover the entire stretch from you to me. Mistress Dorothy Bush must have been a vigorous, enterprising body, and in nothing was that better illustrated than in her taking off. She lived to a green old age, ninety odd, and then met her death prematurely from an act of indiscretion. She was possessed by a desire to see the militia on training day and, despite the remonstrances of her family, donned her red camlet cloak and started for the muster field on her own dauntless, old feet. Pressing, in her eagerness, too near the scene of action, she was thrown and trampled by a horse and so came to an untimely end. Such venturesome rashness must have been a trait inherited from her ancestor who fought at Naseby rather than from your own gentler nature.

Amasa Bush, your grandson, my grandfather, is our half-way house. What came before his time is best known to you: what

came after, to me. How fascinating if we might exchange knowledges! How I should like to know of life in the little fringe of country clinging to the eastern seaboard of a savage continent; how you would wonder at the country that has grown from ocean to ocean in three life-times. So changed are all the ways of life that I doubt if on all this earth you would find one familiar object save the old chest of drawers. Times change indeed and people change with them, but I often query whether we change for the better. I wonder if the great University at New Haven sends out wiser, truer men than did the little Collegiate School at Saybrook; if the women who graduate at colleges are really better educated than those who plied the distaff and the loom; if the people of these later days hold better ideals of social and political life than did those who felled the forests and planted the vines in the wilderness. In short, dear lady of an elder day, this little epistolary effort has brought you near to my mind and heart, as the telescope brings the stars near to our eyes. Your descendant idealizes your life and your times and would ply your buried knowledge with questions if she might. You have passed through the portal beyond which we see not: is it transparent hitherward? Do our progenitors revisit these scenes of their earthly experience and regard with interest the lives of their children? To believe so would inspire us with higher ideals and would be an immeasurable joy to your far-off but most loyal descendant.

## MEMORIES.

---

A PAPER BY HON. RICHARD A. WHEELER, OF STONINGTON, CONN.  
(85 years of age.)

---

Read by his daughter, Miss Grace Denison Wheeler, at the Annual Meeting of the Society in New London, September 9, 1902.

---

Having been requested to prepare a paper for the annual meeting of this Society and being the only survivor of the charter members, I feel constrained to pay a merited tribute of respectful consideration to them.

During the session of the Legislature for 1870, a petition was presented thereto asking for an Act incorporating an Historical Society for New London County, which after due consideration was granted, in part as follows: "Resolved by this Assembly: That Henry P. Haven, Charles J. McCurdy, John W. Stedman, Richard A. Wheeler, Learned Hibbard, John T. Wait, John P. C. Mather, Ashbel Woodward, Nathan Belcher, William H. Potter, S. G. Willard, Thomas A. Clark, Isaac Johnson, with such other persons as shall be associated with them and their successors, be and they hereby are constituted a body corporate by the name of 'The New London County Historical Society,' for the purpose of collecting, preserving and publishing historical and genealogical matter relating to the early settlement and subsequent history, especially of New London County, and incidentally of other portions of the United States."

No person was more active in organizing the Historical Society, before the bill had reached, and after it had passed the General Assembly than the Hon. LaFayette S. Foster, but for reasons satisfactory to him, his name does not appear among the charter members thereof.\*

---

\*Although Mr. Foster was Speaker of the House at the time the bill was presented, his position was no legal bar to his name being included. While he was the prime mover yet he omitted his own name, probably, on account of his innate modesty.—ED.



RICHARD A. WHEELER.

The Only Surviving Incorporator of the New London County Historical Society.



Mr. Foster was a member of our Legislature for the year 1870, representing the town of Norwich, and was elected Speaker, but during its session he was chosen a Judge of the Supreme Court of Errors, which disqualified him from acting as Speaker, so he resigned June 6, 1870, and the Hon. Alfred A. Burnham was chosen Speaker to succeed him.

Mr. Foster, while holding eminent judicial, state and national positions, always held in loving remembrance the Historical Society and labored to promote its welfare and success, as is evidenced by an able historical address which he delivered before this Society September 6, 1880. On all occasions during the remainder of his life Mr. Foster manifested a deep and abiding solicitude for the Society and labored to promote its interests.

The Hon. Henry P. Haven, Chairman of the Board of Charter Members of the Society, was one of its active members and labored to secure the passage of its Charter by the General Assembly, and its organization October 17, 1871. He gave to the Society the full measure of his powerful and wide-spread influence and labored with unremitting zeal on all proper occasions for the promotion of its interests, and was greatly aided in his efforts by the historical knowledge imparted to him by his gifted sister, Miss Frances M. Caulkins. Mr. Haven's business ability was not surpassed by any of his associates. He was called to hold many public positions of his city, and by the final bequests of the wealth which his business capacity and energy enabled him to accumulate, showed the city that it was not forgotten.

The Hon. Charles J. McCurdy of Lyme was one of the charter members and gave the Society the full measure of his influence augmented by his eminent abilities. He entered public life in 1828, when he was chosen to represent the town of Lyme in the General Assembly of the State. He was again elected to the Assembly in 1840 and chosen Speaker. In 1858 he was chosen Judge of the Supreme Court of Errors and subsequently was selected by the President of the United States to go upon a foreign mission, of which the Senate approved, and he went abroad in his official capacity, eminently sustaining our government in every position in which he was asked to serve.

Hon. John T. Wait of Norwich was a prominent member of the

New London County Bar, when he became a charter member of the Historical Society. He was an active, zealous advocate of everything appertaining to the welfare of the Society and seemed to be alive with enthusiasm whenever he discussed matters relative to its interests. Mr. Wait held several prominent official positions with distinguished ability. He was State's Attorney for several years and served three terms in Congress as representative of this, the Third District of Connecticut.

Hon. John P. C. Mather of New London, was another prominent member of the Historical Society. A lawyer by profession, and as such, was honored as Judge of Probate and Judge of the Court of Common Pleas. He was also Secretary of State and held other public positions, which enabled him to be of material assistance to this Society.

Hon. Nathan Belcher of New London, a man of successful business capacity, and one who made wise investments of his accumulations, was a charter member of the Historical Society, and on all proper occasions labored to promote its welfare by all available means at his disposal. He was highly esteemed in all of the relations of life by his fellow citizens, who elected him a member of congress for this, the Third District of Connecticut in 1853; the duties of which official position he discharged to the satisfaction of his constituents and honor to himself.

The Hon. William H. Potter of Groton, was a charter member of this Society and one of the most active men composing the same. He was a prominent actor in procuring an appropriation by the General Assembly for the erection of the monument on Mystic Hill, in honor of Maj. John Mason and his men for their overthrow of the Pequot Indians in 1637. He was repeatedly chosen Judge of Probate of the District of Groton and was probably more efficient and prominent as Chairman of the Board of Education of Groton, than in any other department of his official life. He was a natural historian and genealogist and devoted a large part of his spare time in searching historical and family records.

Hon. John W. Stedman, one of the charter members, resided in Norwich when the Society was organized, at work as the editor of the Norwich Aurora, which he conducted until he retired there-

from and went to Hartford, Conn., where he was appointed treasurer of the State Savings Bank, which position he held until he departed this life. While Mr. Stedman resided in this county, he gave the Society his active support and when he changed his home to Hartford he joined the Connecticut Historical Society, of which he became an active and prominent member and subsequently was elected President.

Hon. Thomas Clark of Lisbon, Conn., was a charter member of this Society. He was held in high esteem by his fellow citizens and was regarded by them as an honest, upright man in all the relations of life. He was fond of historical and genealogical research and devoted much of his time to such study, manifesting on all occasions a deep solicitude for the welfare of this Society. He was repeatedly chosen representative of his native town and held other public positions therein.

Dr. Ashbel Woodward of Franklin was also a charter member of the Society. He was an eminent physician, practicing his profession in and around his native town with remarkable success. Dr. Woodward was a natural historian, devoting the spare moments taken from a busy professional life to historical research. He wrote and published the History of the Town of Franklin, Conn., and for a number of years was a correspondent of the New England Historical and Genealogical Register, published in Boston, Mass.

Hon. Isaac Johnson of Bozrah was a charter member of this Society and represented his town in the Legislature of 1875. He was repeatedly chosen Judge of Probate for the district of Bozrah, Conn., the duties of which office he discharged to the satisfaction of all concerned. His regard for history and genealogy gave him a deep and abiding interest in the success of the Historical Society and led him to labor for its promotion in all possible ways.

Hon. Learned Hibbard, at one time a resident of Hebron, Conn., was a charter member of the Society and took a deep interest in its success. He was Judge of Probate for his district for several years and held nearly every public position in his town. In his business and all other relations of life, he was known and regarded as a courteous gentleman.

Rev. S. G. Willard, at one time a resident of Colchester, Conn.,

was also one of the charter members, and was mainly known to his associate members by a reputation which commended him to their confidence and esteem. This reputation was well maintained on all occasions through life.

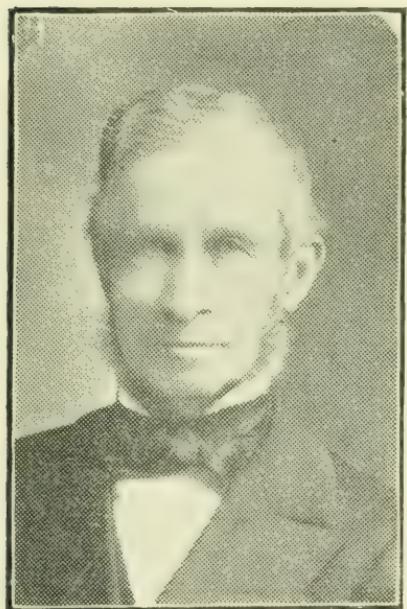
Having been honored by Mr. Foster and his associates with an invitation to become a charter member of this Historical Society of New London County, I have felt and now feel a glow of grateful emotion for the confidence and esteem bestowed upon me by such a testimonial of regard.

And now that the "sunset gates have been unbarred" to all of my associate charter members, it leaves me the sad appreciation of their lifelong nobility of character and genuine goodness in all of the relations of life. When I reflect upon the congratulations and manly courtesies exchanged by us at the gatherings and meetings of the members of this Society, a crowd of reminiscent memories rush upon me, bringing vividly to mind the presence of many cherished and valued friends, whose conversational address was so interesting and instructive and whose personality and social intercourse combined, left impressive memories upon me, never to be forgotten.

## MEMOIR OF REV. JOHN AVERY.

BY AMOS A. BROWNING, OF NORWICH, CONN.

Read before the Society at its meeting in Norwich, March 25, 1903.



Youth develops character, age tests it. The golden fruitage of Autumn we prize more than the verdure of Spring or the flowers of Summer. How many lives which seemed fair and perfect in youth and middle life disclose flaws and defects when touched by time's corrosive alchemy.

The life of our friend well endured this test. Four score years seemed only to sweeten and mellow it. Labor, trial, responsibility, far from developing blight or deformity, had rather given zest

to life, had furnished a store-house of incident and reminiscence, and had added to his wonted sociability and lovable ness. Most of us knew him in his later years and of these only can I speak as from personal knowlege. With health unbroken, with hope undimmed, indulging his natural fondness for local history and genealogy, he seemed to retain and commingle the freshness and glow of youth with the mellowness and benignity of years.

Rev. John Avery, son of Robert Stanton and Sarah (Crary) Avery, was born at Preston Plains, on August 19, 1819. His boyhood was passed upon his father's farm. Then, determining

to take a collegiate course, he pursued advanced studies with Rev. Timothy Tuttle of Ledyard, at the Norwich Town High School, and at Bacon Academy, Colchester. Entering Yale College, he took his degree as Bachelor of Arts, with a record for high scholarship, in 1843. For a year he was principal of the academy at Lyme. Having fixed upon his life work, he studied at the Yale Divinity School, graduating in 1847.

His first and longest pastorate was over the Exeter Congregational Church in Lebanon, where he was ordained in 1848. Here he labored successfully for twenty-five years. At the beginning of his ministry, the attractive parsonage, which still stands, was erected for his residence. In 1870, he represented that town in the Legislature. Resigning this charge, he was acting pastor of the Congregational Church at Central Village for five years from 1873, and of the church at West Woodstock for three years. Called to the pastorate of the church in Ledyard in November, 1881, he remained in its service for eleven years. In 1892, he ceased active pastoral care and removed to Norwich, where he resided for ten years till his death. During his residence in Norwich, he frequently preached in neighboring churches and kept in close touch with the ministry. He was often called upon for reminiscence, local history and genealogy. For a number of years, he was a member of the Board of Education of the Falls School District. In 1898, fifty years after his ordination and installation over the church at Exeter, he preached in that place an anniversary sermon, which was at once a history and a memorial of the years when he was pastor of that church. He married, on November 6, 1851, Miss Susan Matson Champion of Lyme, who, with their daughter, Mary Avery, survives him. He died at Norwich on the 23d day of April, 1902, in the 83d year of his age.

Such is the statistical outline of his life. But it is a graver task to fill in this outline with a picture of the influences which moulded his character, of the work he did, and of the place he held in the community.

Mr. Avery belonged to that large family whose ancestor was James Avery of Groton—a sturdy, typical New England race that has had its full share, in war and peace, in making up our com-

mon history. In all generations, it has had its priests and prophets, beginning with the pioneer who made the "Hive of the Averys," on the borders of Poquonoc Plains, serve the purposes of a meeting-house.

Robert Stanton Avery, the father, was somewhat fond of books and reading. In his farming, he was prone to try experiments and innovations. He was the first man in Preston, as we learn from the son's history of Ledyard, to own a wagon, the first to use a cast iron plow, the first to introduce into the neighborhood Merino sheep from Spain and blooded stock from England. These efforts to lighten labor and increase its profits, though sometimes unsuccessful, show him not a mere slave to care and toil.

Nor was the mother's thought and feeling circumscribed by her round of household duties. It was Mrs. Avery, we are told, who saw in the young Roswell Park, afterwards West Pointer, poet and college president, something more than an indolent and melancholy boy, as his stern grandfather, with whom he lived, had rated him. It was she, with others, who encouraged him to hope for a better day, when he might follow his bent for study and professional life, and who even aided him with money to run away from the home to which untoward circumstances had consigned him.

We may believe that the home of Robert and Sarah Avery where scholastic taste and intellectual attainments were not undervalued, threw no discouragements in the path of their son when he disclosed an aptitude for study and a desire for a liberal education. And we cannot forget that from the same home went forth an older brother, who, battling with adverse circumstances, after winning a degree at Harvard College, acquired distinction as a mathematician in the Coast Survey Department of the government at Washington.

As abundant proof of Mr. Avery's enduring worth and work in the ministry, we may cite his pastorate at Exeter, in a thriving community, where he needs must, by virtue of his office, be the intellectual as well as the religious head, and where he ministered most acceptably for a quarter of a century. Or we may refer to his successful pastorate of eleven years at Ledyard, where

he was held in the highest regard by the whole community, voluntarily resigning his charge at the end of that time because of advancing years.

As pastor, he was devoted to his people. In the pulpit, he preached what he believed and believed what he preached. He was accounted an Israelite indeed in whom was no guile. He thus influenced men by what he was.

In any calling one is most accurately judged by his fellow craftsmen. The position which Mr. Avery held among his professional brethren and their estimate of him and his work is voiced by Rev. Dr. Howe, who said: "I presume there has never been a minister in New London County who found so many points of touch with the village and country churches as he. \* \* \* I question if any minister ever lived in New London County who was more universally respected and loved by its ministers, both of the older generation and the new." And again: "A strain of the best Puritanism was in him, and yet it was Puritanism with the chill off; severe towards error and intolerant towards evil, yet he had the gentleness of woman and the tenderness of childhood, possessing an absolute self control which is the finest attainment in goodness."

Mr. Avery was one of the honorary members of the Board of Trustees of the Bill Library Association. At the annual meeting in 1889, in Ledyard, he read a paper upon the Pequot Indians, which led to the fortunate suggestion that he write a history of that town. It was a congenial task, his fondness for local history and biography finding abundant scope and employment in the work. The volume, which appeared in 1901, showed careful preparation and freedom from those errors which disfigure so many local histories. It leaves nothing to be desired as a history of that town.

Worthy of especial mention among his writings and papers of recent years was his address at the bi-centennial of the Congregational Church at Preston City in 1898, giving biographical sketches, prepared after indefatigable inquiry and investigation, of the ministers who have served that church from its foundation —a compilation no other person could so well have prepared.

His various reminiscent papers, aglow with light from old al-

tars and firesides, written from time to time for the Ministers' Association, have been much appreciated by his clerical brethren.

Mr. Avery's uniform cheerfulness was a marked characteristic. How welcome his presence, how genial his smile! He ever enlivened the conversation with some pleasing incident or illustration. If he ever had an enemy, he doubtless could say with Edward Everett Hale, that it was so long ago he had forgotten what that enemy's name was. Yet to esteem his genial characteristics as mere good nature would be an error. A recent illustration is found in the contest which arose in the Falls School District, resulting in a new charter, when he disclosed a sterner side of his nature that might be aroused when the public good was at stake. Withal he possessed in large measure that tact and sound judgment in dealing with men and measures best known as common sense.

Mr. Avery took a keen interest in the world's work—its new literature, its advances in electricity and in thought, its magical inventions. He lived to welcome the incoming century. His last years seemed his best years.

One day we saw him upon the street, in apparent health, and then, hardly had we learned of his illness, when there came the announcement of his death.

Cheerfully he passed to the world beyond, of which as a minister of the gospel of Christ, he had occasion often to think and to speak. We cannot be far wrong in ascribing to him the thought of Tennyson's immortal lines:

"Sunset and evening star,  
And one clear call for me!  
And may there be no moaning of the bar,  
When I put out to sea."

\* \* \* \* \*

"For tho' from out our bourne of Time and Place,  
The flood may bear me far,  
I hope to see my Pilot face to face  
When I have crost the bar."

We laid him to rest with his fathers beside the beautiful lake bearing the family name—its shores the place where he played in his boyhood, its waters the type of his own spirit, so sweet, so pure, so calm.

## MEMOIR OF REV. SAMUEL GEORGE WILLARD.\*

BY HIS DAUGHTER, MISS ABBY G. WILLARD, OF COLCHESTER, CONN.

Read before the Society at its meeting in Norwich, March 25, 1903.

No other state can claim Samuel G. Willard, for his whole life, from November 8, 1819, until June 12, 1887, was spent in Connecticut. Born in the western part, in Wilton, he came to New Haven for eight years of study; and then to Willimantic and to Colchester for the almost thirty-eight years as a Congregational clergyman, the time being about equally divided between the two places. These prolonged residences in different counties, and the fact that all of his New England born ancestors, in the direct Willard line, lived in Hartford and Saybrook, gave him a special interest in the lives of many persons and historic places throughout the state.

Mr. Willard's father, Dr. David Willard, was a physician in Wilton for forty-five years. It was of interest to his son, when Colchester became his home, to remember that upon the completion of his medical lectures, Dr. Willard rode over to Colchester, from his home across the river in Chester, to obtain from Dr. John Watrous the certificate admitting him to practice.

Dr. Willard's father was Colonel Daniel Willard, who, as a boy, enlisted in the Revolutionary War. He was a direct descendant of Major Simon Willard, the son of Richard Willard, of Horsmonden, England.

Major Willard came to this country in 1634, and his name is associated with the early days of Cambridge and of Concord. In the latter place, he was one of the original proprietors, and there he enjoyed the friendship of the Rev. Peter Bulkley, to

---

\*At the time this paper was read the President announced his plan to secure, if possible, memoirs of the incorporators. This is the first to be prepared since that plan was originated. A memoir of the organizer, the Hon. LaFayette S. Foster, will be found on page 25, Part I, Vol. I.; memoirs of the incorporators Ashbel Woodward, M. D., page 71, Part I, Vol. I., Hon. William H. Potter, page 85, Part I, Vol. I., Hon. Henry P. Haven, page 39, Part II, Vol. I., Hon. John T. Wait, page 375, Vol. II.—ED.



REV. SAMUEL G. WILLARD.



whom, we are told, "Willard attached himself with affectionate regard."

It is of added interest to know that, later, Mr. Bulkley's grandson was the first pastor of the First Church of Christ in Colchester, Conn., while a descendant of Major Willard's eldest son was the eighth pastor of the same church.

Mr. Williard's mother was Abby Gregory, a native of Wilton, belonging to a family closely identified with the town from its beginning, and whose father, Moses Gregory, as a young man was also in the Revolutionary War.

She was a niece of Lieutenant Matthew Gregory of Albany, N. Y., who was a friend of both Washington and Lafayette, and was in the latter's division when Cornwallis surrendered, being the third man to mount the fortifications when Yorktown was taken.

With such an ancestry, Mr. Willard grew up surrounded by an atmosphere both religious and intellectual, and delighting in out-of-door life.

Hawley Olmstead, LL.D., a native of Wilton, was his instructor and friend for two years and a half in the Wilton Academy.

Then, giving up study on account of his health, he was in mercantile business at Norwalk for nearly two and a half years.

When twenty years of age, he united with the Wilton Congregational Church, although long before that had the Holy Spirit been directing his life.

For three years he taught school, spending two summers on his father's farm. A little before this he had begun the study of medicine. He decided, however, to enter college and to prepare for the ministry.

His brother, afterwards Dr. Sylvester D. Willard of Albany, and surgeon-general of the State of New York, purposed to enter the ministry, but was led to study medicine, following in the footsteps of his father and of his uncle, Dr. Sylvester Willard of Auburn, N. Y.

A year of study in New Haven with Dr. Olmstead, then at the Hopkins Grammar School, was followed by a four years' college course, and three years in the Yale Divinity School.

During four years of this time Mr. Willard had been an in-

structor in the York Square Seminary for Young Ladies, and also had found time for much church and missionary work.

He received during sophomore year one of the college prizes in recognition of literary ability.

The New Haven East Association licensed him to preach August 1, 1848. He accepted an invitation to go to Willimantic the Sunday following Commencement, and two months later, November 8, 1849, was ordained pastor of the Willimantic church.

September 8, 1868, he was dismissed, to accept a call to Colchester, where he was installed, September 23, of the same year.

In 1852, Mr. Willard was a member of the Congregational Convention at Albany, N. Y.; in 1865, a delegate to the National Council in Boston; in 1866, a member of the Legislature of Connecticut from Windham, by which body he was elected one of the Board of Trustees for the "General Hospital for the Insane of the State of Connecticut," chartered that year, and of which Board he remained a member until his death, serving for years as secretary.

He was acting school visitor in Willimantic and Windham for nine years, and in Colchester for eleven years, while he was a member of the Board, and its chairman for fifteen years.

For ten years he was registrar of the Windham County Association and Consociation, and treasurer of the Benevolent Association, of which he published nine annual reports.

Of the New London County Association he was registrar for eighteen years.

Mr. Willard was a director of the Connecticut Home Missionary Society for twenty-four years, and a trustee of the "Fund for Ministers" from its inception in 1864, regarding which it is on record that it "owes its origin under God" to the efforts of this pastor.

In 1865, he was one of several ministers and laymen who met in Norwich to organize the Connecticut State Temperance Union. He became a member of its Executive Committee, and was chairman most of the time, until his resignation in 1879.

He was connected with the Bible and Tract Societies and other benevolent organizations, all of which received a share of his interest and gifts.

While in former years the descendants of Major Willard were connected with Harvard College, and twice in its history has a Samuel Willard been at the head of the institution, the change in interests which years often bring was illustrated when, in 1867, to fill the vacancy caused by President Day's resignation, Mr. Willard was elected a member of the Yale College Corporation. He also served as a member of its Prudential Committee.

In 1866, upon the resignation of the Hon. Henry B. Harrison, he was chosen class secretary. Four of the members of this class of 1846 were at the same time, and for a number of years, members of the corporation. They were, in order of election: Rev. Samuel G. Willard, Gov. Henry B. Harrison, Rev. Joseph W. Backus, and the Hon. Frederick J. Kingsbury.

In 1871, Mr. Willard was made a corporate member of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions.

He was chosen a trustee of the Colchester Savings Bank upon its incorporation in 1874, and was a director until his death.

He was a life member of the Colchester Library Association, and First Vice-President for several years.

His name stands as one of the charter members of the New London County Historical Society, which was incorporated in 1870.

A number of years later, a plan long in mind was acted upon when Mr. Willard became interested in the formation of a historical department connected with the Colchester Library Association. The town of Colchester, whose First Church of Christ celebrates its two hundredth anniversary this year, and whose Bacon Academy will observe its centennial at the same time, is rich in material of this nature. Some of the many interesting facts of past history were gathered and preserved through Mr. Willard's efforts, which otherwise, might not have been recorded.

Among Mr. Willard's published writings were a number of sermons, numerous church and educational reports and papers, and the historical address given in 1876, on the occasion of the one hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the Wilton Congregational Church. He was also a frequent contributor to some of the religious papers.

A friend in the ministry placed this estimate upon the value of

his work as a whole: "Whatever he was called to do, he could do well. His ministerial brethren uniformly held him in high and dear esteem. All those who were so fortunate as to know him intimately, regarded him with deep and glowing affection. His presence was prized in all ecclesiastical gatherings of county and state. No man was better acquainted with the details of administration and proceedings in associations, conferences and councils. No man's advice was more valued." All of these duties were "in addition to the utmost fidelity in the work of his parish."

And when this life of activity, made possible only by careful attention to health limitations, was exchanged for nearly a year of much suffering, he then, as was truly said, "made his progress through the months like the march of a true festival, a calm, full flow of heavenly things," "entering into rest" on the evening of Children's Sunday.

"His heart is rich  
Of such fine mould, that if you sowed therein  
The seed of Hate, it blossomed Charity"

are words that might have been sung of this pure, sincere life, loyal to friends, and to every trust; possessed of true humility, and rejoicing in every opportunity of serving more fully the Lord whom he loved. More than one young person, and many an older one, feeling the influence of this life, have thought what one expressed as he wrote: "I thank God for all the places where his life touched mine."

From one who knew Mr. Willard during his first pastorate came recently this tribute: "He was a rare man, a scholar, a gentleman, an excellent pastor, and a preacher of no mean ability. He had the faculty of rising to a special occasion, and being at his very best, and then he was near the point of being brilliant. His voice in the pulpit was musical. He was imbued with the missionary spirit," and his "congregation were well informed" upon such subjects. "His influence over this community is still felt, and the kindly gentleness of his nature, his deep spiritual-mindedness, were traits that made him dearly beloved by those whose fortune it was to sit under his pulpit ministrations, or to come into that close contact which pastoral relations bring about."

And the testimony of one who followed him in his last pastorate was: "He must have been filled with the spirit of peace for he left a peaceful parish behind him. . . . Mr. Willard was thoroughly respected and truly loved by his people. . . . He loved his people, and they loved him 'and this is the tie that bound together our Lord and His first disciples.' "

"We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren" he recognized even from his boyhood as the test of his love for his Father in Heaven.

"Love, love to Christ, is the one sure spring of love to men, is the foundation of service."

PRESENTATION OF PORTRAIT OF HON. LAFAYETTE  
S. FOSTER, FIRST PRESIDENT OF THE NEW  
LONDON COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

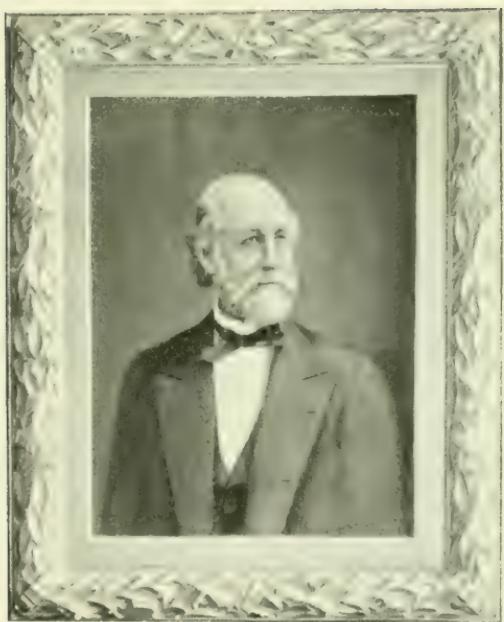
Address delivered by Jonathan Trumbull, Vice-President of the Society, in  
Norwich, March 25, 1903.

In anything which can be said regarding the portrait which now comes into possession of this Society there must necessarily be a sad lack, for the donor had died before her gift was quite ready to be presented, and she had not, so far as I can learn, authorized anyone to speak in any public way regarding it.

These circumstances, however, make it none the less, but rather the more appropriate that some public recognition should be made of this significant and impressive gift.

It comes to this Society as the posthumous offering of one whose twenty-two years and more of widowhood formed one long tribute to the memory of one of Connecticut's finest types of manhood and statesmanship. For her, it is the last act in this long tribute: for this society it is the free gift of a large-hearted giver who only needed to be told in her declining days that there was one more place where her husband's memory would be cherished and honored, and where his portrait would be a continual inspiration to his successors in office and in membership of this Society.

This meeting, more than any other in its history, brings this Society into close relations with the Norwich Free Academy in its departments of art and manual training, and thus, let me hope, strengthens the bond of co-operation which exists between New London and Norwich in the work before us. When Mrs. Foster decided upon making this gift, she selected as the artist Mr. Ozias Dodge, the director of the art school of the Norwich Free Academy. His aim has been to place Senator Foster before us in the later years of his life, the time of his official connection with this Society. Although I cannot speak of the processes by which his results were reached, I may say that some of the difficulties confronting the artist were unusual even for a portrait painted without the living model. In the all-important element of color, the only guide was an early portrait painted by





one who was at the time an amateur, supplemented by such descriptions—often contradictory—as could be gathered from those who knew Senator Foster best. And so it has been by the most scrupulous care in the study of features and character, and by overcoming more than the usual difficulties that Mr. Dodge has reached the admirable results which you will witness.

In speaking of Senator Foster himself, I am very forcibly reminded of the eulogies which were pronounced upon him twenty-two years and more ago. It is not often that such utterances, in the case of a man who dies leaving a record of a prominent public career extending over a most critical period of his country's history, will bear the test to which these eulogies have been subjected. Not one word of them would I abate now that his character and public record have been tested in the crucible of time for nearly a quarter of a century. That record stands unblemished, and has for its crowning point the fact that he was the trusted counsellor of Lincoln, and the acting Vice-President of the United States for the two years following Lincoln's assassination. And through all that long, busy, prominent life, there is the continuous record which marks him as the "great citizen, incorruptible senator, wise counsellor, eloquent advocate, righteous judge."

It is also a distinction too little appreciated in his case, and in the busy public life of our country, that in him we find a rare example of the scholar in politics. It was this rare qualification which probably attracted him to this Society at its very beginning, and attracted the Society to him. We may well remember with pride that such a man was, for nine successive years, its first President. I can add nothing more appropriate than a quotation from the remarks of his successor in that office, the Hon. Davis A. Wells, a man who weighed personal character with that same exact discrimination which made him one of the leaders of his day in political science:

"If the New London County Historical Society do no more than enshrine and perpetuate the memory of its first President, LaFayette S. Foster, its mission certainly will not have been in vain."

[Portrait unveiled by the artist, Ozias Dodge, director of the Norwich Art School.]

ACCEPTANCE BY PRESIDENT ERNEST E. ROGERS,  
who said in part:

Mr. Trumbull and Friends:

It never was my privilege to see Senator Foster, but this portrait verifies, I should think, all that has just been said of him. From all accounts he was a man of powerful and commanding intellect; one who had faith in himself, in mankind, in the times in which he lived, and in the future. Well did he serve his city, county, state, and nation! The New London County Historical Society gratefully accepts the portrait of one who was its chief organizer and first President, and one who, in any light, cannot be considered otherwise than a representative of "Connecticut's finest types of manhood and statesmanship," in which words you have so aptly characterized him.

It is prized for its intrinsic value and will be a most valuable addition to the portrait collection of the Society. The memory of its historical setting will also be treasured—transferred to us in this place in sight of Senator Foster's home, with the eloquent words of Mr. Trumbull, painted by an artist of the county, surrounded by an audience many of whom knew him well. All this, I say, will be treasured by us who are present.

But it has a value other than its material worth, for it marks a new epoch in the history of the Society. It is the first portrait to arrive since the plans formulated last fall for increasing the collection of portraits of citizens of this county who were prominent in the various walks of life. The Society trusts it may own its home before many years and when that time arrives hopes to have sufficient material to equip it. Now is the time to increase the collection, for if delayed it will be too late in many instances. A few days delay in this instance would have lost the portrait to us.

Thus the Society is the recipient of the last public act of Mrs. Foster, as it was of Mr. Foster who last appeared in public to deliver the address before this Society, September 6, 1880, in old Fort Griswold. May the portrait serve the two-fold purpose of calling attention to the memory of Mr. Foster, and also inspiring the officers and members of the Society with the same enthusiasm and zeal for historical education which actuated him.





CAPT. STEVENS ROGERS.

## CAPTAIN STEVENS ROGERS.

A Paper by Richard B. Wall, of New London, Conn., Written  
in 1903 for the "Records and Papers" of the Society.

Because of his association with an epoch-making event the name of Captain Stevens Rogers, the sailing master of the Savannah, the first steamship to cross the Atlantic Ocean, will go down in the world's history throughout all ages to come.\*

Stevens Rogers was born in Waterford, which at the time of his birth was an integral part of the township of New London, on the 13th day of February, 1789. The locality of the place where he first saw the light is still called Goshen, its early Biblical name. He was the son of Stevens and Abigail Powers Rogers, and belonged to a family which had long been settled within a mile of the community that gave him birth. He attended school in a small building which stood at the foot of the western slope of Pepper Box Hill, and later came to New London, where he received instruction from Elizabeth Hern, who kept a little school in Main street, and who was lovingly known as "Marm" Hern. In order to give him a higher education his parents sent him to the Plainfield Academy, where many other young men from New London were receiving instruction. He went to Plainfield simply to comply with his parents' wishes, for his desire was for the sea and he felt that his education was already sufficient for a sea-faring man. His longing for the sea was noticeable in his very early childhood. It was discouraged with systematic persistency by his parents, but it was the lad's ideal and he never lost sight of it. His kinsmen were noted sailors for a hundred years before his birth. He felt that he could make a name on the seas as well as they, and he was determined to go. He left the academy with a resolution to attend school no longer. Arriving in New London he directed his steps to Water street to admire the vessels which lay fast to the wharves. He asked many of the captains if they wanted an addition to their crew and they replied in the negative. Passing out of Water street he crossed

\*The photo engravings of Capt. Stevens Rogers and the Steamship Savannah were loaned by James S. Rogers, of Boston, Mass., the author of an admirable genealogical work entitled "James Rogers of New London, Ct., and his descendants."—ED.

Hallam and walked to Fulton's wharf in Main street, where he noticed a vessel being loaded with staves. He was somewhat discouraged by this time and feared there would be no opportunity to become a sailor. He enquired of the men who were loading the packet as to its destination, and was told that the cargo was consigned to a firm in Cuba. He found the captain in his cabin and asked him if he would take him on the voyage. The captain, whose name was Blinn, after asking the lad's name, told him he would do so, provided his father and mother were willing. Overjoyed at the prospect of going to sea, the lad hastened home without delay, and told his surprised parents that he had left school, for he had an opportunity to go on the water with Captain Blinn. In vain his parents reasoned with him to give up his ideas of a sailor's life. He was a dutiful son and was now entreating them to let him go. For some time the father and mother conferred together; they both knew Captain Blinn to be a considerate man, and thinking one trip might cure their son of his overpowering idea, decided to let him go. They called the boy and told him the result of their deliberations. "Hitch up the horse, Stevens," said his father, "and we will go in to see the captain." The horse was harnessed with great alacrity, and without waiting to accompany his father the lad stole in and kissed his mother. Off he ran to New London and was at Fulton's wharf before his parent arrived there. Spying Captain Blinn, he said exultingly, "I am going with you captain; my father is on the road here to tell you that I can make the voyage!" Soon the father arrived and gave his verbal consent to Stevens' initial trip. "I think one trip will cure the lad of his desire for the sea; make him work hard, so that he will be quite sick of his venture by the time you get back." And with this instruction to the master of the packet, Stevens Rogers, the elder, kissed his boy and left for his home. But that trip did not make the boy sick of the sea; it only intensified his love for the life of a sailor and he was impatient when staying on the land even for a brief time. "I am cut out for a sailor," he declared to his parents, "and I must be one." They began to think so, too, and gave the youth their blessing. Upward and onward was his motto. He was

soon master of a vessel; his trips were successful and his judgment held in high esteem by the shipping firms who entrusted important voyages to his care. While yet a young man he was in command of the finest merchantmen sailing out of the harbor of New York.

In the zenith of his success he met Captain Moses Rogers, who with Fulton and others had been experimenting in steam navigation. Moses Rogers had a high estimate of Stevens Rogers as an accomplished navigator and sought to interest him in steam power. When the trip of the *Savannah* was arranged, Moses Rogers, who had been selected to command the steamship, obtained the consent of Stevens to be the navigator or sailing master. While the vessel was being fitted for steam power, Stevens Rogers was associated with Moses Rogers in arranging the details. The story of his trip is the story of the *Savannah's* voyage, and this has been published many times. Throughout the entire journey to Liverpool and from that place to the Baltic Sea, thence to the Gulf of Finland, Stevens Rogers demonstrated his ability as a navigator. At St. Petersburg he was presented with a massive gold-mounted snuff box† by Sir Thomas Graham, (Lord Lyndock), as a testimonial of the voyage. When the *Savannah* reached her home port Stevens Rogers left her and returned to New London. He did not care for steam power and was content to command sailing vessels again.

After his marriage, in deference to his wife's wishes, he gave up going to sea, thus sacrificing his ambition. In company with his brother-in-law, Gilbert Rogers, he opened a brick and lumber yard at the foot of Hallam street, which is now occupied by Moses Darrow. They owned two packets and these were employed in making trips to Hartford, carrying passengers and freight. These packets, named the *Galena* and *Frederick*, were kept in commission for many years. During the administration of President Fillmore he obtained an appointment under Collector Fosdick in the custom house of New London, but was

---

†The snuff box is now the property of this Society. It was presented in 1902 by Ebenezer P. Miner of Groton, Conn. The inscription on inner side of cover reads: Presented by Sir Thomas Graham, Lord Lyndock to Stevens Rogers, Sailing Master of the Steam Ship *Savannah*, at St. Petersburg, October 10th, 1819.—ED.

retired at the close of the whig government. For many years after, he was tax collector. He died\* August 20, 1868, aged 79, being survived by his wife and two children, a son and daughter. His widow, who was the sister of Captain Moses Rogers, died in 1882. His son James, a very prominent master of sailing vessels belonging in New York City, died in 1899, aged 74. Miss Sarah A. Rogers, daughter of Stevens Rogers, resides in New London.

There were many notable incidents in the nautical career of Stevens Rogers which proclaimed him the true American and the ideal sailor. Being asked one time about his first sea voyage, Captain Rogers replied that he was master, mate and cook of a vessel at the age of four, adding the following by way of explanation: When he was four years of age his mother allowed him to go about the farm in the company of an old ex-slave, who had long been a servant in the family. One day the little fellow slipped away from his guardian and ran down to the beach. He saw a boat high and dry upon the sand. He played in it and when tired, lay down on one of the seats and fell asleep. The boat had not been made fast and the tide rose and bore it out upon the bosom of the Sound. Meanwhile the little fellow had been missed at home and search was being made everywhere to find him. The neighbors joined with their assistance, but no trace of the child was evident. Night fell upon the labors of the searching party, and though the woods and ravines were thoroughly explored little Stevens was still missing. At home the distracted mother was waiting for her husband to come bearing their lost darling; but when he came without the boy, she joined him in the silent manifestation of his grief. They were seated in silence but a few moments when a knock at the door startled them. In response to the summons the father opened the door and admitted a man dressed in the garb of a sailor and bearing the form of the future famous navigator in his arms. The sailor was immediately recognized as a friend of the family and while he laid the sleeping boy in the arms of the overjoyed mother, he proceeded to tell how he had found him.

---

\*Captain Stevens Rogers died in the south flat of the brick block on the north-west corner of Main and Shapley Streets.

The packet on which the sailor was employed had left New London harbor late in the afternoon, and when bearing around Goshen Point, one of the sailors discovered a boat floating on the Sound. At the command of the captain a yawl was lowered and the boat was soon overhauled. The sailors were much surprised to find the boy sleeping on one of the seats as peacefully as within his mother's arms. Taking their charge back to the packet they carried the boy below, where he opened his eyes amid strange surroundings. The sailor who had brought him to his parents recognized the boy and obtained the captain's permission to take the child home.

On his first trip with Captain Blinn to Cuba, an event occurred which Stevens Rogers did not forget to his dying day. The packet was brought to, by a shot from a British man-of-war. British sailors, led by a lieutenant, boarded the packet and demanded that the captain and his crew show their papers. In those days Great Britain assumed the right of insolent might, to board at will all ships carrying the American flag, and impress all sailors into the British service who had not the credentials of the collector of their home port to prove they were American seamen. On the occasion noted, Stevens Rogers, being without the necessary papers, was threatened by the British officer, who told the captain that the boy had run away from his home in London, where a widowed mother was daily grieving because of his absence. Replying, Captain Blinn said the story was not true, as he had known the parents of the boy for many years, and that they lived in New London. "If you take that boy," said Captain Blinn, "you will have to take my ship also." After much sulking, the British officer withdrew. Knowing that he could not get his papers before he returned to New London, young Stevens had a sailor prick upon his arm the emblems of his country, the flag and eagle. Soon after, the vessel was again boarded by sailors from a British man-of-war, and in response to the officer's request for his papers, the young sailor bared his arm, and said: "These, Sir, are my credentials." The Briton looked with apparent disgust upon the American emblems and was content to let the matter go.

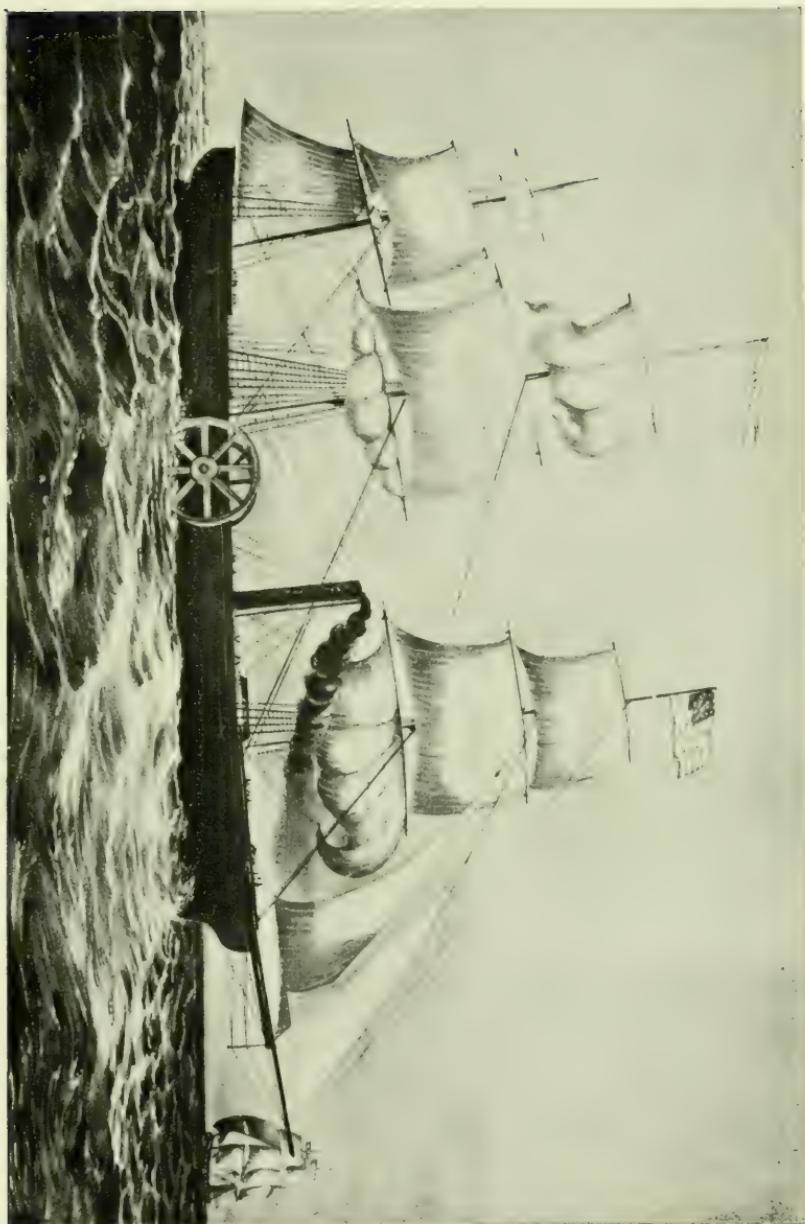
During the second war with Great Britain, Stevens Rogers

was seized on the high seas and carried to Dartmoor Prison in England, where he was confined a short time. Returning to his native land he was soon after taken prisoner a second time and carried to Halifax, but was exchanged soon.

As the Savannah steamed into the harbor of Liverpool and cast anchor a small boat manned by uniformed sailors came alongside. A lieutenant in command asked Stevens Rogers where his master was. "I have no master," said the navigator, "I am an American." "Then where is your captain," shouted the Briton. "He is below, Sir," was the reply. Captain Rogers was much surprised to note the immense crowds at the wharves of Liverpool. On the passage from Liverpool to the Gulf of Finland the natives along the shores of the Baltic Sea fled over the hills in terror at the approach of the ship, which seemed to be on fire. Among the passengers who made the trip on board the Savannah were three little boys, orphans, aged ten, twelve and fourteen, respectively. They were entrusted to the care of Captain Stevens Rogers who read the rules of the ship to them and told them they must be strictly observed. Like all boys, the little fellows were mischievous at times. One day they were taken down into the cabin, and the sailing master, after telling them of their repeated infraction of the rules, said they must be punished. He arranged the boys in a triangular position, gave each a whip, commanding them to strike one another across the back until he told them to cease. Gently fell the blows at first, then a little faster, until they began to rain vicious strokes upon one another. Neither would yield to the punishment and they appeared to be of equal determination. Finally the sailing master called a halt and the boys were given their liberty, after promising good behavior for the rest of the trip.

Captain Stevens Rogers had two log-books which he kept on this memorable voyage. They were identical, except that one was used to make abbreviated jottings of what transpired during the day; in the evening these jottings were entered upon the second book in a complete form. The former book is now in the National Museum at Washington, while the latter volume was given to an English nobleman, who called on Stevens Rogers at his home in New London, years after the Savannah had

STEAMSHIP SAVANNAH.





made her record trip. This nobleman, his father and grandfather had all known the sailing master, and in deference to their combined wishes he gave them the book. By this award much information was lost, as the brevity of the first log made inexplicable many incidents of value. As the navigator grew older and a more appreciative generation realized the importance of the voyage of the Savannah, he regretted having given away his log.

Captain Rogers was a man of the strictest integrity; paid his obligations with methodical arrangement; was a Baptist in religion and spirit; a whig and then a republican; a Mason, who carried for many years the Bible at the funerals of his deceased brethren. He was made a member of the Order, in the building now the Smith Memorial Home. He loved the Order and defended it against many bitter attacks in the days when Masonry was execrated by the populace of New London.

The death of Stevens Rogers was pathetic. The day before he died three boys called to see him; two of them were related to him and a third was the son of a friend. He took them over to Fort Trumbull, then to Fort Griswold, and from there to "Ye Antientest Buriall Ground," explaining the points of attack and defense occupied by the British and American troops on the 6th of September, 1781. The day was oppressive, but his enthusiasm to give the boys a lesson in patriotism, made him forget that he was an old man and taxing his strength beyond repair. When he arrived at his home in Main street he was thirsty and drank liberally of ice water. He retired a little earlier than usual, though he did not seem to be ill; bade his wife and daughter good night, and went into the kitchen to have a parting word with his dog and parrot. In the night his family were awakened by his cries for assistance. A doctor was summoned, but the old sailor was unconscious and passed away in the gray of the morning. His death was a shock to the community. The funeral took place Sunday afternoon and was largely attended. Rev. Mr. Burdick of Westerly, preached the funeral sermon. Union Lodge of Masons, assisted by Brainard Lodge, marched with the body to Cedar Grove Cemetery. The members, who were in full lodge attire, numbered 200. At the grave the Masonic service was conducted by Rev. J. C. Waldo, chaplain of Union Lodge.



**REPORTS**  
OF THE  
**ANNUAL AND BOARD MEETINGS**  
OF  
**THE NEW LONDON COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY,**  
FROM  
**NOVEMBER 20, 1901, TO SEPTEMBER 1, 1903, INCLUSIVE,**  
WITH A  
**LIST OF OFFICERS, COMMITTEES AND MEMBERS.**

## PUBLICATIONS OF THE SOCIETY.

---

### Memorial Addresses.

Rev. Edward Woolsey Bacon, by Rev. Charles J. Hill; pp. 12; 1888.  
Rev. Thomas Leffingwell Shipman, by Rev. W. B. Clarke; pp. 21; 1889.

### Records and Papers.

Volume I. 1890-1894. In five parts; 21 illustrations; pp. 407. Part I. \$1.00, other four parts 50 cents each.

Volume II. 1895-1904. In five parts; 19 illustrations; pp. 528. Each part 50 cents.

### Collections.

Volume I. Diary of Joshua Hempstead, published from old manuscripts; 1901. Large octavo, bound in cloth; pp. 711. Index of names, pp. 39. Price, \$5.00.

The Diary covers the years from 1711 to 1758 and is the standard authority for births, baptisms, marriages, deaths and an infinite variety of events which took place in New London and vicinity during the years mentioned. As its author held several town offices and engaged in a diversity of occupations, his daily entries made for nearly 50 years when records were scarce, and ending during the year the first newspaper in the town was published, places much value on the records.

### Occasional Publications.

Volume I. The Stone Records of Groton, by Frances Manwaring Caulkins, 1903, octavo, printed on Strathmore paper, bound in cloth; 10 illustrations; pp. 96. Price \$1.75.

This is the first of Miss Caulkins' manuscripts to be published since her death in 1869. Her narratives of Mason's expedition in 1637, and Arnold's in 1781 are written in her usual charming style. It has been edited by Miss Emily S. Gilman, and the preface written by Robert Porter Kepp, Ph. D. An appendix has been added giving the names of the killed, wounded and captured in the Battle of Groton Heights Sept. 6, 1781. The illustrations are from the original drawings made under the supervision of the Art School of the Norwich Free Academy, and the book has been printed and bound by the press and bindery of the manual training department.

## MEETINGS OF BOARD OF DIRECTORS.

November 20, 1901.

A meeting of the Board of Directors of the New London County Historical Society was held in the Society's room, Public Library building, Wednesday, November 20, 1901, at 3 p. m., the president, Mr. Ernest E. Rogers, presiding. The chairman first called the attention of the meeting to an inquiry made at the Board of Directors' meeting held September 18, 1900, by Dr. Lewis D. Mason of Brooklyn, who said that he had noticed traces of vandalism on the Major John Mason Monument, situated in the town of Groton, near Mystic, and inquired the proper steps to be taken to prevent further injury to the same. At that time it was uncertain as to the title of ownership of the land on which the monument stands, the monument itself being the property of the State. Upon investigation, it was ascertained from the town clerk of Groton, that there was no record of a formal transfer of the land to the State, from Colonel Amos Clift, the donor. After a brief discussion of the matter, Hon. George F. Tinker made a motion, which was seconded by Dr. S. Leroy Blake, and it was

Voted, That the secretary be empowered to communicate with Colonel Amos Clift, asking if it is his pleasure to formally deed the land on which the Mason Monument stands to the State, and on receiving an answer from him in the affirmative, to write to the Secretary of State, inquiring the proper steps to be taken to prevent future mutilation of the monument.

Hon. George F. Tinker, chairman of the committee appointed to secure a new home for the Society, then made his report. He first alluded briefly to the fact that the growing demands of the Public Library necessitated a removal of the Historical Society to other rooms, in the near future. The committee had faithfully tried to obtain rooms elsewhere, but all attempts to find a suitable place, within the means of the Society, had proved a failure. After a full discussion of the situation it was

Voted, That the report be accepted, and the committee instructed to continue the search.

The report of the Special Committee, appointed to consider the advisability of publishing Miss Caulkins' manuscripts of the Graveyard Necrology of New London County, had been received by the secretary, and was next read. The chairman said that in addition to the two volumes owned by the Society, a third was in the possession of Miss Emma Douglas. The committee would be allowed access to it, for the purpose of copying for publication. Upon motion of Mr. Tinker it was

Voted, That the report be accepted.

Remarks were then made by various members, all of which showed that it was the sense of the meeting that the manuscripts be published. Preliminary to such a step, upon motion of Mr. Ware, and seconded by Mr. Tinker, it was

Voted, That the committee, consisting of Rev. Alfred Poole Grint, Ph. D., Miss May Kelsey Champion, Mrs. Annie Holt Smith, Mr. George Shepard Porter, be and are hereby empowered to prepare a suitable copy of Miss Caulkins' manuscripts of Necrology of New London County, and verify same for printer's use, provided the duty can be performed without expense to the Society.

The secretary then read a communication from Cornelia W. Chapell, Jr., chairman of the Library Committee, stating that the arrangements for classifying and cataloguing the books and papers belonging to the Historical Society had been practically completed. She also asked for an appropriation of \$100 to meet the necessary expenses of the work, which appropriation she had been given to understand would be available, if desired. The chairman stated that all supplies necessary for preparing a card catalogue had been given by an interested member. Upon motion of Mr. Tinker, seconded by Dr. Blake, it was

Voted, That a sum not to exceed \$100 be appropriated from the income of the Turner fund, to pay for the labor of cataloguing the Society's library. An enthusiastic approval was expressed by a rising vote.

Two invitations were then delivered, through the president, the first from members in Norwich, inviting the Society to hold its

mid-winter meeting in that city, and the second from Miss Celeste E. Bush of Niantic, asking that the meeting in May might be held with the East Lyme Society. Both invitations were accepted, and motions made by Dr. Blake that the following committees be appointed: Mr. Jonathan Trumbull, Major Bela Peck Learned and Dr. Robert P. Keep, to arrange for the meeting to be held in Norwich, January 15, 1902, and Miss Celeste E. Bush, to arrange for the meeting to be held in East Lyme in May.

Voted to adjourn.

Elizabeth Gorton,  
Secretary.

---

June 4, 1902.

A meeting of the Board of Directors of the New London County Historical Society was held June 4, 1902, in the Society's room, Public Library building, the president, Mr. Ernest E. Rogers, in the chair. Reference was first made to the postponement of the East Lyme meeting from May until June 5, and the action taken by those in charge of the arrangements was approved by all present. At the suggestion of the chairman, the names of President Daniel C. Gilman of Carnegie Institution, Washington; President W. J. Tucker of Dartmouth College; Professor Franklin B. Dexter, Yale Library, and Miss Ellen Larned, historian, were nominated for honorary membership. The matter of rooms for the Society's use was then discussed. A definite decision was necessary, owing to the fact that the room at present being used would be needed July 1, for library purposes. Upon motion of Hon. George F. Tinker, it was

Voted, That the Special Committee be empowered to rent an apartment in the Harris building, if found practicable.

The Nominating Committee of last year, composed of Hon. George F. Tinker, Mr. John McGinley, and Dr. S. Leroy Blake, was chosen to report a list of officers to be elected at the annual meeting.

The meeting then adjourned.

Elizabeth Gorton,  
Secretary.

MINUTES OF THE ANNUAL MEETING.  
September 9, 1902.

The annual meeting of The New London County Historical Society was held in the Society's new rooms in the Harris building, on September 9, 1902, having been deferred from September 1.

The meeting was called to order at 3 p. m., the president, Mr. Ernest E. Rogers, in the chair.

In the absence of the secretary, Miss Elizabeth Gorton, Miss May Kelsey Champion was appointed Secretary, *pro tem.*

The minutes of two board meetings, November 20, 1901, and June 4, 1902, were read and approved.

The report of the secretary, Miss Elizabeth Gorton, was read and accepted.

This report gave not only a summary of the work of the year, but a brief history of the Society from its formation in 1871. It was voted that it should be printed.

The treasurer, Mr. C. B. Ware, read his report, which was referred to the Auditing Committee. Mr. Ware then made a few remarks regarding the printing of the Hempstead Diary, which he said was nearly completed. He referred also to the financial assistance of Miss C. W. Chapell in renting one of the Society's rooms for the use of the Library Committee, and to Miss Gorton's gift of her services as secretary, the sum usually paid that officer to be set apart as a Binding Fund.

Mr. George F. Tinker spoke of the efforts of the committee to secure rooms for the Society's use. He also submitted a list of officers and committees for the coming year. These were elected:

President—Ernest E. Rogers, New London.

First Vice President—Frederic Bill, Groton.

Second Vice President—Jonathan Trumbull, Norwich.

Third Vice President—General Joseph G. Perkins, Lyme.

Secretary—Miss Elizabeth Gorton, New London.

Treasurer—Charles B. Ware, New London.

Advisory Committee—Ernest E. Rogers, New London, Conn.; Hon. George F. Tinker, New London, Conn.; Charles B. Ware, New London, Conn.; George W. Goddard, Salem, Mass.;

Hon. Robert Coit, New London, Conn.; Jonathan Trumbull, Norwich, Conn.; Walter Learned, New London, Conn.; Frederic Bill, Groton, Conn.; Frederic S. Newcomb, New London, Conn.; Richard A. Wheeler, Stonington, Conn.; John McGinley, New London, Conn.; Lewis D. Mason, M. D., Brooklyn, N. Y.; H. Wales Lines, Meriden, Conn.; Amos Lawrence, M. D., Boston, Mass.; Major Bela Peck Learned, Norwich, Conn.; Robert P. Keep, Ph. D., Norwich, Conn.; J. Lawrence Chew, New London, Conn.; Sebastian D. Lawrence, New London, Conn.; George C. Strong, New London, Conn.; Henry R. Bond, New London, Conn.

Publication Committee—Charles B. Ware, New London; Jonathan Trumbull, Norwich; Miss Elizabeth Gorton, New London.

Library Committee—Miss Cornelia W. Chapell, New London; Miss May Kelsey Champion, New London; Lucius E. Whiton, New London.

Auditing Committee—Lee S. Denison, New London; George Whittlesey, New London; P. Leroy Harwood, New London.

Four honorary members, whose names had been proposed June 4, at the meeting of the Board of Directors, were elected: President Daniel C. Gilman, of Carnegie Institution; President W. J. Tucker, of Dartmouth College; Professor Franklin B. Dexter, of Yale Library, and Miss Ellen D. Larned, the historian.

Mr. Jonathan Trumbull, of Norwich, spoke of the proof-reading and indexing of the Hempstead Diary, which were proceeding with the printing. A very careful index had been prepared under his supervision, and the work would soon be completed.

Mr. George F. Tinker presented the following resolution upon the death of Dr. S. Leroy Blake, who had been for so many years an active and useful member of the Society:

Resolved, That in the death of the Rev. S. Leroy Blake, D. D., this Society has lost one of its most worthy members, and desires to have spread upon its records an expression of the deep sorrow and regret experienced in such loss, and to emphasize the sentiment, so prevalent in this community, of the high appreciation of his usefulness as a steadfast and vigorous promoter and defender of all good words and good works.

Resolved, That in his demise this city has lost one of its ablest

public speakers, a historic writer of repute, and a citizen whose public spirit and patriotism were never questioned.

It was voted that it be accepted and placed on the Society's records.

The president, Mr. Rogers, then spoke briefly concerning the work of the year. He expressed the hope that the Society would ultimately have an established and permanent home. Its library was a most valuable one, and in continual demand by historians and students of genealogy. He also suggested the desirability of collecting portraits of men who have been conspicuously identified with the history of the county.

At 4 o'clock the meeting adjourned to the Parish House of the First Church to listen to a paper on Memories, by Mr. Richard A. Wheeler, of Stonington, the only surviving incorporator of the Society. The paper was read by his daughter, Miss Grace Denison Wheeler.

May Kelsey Champion,  
Secretary, *pro tem.*

---

#### SECRETARY'S ANNUAL REPORT.

For the Year Ending September 1, 1902.

---

Mr. President and Members of the Society:

At the annual meeting in 1891, the secretary, Mr. Collier, spoke of the pleasure he felt in greeting the Society in new rooms. To-day, under somewhat different circumstances, the first meeting is held in another temporary abiding place. At this time, it may be of interest to glance for a moment at the unpublished records, and learn of the Society's former homes, together with a few facts of interest concerning the early days of the organization.

The first meeting, of which record appears, was a meeting of the corporators, held in the Common Council Chamber, Oct. 17, 1871, Mr. Henry P. Haven in the chair. Thus early in its history, a committee, composed of Ledyard Bill, William H. Starr, and John W. Stedman, was appointed to procure a seal for the Society. At the present time, we have a constant reminder of the satisfactory results of their labor, for, during the

past winter, the seal was adopted by the Library Committee for use on the book plate. The first annual meeting was held in the Common Council Chamber in 1871, on the last Monday of November, that being the regular time for the annual meeting. Although not explicitly stated, it is inferred from these early records, that the first home of the Society was in the City Hall building. At the fourth annual meeting, in 1874, the matter of better located and more convenient rooms for the use of the Society was discussed, and it was decided to secure rooms over the National Union Bank, unless better accommodations could be offered in the City Hall building. Under date of Jan. 20, 1875, we read: "His Honor the Mayor having been unable to accommodate the Society with convenient rooms in the City Hall building, as he was desirous of doing, the Advisory Committee authorized the secretary to lease the rooms in the National Union Bank building, in accordance with the vote passed at the last annual meeting."\*\*\*"In accordance therewith, the secretary secured the rooms, had the necessary alterations made, and removed the cases, documents, relics and other articles, belonging to the Society, there. The building is fire proof, and has a fire and burglar proof vault, and accommodations for the security and safe keeping of the property of the Society, the rental thereof having been guaranteed by one of the generous and noble minded of its friends and donors in New London." It is an interesting fact to know that the person to whom these words referred was the late President, Hon. Charles Augustus Williams.

On March 3, 1886, the date of the annual meeting was changed from the last Monday in November, to the sixth of September. It is evident that between the annual meetings of 1887 and 1888, the Society again moved to the City Hall building, for in his report at the annual meeting in the latter year, the secretary says in part: "The change of location was brought about by an increase of rent, a charge that it did not seem wise to incur. It is expected that before any new change becomes necessary, the Society will be able to move into spacious and permanent quarters." As nearly as can be ascertained, the first publishing ever attempted by this Society, was done during the year ending September, 1889. This consisted of two pamphlets—the

memorials of Rev. Edward Woolsey Bacon and of Rev. Thomas Leffingwell Shipman. At Mr. Collier's suggestion, and largely through his efforts, the first gathering of the Records and Papers of the Society was ready for distribution in April, 1890.

Before the annual meeting of 1891, the Society had again moved, this time to the Public Library building, which place it occupied until the first of July of the present year, when it removed to Apartment E, in the Harris building.

These early records, thus slightly touched upon, are full of interesting facts, and are at the disposal of any member who may care to consult them. Of the later history, full reports will be found in the published Records and Papers.

During the past year, the work of the Society has gone steadily and quietly forward. The meetings held in Norwich and Niantic, have proved both pleasant and profitable features of the year's work. Through them, the membership has been increased, and many former members brought into closer touch with the work of the Society. At these meetings the following programs have been successfully carried out:

January 15, 1902, Norwich, Conn.

Address of Welcome.....	Major Bela Peck Learned
Response.....	Hon. George F. Tinker
Paper—Colonel James Clark of Lebanon.....	
.....	Miss Mary Clarke Huntington
Paper—Griswold, Conn.....	Daniel L. Phillips
The Diary of Madam Sarah Knight.....	Dr. Robert P. Keep
Discussion of Papers.	

---

June 5, 1902, Niantic, Conn.

Address of Welcome.....	Frederick O. Ernesty
Response.....	Hon. Cyrus G. Beckwith
Paper—A Letter to My Great-Great-Grandmother.....	
.....	Miss Celeste E. Bush
Paper—Highways, Holdings, and Landmarks in the Ancient Town of Lyme.....	Frederick O. Ernesty
Remarks.....	J. R. Warren
. The plan of placing certain portions of the work in the hands	

of committees, has proved a very beneficial one to the Society. A brief glance at the books is sufficient proof that the Library Committee has done efficient work, for it is through the efforts of the chairman that these have been catalogued by Miss Helen M. Gay of the Public Library. In addition to the work of the latter, the committee has spent many hours assisting in the work, all the pasting, stamping and accessioning have been done by its members.

Not least among the gifts of the year is that of Miss Cornelia W. Chapell, chairman of the committee, who has donated all supplies necessary for preparing a card catalogue. The newspapers and pamphlets are as yet but partially arranged. The value and importance of the newspaper department depends largely upon its accessibility. Hitherto, many of these papers have been an unknown quantity. Unbound, uncatalogued, and unarranged; rolled and piled promiscuously in a dark and dusty corner, they have been inaccessible for practical use, unless one possessed an unlimited amount of time and patience. That they contain information which cannot be found elsewhere, is undoubtedly true. If they are worthy of preservation, the necessity of having them bound and placed where they can be easily consulted is a self-evident fact.

Early in the year a Special Committee, consisting of Rev. Alfred Poole Grint, Ph. D., Miss Mary Kelsey Champion, Mrs. Annie Holt Smith and Mr. George Shepard Porter, was appointed to consider the advisability of publishing Miss Caulkins' manuscripts of the graveyard records of New London County. They reported favorably, and accordingly, Mrs. Annie Holt Smith, Mrs. Ernest E. Rogers, and Miss Sarah Stoddard volunteered to copy the same for printer's use. Upon commencing the work, it was found that the manuscripts were not in a condition for printing without much rearrangement, and the work was deferred until some future period.

As a result of these investigations, it was found that the manuscript most available for publication, without revision, was that portion devoted to the Groton stone records. Through the efforts of the President, Dr. Robert P. Keep, and the Publication Committee, arrangements have been made for publishing these. Miss

Emily S. Gilman of Norwich is to edit the work, the printing and illustrating to be done by the students of the Norwich Free Academy and Art School, respectively.

The Diary of Joshua Hempstead, which is being published by the Society, as its first volume of collections, has been finished, and the printer has promised to have the books ready for delivery this month. The Society feels deeply grateful for the assistance rendered by Mr. Jonathan Trumbull of Norwich, who has supervised the proof reading and indexing of the book. The report of the progress of the work will be made by Mr. Ware, chairman of the Publication Committee.

Since the last annual meeting, the Society has received numerous accessions for the library, both in bound volumes and pamphlets. Some of these have been acquired by exchange of our own publications, but the greater part have been donated by members and others. A few relics and other gifts have also been received.

A list of the donors is appended.

The necrology of the year contains the names of the following members: Rev. John Avery, Haskell L. Gard, Daniel B. Hempsted, Philo B. Hovey, Mrs. Isabella E. Rodman, Charles Barns, George Williams.

At present the Society numbers 120 active, 29 life and 4 honorary members.

Respectfully submitted,

Elizabeth Gorton,  
Secretary.

September 1, 1902.

---

List of Donors—Conn. Historical Society, Ohio Archaeological and Historical Society, New England Historic Genealogical Society, Dedham Historical Society, The American Numismatic and Archaeological Society of New York City, Yale Corporation, West Virginia Historical Society, Wyoming Commemorative Association, United States Bureau of Education, Royal Academy of Stockholm, Sweden, Government Printing Office, Yale University, Smithsonian Institution, State of Connecticut, New Jersey Historical and Antiquarian Society, Syracuse Public

Library, Conn. State Library, Manchester Historic Association, Wisconsin Historical Society, the Commissioner of Education, U. S. Civil Service Commission, New Haven Colony Historical Society, New Hampshire Historical Society, New York State Historical Association, H. Wales Lines, Mrs. Cornelia W. Chapell, Miss Cornelia W. Chapell, Benjamin F. Gates, Major C. D. Parkhurst, Hon. Morgan G. Bulkeley, Miss Mary Williams, James N. Arnold, Rev. John Avery, Thomas M. Owen, Dr. Edward Prentis, Charles B. Ware, Albert Matthews, Jonathan Trumbull, Ebenezer P. Miner, Hon. Walter Seth Logan, Hon. Chas. A. Russell, Mrs. Isabella E. Rodman.

---

ANNUAL REPORT OF TREASURER CHARLES B. WARE .

Year Ending Sept. 1, 1902.

Receipts.

1901.

Sept. 1. Cash on hand .....	\$ 85.32
Received from Secretary during year.....	\$204.90
Loan from a member (without int.).....	50.00
Contribution from Miss Cornelia W. Chapell	50.00
Contribution from Public Library to pay moving expenses.....	100.00
Drew on Turner Fund interest.....	50.00 454.90
	—
	\$ 540.22

Expenses.

Postage .....	\$ 13.96
Stationery and Printing.....	37.15
Moving account.....	77.04
Shelving .....	18.65
Miscellaneous expenses.....	30.42
Journal of Commerce Co. (Hempstead Diary account) .....	200.00
Expense publishing Part IV, Vol II. of Rec- ords and Papers.....	141.30 518.52
	—

1902.

Sept. 1. Cash on hand .....	\$21.70
	Liability.
Amount due Binding Fund.....	\$ 50.00

## MEETINGS OF BOARD OF DIRECTORS.

May 13, 1903.

A meeting of the Board of Directors of The New London County Historical Society was held in Apartment E, Harris building, May 13, 1903, to consider the financial condition of the Society. Charles B. Ware, treasurer, stated that the income obtained from membership fees and the interest on the Turner Fund, was not sufficient to pay the rent and ordinary running expenses of the Society, and that some means should be devised to obtain a few contributions for this purpose.

A statement was also given of the "Hempstead Diary" account.

Definite action on the financial condition was deferred until the annual meeting

Elizabeth Gorton,  
Secretary.

---

May 20, 1903.

A meeting of the Board of Directors of The New London County Historical Society was held in Apartment E, Harris building, May 20, 1903, to plan for the reception and entertainment of the Society of Antiquity of Worcester, on June 20. The following committee of arrangements was appointed: Hon. George F. Tinker, Frederic Bill, Frederic S. Newcomb, and Ernest E. Rogers, ex-officio.

The plans made by this committee, and the way in which they were carried out, will be more fully dwelt upon in the annual report.

A nominating committee was appointed, consisting of Hon. George F. Tinker and John McGinley, to present at the annual meeting a list of officers and committees.

Elizabeth Gorton,  
Secretary.

---

MINUTES OF THE ANNUAL MEETING.

September 1, 1903.

The meeting was called to order by the president at 3 o'clock.

In the absence of the secretary, P. Leroy Harwood was elected secretary, *pro tem*.

Minutes of previous meeting, also of Board of Directors' meetings, were read and approved.

The annual report of the secretary was then read, accepted, and ordered placed on file.

The financial report of Treasurer Ware was read by the secretary, also his report for the Publication Committee. The reports were approved and ordered on file. As the treasurer's report also contained his resignation, after many years of service, a resolution was presented by Rev. A. P. Grint, Ph. D., which was laid over to the period of new business.

In the absence of Hon. George F. Tinker, chairman of the Nominating Committee, John McGinley presented the following list of nominees:

President—Ernest E. Rogers, New London.

First Vice President—Frederic Bill, Groton.

Second Vice President—Jonathan Trumbull, Norwich.

Third Vice President—J. R. Warren, North Lyme.

Secretary—Miss Elizabeth Gorton, New London.

Treasurer—Carl J. Viets, New London.

Advisory Committee—Ernest E. Rogers, New London, Conn.; Hon. George F. Tinker, New London, Conn.; Charles B. Ware, Hartford, Conn.; George W. Goddard, Salem, Mass.; Hon. Robert Coit, New London, Conn.; Jonathan Trumbull, Norwich, Conn.; Walter Learned, New London, Conn.; Frederic Bill, Groton, Conn.; Frederic S. Newcomb, New London, Conn.; Richard A. Wheeler, Stonington, Conn.; John McGinley, New London, Conn.; Lewis D. Mason, M. D., Brooklyn, N. Y.; H. Wales Lines, Meriden, Conn.; Amos Lawrence, M. D., Boston, Mass.; Major Bela Peck Learned, Norwich, Conn.; Robert P. Keep, Ph. D., Farmington, Conn.; J. Lawrence Chew, New London, Conn.; Sebastian D. Lawrence, New London, Conn., George C. Strong, New London, Conn.; Henry R. Bond, New London, Conn.

Publication Committee—Jonathan Trumbull, Norwich; Miss Elizabeth Gorton, New London; Ernest E. Rogers, New London.

Library Committee—Miss Cornelia W. Chapell, New London; Miss May Kelsey Champion, New London; Lucius E. Whiton, New London.

Auditing Committee—Lee S. Denison, New London; George Whittlesey, New London; P. Leroy Harwood, New London.

It was Voted, That the secretary cast a ballot for the officers and committees as nominated. They were declared elected.

After remarks by the president in reference to the faithful work of the secretary and the chairman of the Library Committee, new business was taken up.

Action was then taken on the resolution presented by Dr. Grint:

Voted, In consequence of the removal to Hartford of our treasurer, Charles B. Ware, The New London County Historical Society, at its annual meeting, desires to place on record some expression of appreciation of his services.

Mr. Ware has been treasurer of our Society since 1884, and during all these years has discharged the duties of his office with marked ability and fidelity. He has ever been keenly interested in all the proceedings of the Society and has expended most valuable time and labor on its publications. We therefore learn with regret his removal. And we desire to express to him our warmest thanks and good will, tender to him a Life Membership in our Society, and request that a copy of this minute be sent to him by our Secretary.

Mr. C. J. Viets presented the following resolution, which was passed unanimously:

Voted, That the thanks of this Society are due and are hereby extended to all those who aided in securing from the state the appropriation of \$10,000 for a Winthrop statue to be placed in New London; to Hon. Robert Coit for preparing the petition to the Legislature and advocating it in a most eloquent and forcible manner before the Committee on Appropriations, March 14, 1901; to Hon. M. Wilson Dart, John McGinley, Rev. Lindall Winthrop Saltonstall, Arthur L. Shipman, Hon. Frank B. Brandegee, Jonathan Trumbull, Ernest E. Rogers, Charles B. Ware, Hon. Cyrus G. Beckwith, Major H. A. Hull, Joseph S. Huntington, and Representative Charles B. Whittlesey, for appearing before the committee at this hearing at their own expense; to Senator Thomas Hamilton and Representative Henry Lambert; and our thanks are due especially to Representative William R. Coit,

for presenting the bill and for constantly keeping it before the attention of two Legislatures with such faithfulness and ability as to bring it to a successful issue.

Upon motion made and seconded it was

Voted. That the secretary cast a ballot, electing the following named as Honorary Members of the Society, their names having been proposed at a previous meeting. The secretary cast his ballot accordingly:

Edmund Clarence Stedman, New York City; Rev. Samuel Hart, D. D., Middletown; Rev. Edwin S. Sines, D. D., New Haven; George S. Godard, Hartford; Albert C. Bates, Hartford; Rev. W. DeLoss Love, Hartford.

The president called attention to the financial condition of the Society, and upon motion of Jonathan Trumbull, the following were named a committee to devise ways and means for meeting the deficit which exists, and with full power to take such action as they shall deem best to bring about the desired result: Ernest E. Rogers, Frederic Bill, John McGinley. It was also voted to add the names of Jonathan Trumbull and C. J. Viets.

The meeting was then adjourned to the Parish House of the First Church of Christ, when Jonathan Trumbull of Norwich, read a very scholarly and interesting paper, entitled: "Jonathan Trumbull, Governor of Connecticut, 1769-1784."

Meeting adjourned.

P. Leroy Harwood,  
Secretary, *pro tem.*

#### SECRETARY'S ANNUAL REPORT.

For the Year Ending September 1, 1903.

Mr. President, Members of The New London County Historical Society:

In this, my second annual report to this Society, it is a pleasure to note that the year just past, has been one of progress in different directions, but noticeably so in having brought to pass certain results for which hopes have long been cherished. The most prominent among these has been the appropriation of \$10,000,

made by the State, for the erection in New London of a bronze statue of John Winthrop, the younger.

Eight years have passed since the inception of the project by this Society, which first resulted in the celebration, May 6, 1896, of the 250th anniversary of the founding of the town. A conspicuous feature of that celebration, was the laying of the corner stone of the Winthrop monument.

In the winter of 1900-1901, the Society appointed a committee of five, to petition the State Legislature for the necessary appropriation for the monument. Although the Legislature considered the object a worthy one, there were not, at that time, sufficient funds for the purpose, and the bill was referred to the next Legislature, when it was unanimously passed. Governor Chamberlain then appointed as commissioners, Hon. Robert Coit of New London, ex-Governor George P. McLean of Simsbury, and Col. N. G. Osborn of New Haven. The act creating the commission and providing for the statue is as follows:

Resolved by this Assembly:

Section 1. That the governor shall appoint three commissioners to procure and cause to be placed upon a suitable pedestal in the town of New London, to be provided by or through The New London County Historical Society, a suitable bronze statue of John Winthrop, governor of the Colony of Connecticut, from 1657 to 1676.

Section 2. Said commissioners are hereby authorized to make a contract, in behalf of the State, with some competent artist for making such statue and placing it on said pedestal, provided, that the entire cost to the state of such statue and of placing it on said pedestal shall not exceed the sum of \$10,000.

Section 3. The sum of \$10,000 is hereby appropriated to be expended under the direction of said commissioners, and the comptroller is hereby authorized and directed to draw his order on the treasurer for the cost of said statue and of placing it on said pedestal, not exceeding the amount above specified on the presentation of vouchers approved by said commissioners.

The commissioners, appointed by the governor, recently awarded to Sculptor Bela L. Pratt of Boston the commission for making the statue.

In the last annual report mention was made of the fact that the Society was about to publish a book from the manuscripts of the late Frances Manwaring Caulkins. The portion chosen for publication was that to which she had given the title "The Stone Records of Groton." The work of printing, illustrating and binding were entrusted entirely to the Norwich Free Academy, which, through its art school and manual training department, has added to the work of the historian many artistic touches. An effort was made throughout to adhere strictly to her work, even the stones chosen for illustration being those of which rude sketches appeared in her manuscript. The Norwich artists personally visited the graveyards and obtained accurate drawings of these stones and their inscriptions. The manuscript, loaned by Dr. Henry C. Haven, is the first which has been published since Miss Caulkins' death in 1869. The edition, issued in June, as Vol. I. Occasional Publications, was limited to three hundred copies, some of which are still for sale.

A very interesting and successful meeting of the Society was held in Norwich, March 25, 1903. The program follows:

Paper—Memoir of Rev. John Avery.....	Amos A. Browning
Paper—Memoir of Rev. S. G. Willard, a charter member .....	Miss Abby G. Willard
Remarks—On the presentation to the Society by the late Mrs. Foster, of a portrait of U. S. Senator LaFayette S. Foster, the first President of the Society..	Jonathan Trumbull
Acceptance of the Portrait.....	Ernest E. Rogers
Remarks—"The Stone Records of Groton," with an exhibi- tion of specimen pages, illustrations and binding; the plan and progress of this publication for the Society by the Academy Press, Art School and Book-binding Classes.....	Dr. Robert P. Keep

At this meeting the following names were proposed for honorary membership:

Edmund Clarence Stedman, New York; Rev. Samuel Hart, Middletown; Rev. Edwin S. Lines, New Haven; George S. Godard, Hartford; Albert C. Bates, Hartford; W. DeLoss Love, Hartford.

The portrait of the late Hon. LaFayette S. Foster, the gift of

Mrs. Foster, is greatly prized by the Society, and is but the beginning, we trust, of similar additions to our portait collection.

A gift of one other portrait has been received during the year, that of Gen. Henry W. Birge, who served in the War of the Rebellion. It is a life-size crayon portrait, and was the gift of Miss Julia Trumbull Ripley of Norfolk, Conn.

On June 20th this Society, together with the Board of Trade, received as guests about ninety members of the Society of Antiquity of Worcester. In the morning, upon arrival, the excursionists were escorted across the river to historic Groton Heights, where, through the courtesy of Mr. Frederic Bill and others, they were conducted to Fort Griswold, the Monument, and the Bill Memorial Library. Returning at noon, they were entertained at dinner at the Crocker House by the Board of Trade, and in the afternoon given a trolley ride by the Historical Society, visiting the Old Town Mill, Hempstead House, Nathan Hale School House and other places of historic interest. The committee of arrangements from this Society consisted of Hon. George F. Tinker, Frederic Bill, Frederic S. Newcomb, and Ernest E. Rogers, ex-officio. It was through the efforts of Ledyard Bill of Worcester, one of the original members of this Society, that the annual field day of the Worcester Society was held in New London.

This Society, as in years past, has been largely dependent upon gifts and exchanges for additions to the library, there being no fund available for purchasing books. About 70 bound volumes and 60 pamphlets have thus been acquired.

To Miss Chapell is due great credit for bringing order out of chaos in the newspaper department, in addition to much valuable assistance in other ways.

Among the gifts for the year deserving special mention is that of Judge Charles A. Williams of Salem, who donated a complete file of New London evening newspapers for 25 years, ending January 1st, 1903.

It is with regret that we see pass from our membership the names of Mr. Henry A. Baker, Rev. S. Leroy Blake, D. D., and Hon. Charles A. Russell, all of whom, distinguished in their several walks of life, have been removed by death.

At present the Society numbers 14 honorary, 32 life and 122 annual members.

Following is a list of donors for the past year:

The New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, New York City; Yale University, New Haven; Connecticut Historical Society, Hartford; the West Virginia Historical and Antiquarian Society, Charleston, W. Va.; Royal Academy of Belles Lettres, History and Antiquities, Stockholm, Sweden; Dedham Historical Society, Dedham, Mass.; New York Historical Society, New York City; Williams Memorial Institute, New London; Commission of Education, Washington, D. C.; the New England Historic Genealogical Society, Boston, Mass.; Manchester Historic Association, Manchester, N. H.; New Haven Colony Historical Society, New Haven; New Hampshire Historical Society, Concord, N. H.; Connecticut State Library, Hartford; Bureau of Education, Washington, D. C.; Vineland Historical and Antiquarian Society, N. J.; Ohio Archaeological and Historical Society, Columbus, Ohio.; Rhode Island Historical Society, Providence, R. I.; State Historical Society of Wisconsin, Madison, Wisconsin; Missouri Historical Society, St. Louis; New Jersey Historical Society, Paterson, N. J.; American Numismatic and Archaeological Society, New York City; Harper and Brothers, New York City; Henry A. Baker, Montville; Mrs. S. Leroy Blake, New London; Miss Mary G. Brainard, New London; Miss Cornelia W. Chapell, New London; Mrs. Thomas S. Collier, New London; Prof. Franklin B. Dexter, New Haven; Mrs. Lafayette S. Foster, Norwich; Mrs. Joseph Anthony Mower, Washington, D. C.; Miss Julia Trumbull Ripley, Norfolk, Conn.; Ernest E. Rogers, New London; Miss H. E. Smith, New York City; J. B. Solly, Frankford, Philadelphia, Penn.; Jonathan Trumbull, Norwich; Carl J. Viets, New London; Charles B. Ware, New London; Charles A. Williams, Salem, Conn.; Thomas W. Williams, New London.

Respectfully submitted,

Elizabeth Gorton,  
Secretary.

September 1, 1903.

## ANNUAL REPORT OF TREASURER CHARLES B. WARE.

Year Ending Sept. 1, 1903.

## Receipts.

1902.

Sept. 1. Cash on hand .....	\$ 21.70
Dues, sales of Hempstead Diaries and Records and Papers, from Secretary for year .....	\$862.10
Borrowed to complete payment on Hempstead Diary .....	700.00
Interest from Turner Fund.....	84.00
Contribution from Miss Cornelia W. Chapell	50.00
	1,696.10
	<hr/>
	\$1,717.80

## Expenses.

Postage (including Diary account).....	\$ 24.81
Express (including Diary account).....	26.64
Stationery and Printing (including Diary account) .....	19.90
Shelving .....	45.43
Miscellaneous expenses .....	28.79
Journal of Commerce Co. (Hempstead Diary account) .....	881.25
Proofreading and Indexing Hempstead Diary .....	143.75
Wrapping Hempstead Diaries .....	22.74
Repaid loan from member .....	50.00
Cataloguing Library .....	100.00
Insurance, (including Diary account).....	23.05
Rent .....	225.00
Interest, Hempstead Diary account.....	25.35
Janitor .....	8.10
	1,624.81
	<hr/>

1903.

Sept. 1. Cash on hand .....	\$92.99
-----------------------------	---------

## \*Liabilities.

Amount due Binding Fund for 1902.....	\$ 50.00
Amount due Binding Fund for 1903.....	50.00
Loan for Hempstead Diary account.....	200.00
Loan for Hempstead Diary account.....	500.00
Unpaid rent for one quarter.....	56.25

---

\*See Treasurer's Supplementary report.

TREASURER'S SUPPLEMENTARY REPORT.

---

Your treasurer submits this sub-report as explanatory of the work of the Society during the past year, that the members may have a more concise knowledge of its finances and labors of its committees.

The magnitude and importance of the publication of the Diary of Joshua Hempstead in the long, vexatious delays in publishing, and attendant annoyances in distribution cannot be fully realized, except by those who have so cheerfully and freely given their time and advice, without which your Treasurer would be unable to make a report which must prove satisfactory to all. In addition to the \$400 previously paid on account of this publication, there have been expended during the past year \$1,130.35, making the total cost of the five hundred volumes over \$1,500. There have been received from sales \$700.36, while due from estates and public institutions \$36.50. In addition, there have been a number of exchanges which has increased the value of our library much more than the cost of the books. The first ten copies have been placed in the vault of the Probate Court, for safe keeping, while we have on hand two hundred and sixty volumes, on which there is an indebtedness of \$700. Another year should produce sales sufficient to greatly reduce this outlay, leaving a handsome margin of corresponding value for exchange or sale.

In addition to the sale and distribution of the Hempstead Diary, there has been introduced the first volume of "Occasional Publications" of the Society, under the title of "The Stone Records of Groton." The work was originated and executed under the fostering care of our President, and entailed no disbursements from our funds, as the publication of the book was made possible by the kindness and thoughtfulness of a member of the Society, who generously advanced the necessary funds, without interest. The edition being limited to three hundred copies, it undoubtedly will be, in the near future, oversold.

The Library Committee has not only classified our books, so that they could be catalogued by an expert, but also has arranged our possessions in a manner where they can be viewed or exam-

ined, while the chairman has most generously paid the rental of the room used for such purposes; and in this connection mention should be made of the generosity of our secretary in donating another year's salary toward paying for the binding of such unbound newspapers and books as the committee may select.

With the ending of this year of the Society's existence your treasurer is compelled to decline a re-election, if he were to be so honored, owing to his removal from the city.

The nineteen years of my service has seen much progress, from the contents of a few tables to our present possessions, and I pray the time may not be far distant when a home to meet the needs of the Society may be provided through the generosity of some one, whose benefaction would be enduring.

Respectfully submitted,  
Charles B. Ware,  
Treasurer.

## OFFICERS AND COMMITTEES

...OF...

# THE NEW LONDON COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY,

ELECTED AT THE ANNUAL MEETING SEPTEMBER 1st, 1903.

---

PRESIDENT,

ERNEST E. ROGERS, New London, Conn.

FIRST VICE-PRESIDENT,

FREDERIC BILL, Groton, Conn.

SECOND VICE-PRESIDENT,

JONATHAN TRUMBULL, Norwich, Conn.

THIRD VICE-PRESIDENT,

J. R. WARREN, North Lyme, Conn.

SECRETARY.

Miss ELIZABETH GORTON, New London, Conn.

TREASURER,

CARL J. VIETS, New London, Conn.

---

ADVISORY COMMITTEE

Ernest E. Rogers, New London, Conn	John McGinley, New London, Conn.
Hon. George F. Tinker, New London, Conn.	Lewis D. Mason, M. D., Brooklyn, N. Y.
Charles B. Ware, Hartford, Conn.	H. Wales Lines, Meriden, Conn.
George W. Goddard, Salem, Mass.	Amos Lawrence, M. D., Boston, Mass.
Robert Coit, New London, Conn.	Major Bela Peck Learned, Norwich, Conn.
Jonathan Trumbull, Norwich, Conn.	Robert P. Keep, Ph. D., Farmington, Conn.
Walter Learned, New London, Conn.	J. Lawrence Chew, New London, Conn.
Frederic Bill, Groton, Conn.	Sebastian D. Lawrence, New London, Conn.
Frederic S. Newcomb, New London, Conn.	George C. Strong, New London, Conn.
Richard A. Wheeler, Stonington, Conn.	Henry R. Bond, New London, Conn.

PUBLICATION COMMITTEE.

Jonathan Trumbull, Norwich, Conn.	Miss Elizabeth Gorton, New London, Conn.
Ernest E. Rogers, New London, Conn.	

---

LIBRARY COMMITTEE,

Miss Cornelia W. Chapell, New London, Conn.	Miss May Kelsey Champion, New London, Conn.
Lucius E. Whiton, New London, Conn.	

---

AUDITING COMMITTEE.

Lee S. Denison, New London, Conn.	George Whittlesey, New London, Conn.
P. Leroy Harwood, New London, Conn.	

## LIST OF MEMBERS.

### LIFE.

Armstrong, Benjamin L., New London, Conn.	Lines, H. Wales, Meriden, Conn.
Armstrong, Mrs. Benjamin L., New Lon- don, Conn.	Mason, A. L., M. D., Boston, Mass.
Avery, Miss Elizabeth M., Groton, Conn.	Mason, Lewis D., M. D., Brooklyn.
Benjamin, Miss Mary Eddy, Groton, Conn.	Nelson, A. W., M. D., New London, Conn.
Bill, Frederic, Groton, Conn.	Newcomb, Frederic S., New London, Conn.
Brandegee, Frank B., New London, Conn.	Newcomb, Mrs. Frederic S., New Lon- don, Conn.
Champion, Miss May Kelsey, New Lon- don, Conn.	Newcomb, James, M. D., New York.
Chapell, Mrs. Cornelia W., New London, Conn.	Osgood, Mrs. Frederic L., Norwich, Conn.
Chapell, Miss Cornelia W., New London, Conn.	Packer, E. A., M. D., New York.
Collier, Mrs. A. C., New London, Conn.	Palmer, Frank L., New London, Conn.
Copp, John J., Groton, Conn.	Potter, Miss Fannie, New London, Conn.
Goddard, George W., Salem, Mass.	Rogers, Ernest E., New London, Conn.
Lawrence, Sebastian D., New London, Conn.	Rogers, Mrs. Ernest E., New London, Conn.
Learned, Walter, New London, Conn.	Valentine, Herbert, New York.
	Walker, Mrs. Emeline Tate, Chicago, Ill.
	Ware, Charles B., Hartford, Conn.
	Wheeler, Richard A., Stonington, Conn.
	Winthrop, Robert C., Jr., Boston, Mass.

### ANNUAL.

Amelung, Mrs. Cecilia Lord Spencer, Sag Harbor, L. I.	Boss, Charles D., New London, Conn.
Armstrong, Benjamin A., New London, Conn.	Browning, Amos A., Norwich, Conn.
Barber, O. M., M. D., Mystic, Conn.	Buell, Colin S., New London, Conn.
Barlow, Mrs. John W., New London, Conn.	Bush, Miss Celeste E., Niantic, Conn.
Beckwith, Miss Annie, New London, Conn.	Chaney, Miss Maria, New London, Conn.
Beckwith, Cyrus G., New London, Conn.	Chappell, Alfred H., New London, Conn.
Beecher, Edward C., New Haven, Conn.	Chappell, Frank H., New London, Conn.
Beecher, Mrs. Edward C., New Haven, Conn.	Chappell, Mrs. Hannah, New London, Conn.
Belden, Miss Annie, New London, Conn.	Chester, Walstein R., Boston, Mass.
Bingham, Hiram, Jr., Cambridge, Mass.	Chew, J. Lawrence, New London, Conn.
Bond, Henry R., New London, Conn.	Clarke, Mrs. Augusta, Old Lyme, Conn.
	Coit, Alfred, New London, Conn.
	Coit, Robert, New London, Conn.

- Cook, Hiram, Norwich, Conn.
- Crandall, Miss Ada L., Norwich, Conn.
- Crandall, Mrs. Charlotte, New London, Conn.
- Crandall, Herbert L., New London, Conn.
- Crandall, Mrs. Herbert L., New London, Conn.
- Denison, Lee S., New London, Conn.
- Dillaby, Julian R., Norwich, Conn.
- Dodge, Ozias, Norwich, Conn.
- Douglas, Miss Emma, New London, Conn.
- Ely, George, Old Lyme, Conn.
- Farnsworth, Frederie, M. D., New London, Conn.
- Fuller, Newton, New London, Conn.
- Gates, Benjamin F., New London, Conn.
- Gilman, Miss Emily S., Norwich, Conn.
- Gilman, Miss Maria P., Norwich, Conn.
- Gorton, Miss Elizabeth, New London, Conn.
- Grint, Rev. Alfred Poole, Ph. D., New London, Conn.
- Griswold, Miss Elizabeth, Groton, Conn.
- Harris, Mrs. J. N., New London, Conn.
- Harwood, P. Leroy, New London, Conn.
- Havemeyer, Mrs. Julia, Hartford, Conn.
- Hewitt, Charles J., New London, Conn.
- Hopson, John, Jr., New London, Conn.
- Hyde, Burrell W., Norwich, Conn.
- Hyde, Mrs. Burrell W., Norwich, Conn.
- Keep, Robert P., Ph. D., Farmington, Conn.
- Kingsbury, William, New London, Conn.
- Lane, Mrs. Louisa G., Norwich, Conn.
- Lane, Miss Sarah, Black Hall, Conn.
- Lay, Daniel I., Lyme, Conn.
- Learned, Major Bela Peck, Norwich, Conn.
- Lockwood, Miss Mary, New London, Conn.
- Mansfield, Mrs. Richard W., New London, Conn.
- Manwaring, Wolcott B., New London, Conn.
- Marsh, Miss Frances A., Norwich, Conn.
- Mason, Theodore West, Greenwich, Conn.
- McGinley, Arthur Bosworth, New London, Conn.
- McGinley, John, New London, Conn.
- McGinley, John, Jr., New London, Conn.
- McGinley, Stephen Essex, New London, Conn.
- McGinley, Thomas Stratton, New London, Conn.
- McGinley, Winthrop Essex, New London, Conn.
- Mead, Mrs. Constance S., New London, Conn.
- Meech, Miss Louise B., Norwich, Conn.
- Mitchell, Alfred, New London, Conn.
- Mitchell, Archibald, Norwich, Conn.
- Moser, Mrs. F. E., New York.
- Newcomb, James, New London, Conn.
- Olcott, Mrs. William M., Norwich, Conn.
- Palmer, Elisha L., New London, Conn.
- Palmer, Rev. Frank, Norwich, Conn.
- Palmer, George S., Norwich, Conn.
- Parks, Frank S., Washington, D. C.
- Peabody, Mrs. Maria L., New London, Conn.
- Perkins, Miss Mary E., New London, Conn.
- Phillips, Daniel L., Griswold, Conn.
- Porter, George S., Norwich, Conn.
- Pratt, Bela L., Boston, Mass.
- Pratt, Rev. Lewellyn, D. D., Norwich, Conn.
- Prince, Miss H. A. E., New London, Conn.
- Reynolds, Mrs. Henry Lee, Norwich, Conn.
- Ripley, Miss Hannah Lathrop, Norwich, Conn.
- Robbins, Z. R., Norwich, Conn.
- Robinson, Mrs. F. W., Norwich, Conn.
- Rogers, James S., Boston, Mass.
- Saltonstall, F. G., New York.
- Sherman, Mrs. Caroline, New London, Conn.
- Slocomb, Mrs. Cuthbert H., Groton, Conn.
- Smith, James, New London, Conn.

- Smith, Mrs. Frederic M., New London, Conn.
- Smith, Miss Lucretia W., New London, Conn.
- Stanton, J. B., Norwich, Conn.
- Stoddard, Miss Sarah A., New London, Conn.
- Strong, George C., New London, Conn.
- Sturdy, George A., New London, Conn.
- Tinker, Hon. George F., New London, Conn.
- Tinker, Mrs. George F., New London, Conn.
- Totten, John R., New York.
- Trumbull, Jonathan, Norwich, Conn.
- Turner, Luther G., Torrington, Conn.
- Turner, Miss Mary J., New London, Conn.
- Tyler, Col. Augustus C., New London, Conn.
- Tyler, Mrs. Augustus C., New London, Conn.
- Viets, Carl J., New London, Conn.
- Viets, Mrs. Carl J., New London, Conn.
- Wall, Richard B., New London, Conn.
- Warren, J. R., North Lyme, Conn.
- Warren, W. W. J., New York.
- Weaver, Miss Louise B., New London, Conn.
- Wickwire, Arthur M., St. Paul, Minn.
- Willard, S. P., Colchester, Conn.
- White, Charles E., Groton, Conn.
- Whiton, Lucius E., New London, Conn.
- Whittlesey, Mrs. George D., New London, Conn.
- Whittlesey, George, New London, Conn.
- Woodard, Frank L., Norwich, Conn.
- Woodward, P. H., Hartford, Conn.

## HONORARY.

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| Bates, Albert C., Hartford, Conn.             | Hazard, G. S., Buffalo, N. Y.                 |
| Briggs, L. Vernon, Boston, Mass.              | Larned, Miss Ellen D., Thompson, Conn.        |
| Dean, J. W., Boston, Mass.                    | Lines, Rev. Edwin S., D. D., New Haven, Conn. |
| Dexter, Prof. Franklin B., New Haven, Conn.   | Love, Rev. W. DeLoss, Ph. D., Hartford, Conn. |
| Gilman, Daniel Coit, LL.D., Washington, D. C. | Mitchell, Donald G., Edgewood, Conn.          |
| Godard, George S., Hartford, Conn.            | Tucker, Rev. W. J., D. D., Hanover, N. H.     |
| Hart, Rev. Samuel, D. D., Middletown, Conn.   | Stedman, Edmund Clarence, New York City.      |

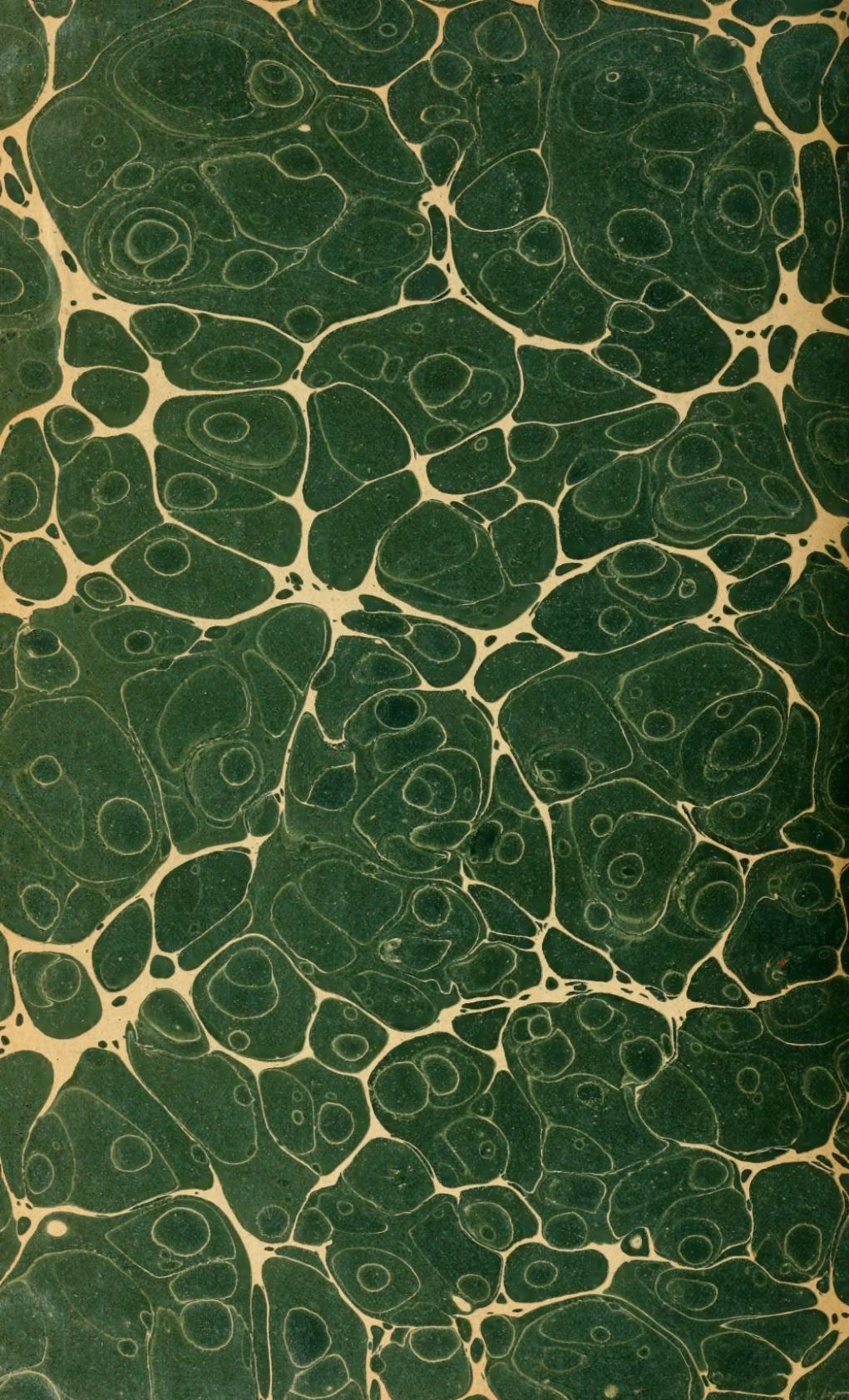


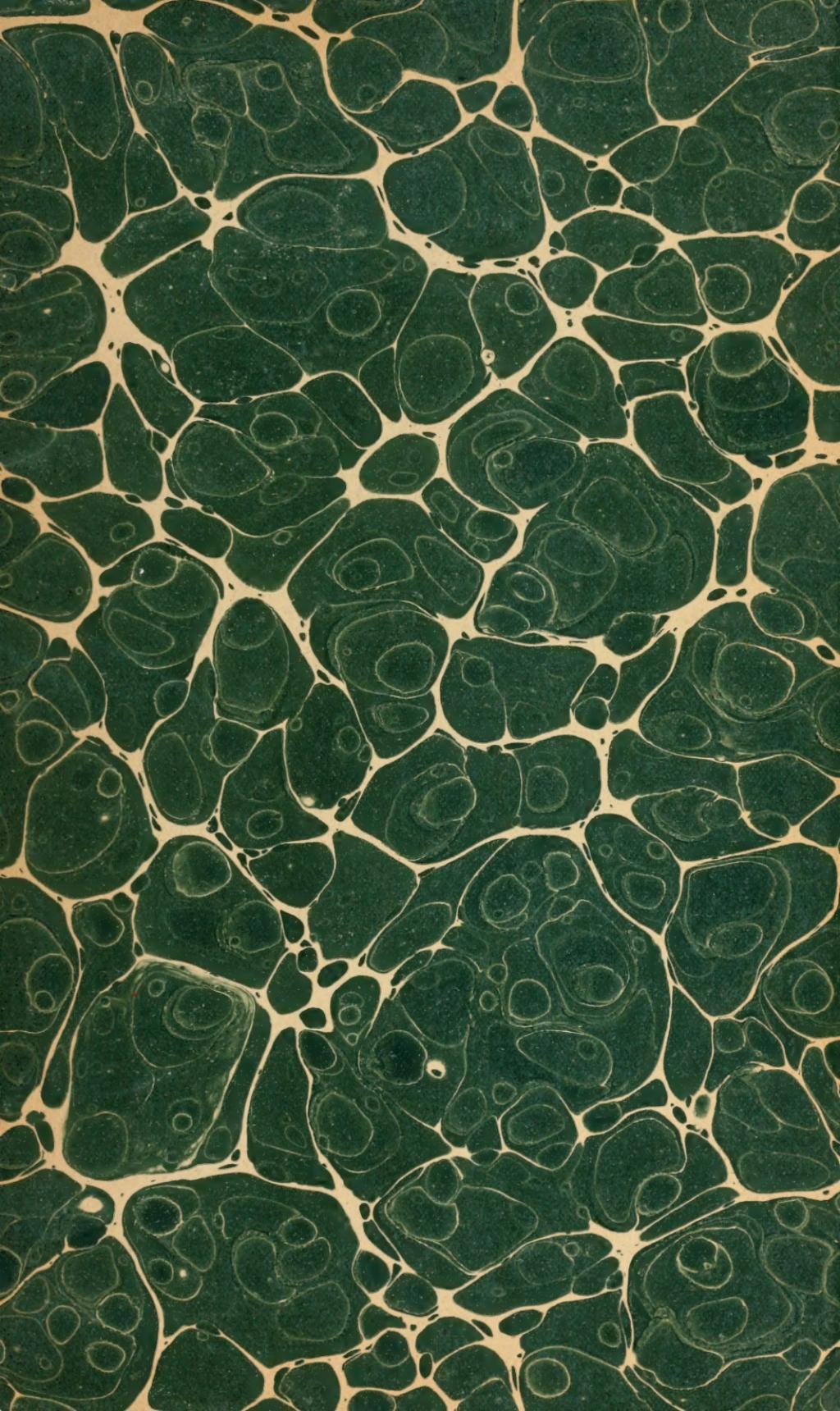












LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



0 014 075 997 1

